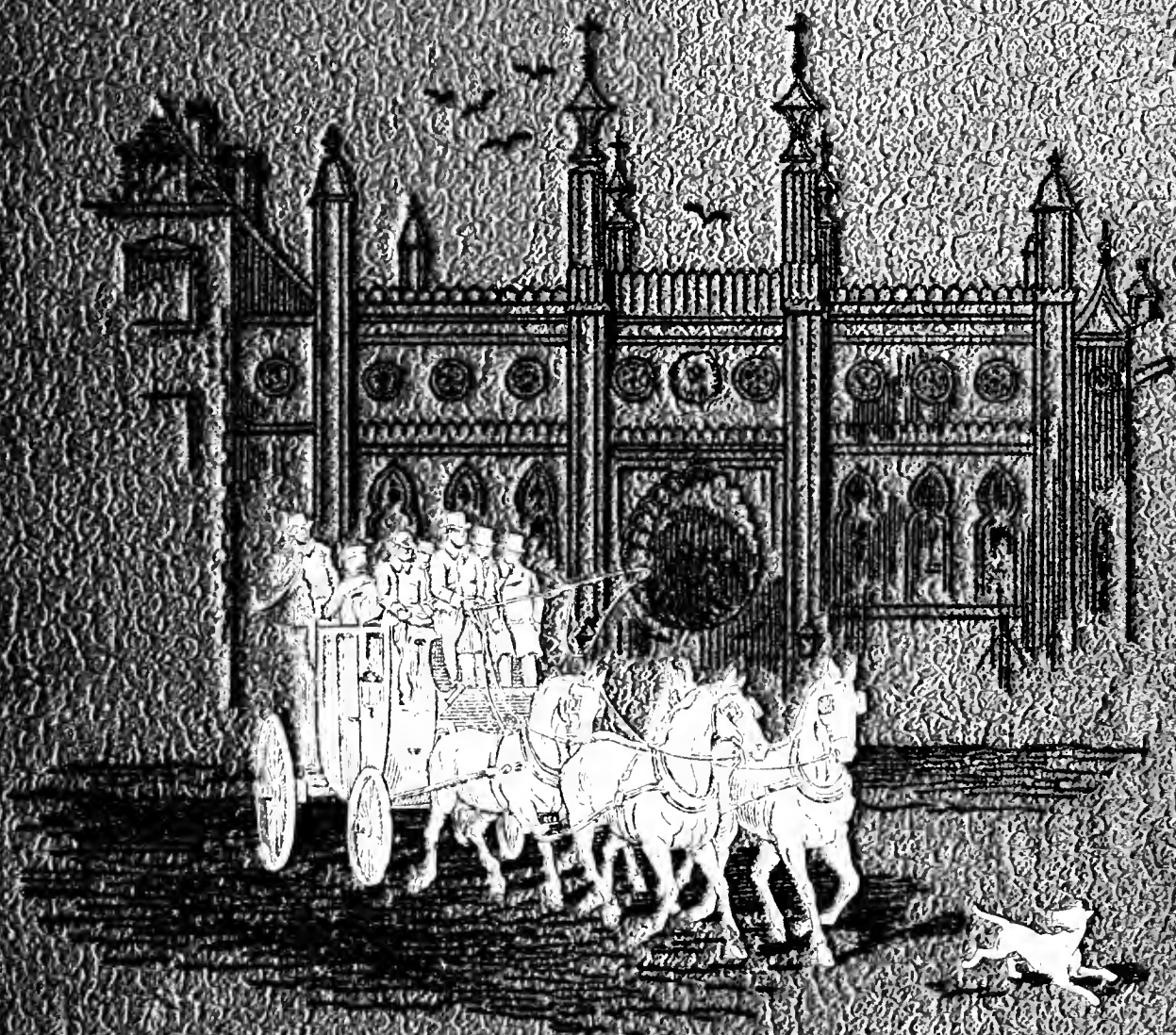
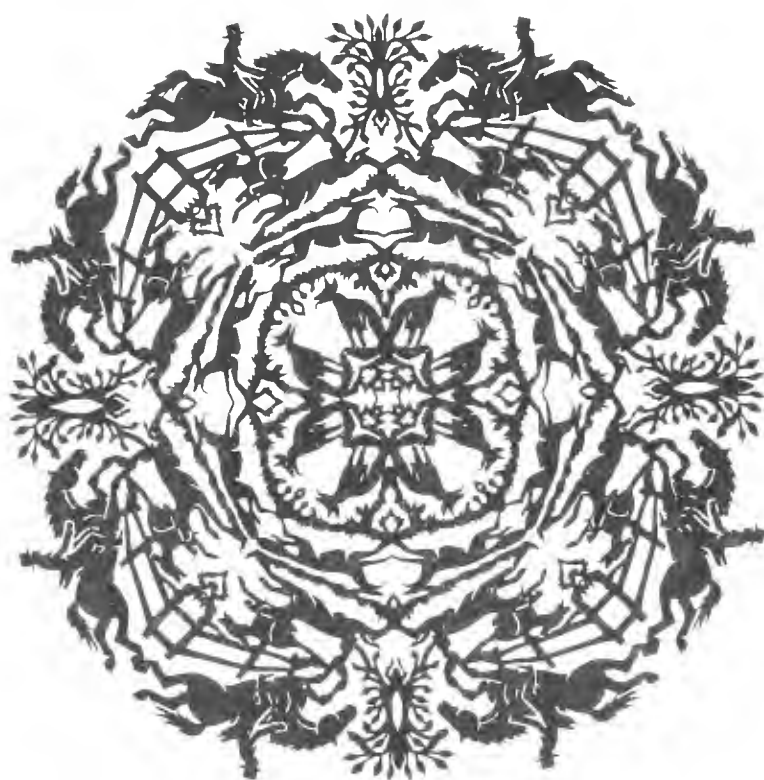


BRIGHTON and its Coaches



By W. C. A. BLEW, M.A.



JOHN A. SEAVERNS



Works edited by W. C. A. Blew, M.A.

In One Volume, royal 8vo, cloth, gilt top. Price 21s. *Net*. With 12 Illustrations
by HENRY ALKEN, Coloured by Hand.

NOTITIA VENATICA.

A TREATISE ON FOX-HUNTING,

*EMBRACING THE GENERAL MANAGEMENT OF HOUNDS AND THE
DISEASES OF DOGS, ETC.*

BY ROBERT T. VYNER.

A New Edition, Revised, Corrected, and Enlarged

BY WILLIAM C. A. BLEW.

With Twelve Illustrations by HENRY ALKEN, Coloured by Hand.

NOTE.—This is a new edition of Mr. Vyner's well-known Treatise on Fox-Hunting, with the admirable illustrations by the late Henry Alken, all coloured by hand. The work has been thoroughly revised and corrected, and voluminous Anecdotes and Notes of much interest added by Mr. William C. A. Blew.

SOME PRESS NOTICES.

Illustrated Sporting and Dramatic News.

"Mr. Blew's copious notes are altogether admirable, for they display equal knowledge of the best hunting literature and of practical contemporary sport. They are the work of a sportsman and a scholar, and it is very certain that the task could not possibly have been put into abler hands: indeed, as we glance through the book again, we are still more forcibly struck by the care and knowledge bestowed upon it, and feel bound to declare that we know nobody who could have edited the new edition nearly as well."

Daily Telegraph.

"Mr. Vyner's famous volume deserved as competent and experienced an editor as this country, the head-centre of fox-hunting, could furnish, and it has found one in Mr. W. C. A. Blew, whose contributions are known, and known favourably, far and wide. There is much valuable information in the footnotes with which Mr. Blew has enriched Mr. Vyner's text."

Guardian.

"The handsome volume contains a perfect repertory of scientific lore about hounds and hunting, diversified with personal reminiscences and authentic anecdotes, brought down to date by the present editor, and illustrated with twelve sketches, hand coloured, of hunting subjects, chiefly by Alken, than whom none has had a more deft and scientific hand in depicting hounds, horses, and riders as they should be."

The World.

"A new edition of Robert Vyner's celebrated Treatise on Fox-Hunting appears in good season, and will, no doubt, not lack readers. It is perhaps the most exhaustive and practical work ever printed on the subject, if not the gayest, and it has been carefully edited by Mr. William Blew."

Athenæum.

"It would be unjust to conclude our article without acknowledging the excellent manner in which Mr. Blew has fulfilled his task. We congratulate the publisher on having secured the aid of such a thoroughly competent authority on fox-hunting."

LONDON: JOHN C. NIMMO, 14 KING WILLIAM STREET, STRAND.

Vetennary Library
Tufts University
School of Veterinary Medicine
200 Westboro Rd.
North Grafton, MA 01536

BRIGHTON AND ITS COACHES

A HISTORY OF THE
LONDON AND BRIGHTON ROAD







KINGS ROAD BRIGHTON.

J. G. Temple

A HISTORY OF THE
LONDON AND BRIGHTON ROAD

*WITH SOME ACCOUNT OF THE PROVINCIAL COACHES
THAT HAVE RUN FROM BRIGHTON*

BY

WILLIAM C. A. BLEW, M.A.

(EDITOR OF VYNER'S "NOTITIA VENATICA" AND RADCLIFFE'S "NOBLE SCIENCE
OF FOX-HUNTING")

*WITH TWENTY ILLUSTRATIONS FROM ORIGINAL WATER-COLOUR
DRAWINGS BY J. & G. TEMPLE*

All Coloured by Hand

LONDON

14, KING WILLIAM STREET, STRAND

MDCCCXCIV

TO
STEWART FREEMAN, Esq.

WHO HAS WELL AND WORTHILY CARRIED ON THE
BEST TRADITIONS OF THE BRIGHTON ROAD

This Book is Dedicated

IN MEMORY OF
MANY PLEASANT JOURNEYS.

P R E F A C E

FIFTY-TWO years have passed since the opening of the London and Brighton Railway caused the break-up of what was perhaps the best-found, the most popular, and the busiest coach-road out of London. He, therefore, who can remember even the last flicker of the expiring embers of the "Coaching Era" must have exceeded that uncertain period of life known as middle age; while, if we would hear from living lips of the golden age of Brighton stage-coaching, as it was from, say, 1825, we must listen to an octogenarian. But these old-world coachmen, alas! are growing fewer in number; and their memories, once so amply stored with reminiscences which would now be priceless, from the standpoint of the coaching historian, are not quite so retentive as they once were. Moreover, these ancient artists are difficult to find; and even they cannot convey one back to the earliest days of the Brighton road—that is to say, to the middle of the last century. In venturing to put forth, therefore, some account of the Brighton road, so far as it has been possible to glean its history, I do not claim to do any more than give the dry bones of stage-coaching. It has been my good fortune to converse with more than one of those who drove on the Brighton road in its best days, and their sayings and experiences are incorporated in the following pages: they are, I venture to hope, that little leaven which may go some way towards leavening a whole lump of dry facts.

Still, it were useless to shut one's eyes to the fact that the table or, more correctly speaking, the box-seat talk is absent; nor can I say anything of coaching of old from personal experience, my earliest recollection of the Brighton road dating from about 1857, when, as a small boy, I was taken on Clark's Age, which ran through Kingston, Dorking, and Horsham. Somewhat earlier I had travelled on a white coach with green wheels, which ran, I think, between Dover and Ramsgate; and these two journeys awoke in me a love for stage-coaching, which at the present time shows no signs of abatement, even though the road is not in many respects what it was; but I am one of the many who have known nothing better.

"Nimrod," the late Mr. Birch Reynardson, the late Captain Haworth, Lord W. Lennox, Captain Malet, Mr. Stanley Harris ("An Old Stager"), Colonel Corbett, and the contributors to the Badminton Library, have given us much that is of interest in connection with stage-coaching; but these gentlemen have one and all confined themselves almost entirely to writing about the history of their own time; and, so far as I know, the present is the first attempt to sketch, in however incomplete a fashion, the history of any coach-road from the earliest times to the period of its decay. In so saying, I am not unmindful of the chapter on "The Coaching Era" in Mr. J. G. Bishop's interesting work on "Brighton in the Olden Time," which embraces some of the main features of the history of the road; but, as it forms one chapter only of the book, it was obviously impossible to deal with the subject *in extenso*. I have apologised above for having little else to set before the reader than the dry bones of stage-coach history; but the provision of this scanty fare is less my fault than my misfortune.

for it has already been explained that many of those who could have thrown light upon the coaching of old have now crumbled to dust like the "machines" they once drove; my material, therefore, has been almost exclusively drawn from old newspapers and magazines. The files of all the Sussex papers have been carefully searched page by page, from the date of their establishment down to the time when it was no longer in the power of their respective editors to give coaching news. The *Times*, *Morning Post*, *Public Advertiser*, *Morning Chronicle*, and other journals, mentioned in the Index, have been laid under contribution; and so have the *Gentleman's Magazine*, the *Annual Register*, and the *Sporting Magazine*, together with as many other books likely to give information as I have been able to discover. In the British Museum I was able to find the files of the Sussex papers from 1825 only; but the proprietors of the *Sussex Advertiser* very kindly permitted me to have access to their back numbers; Mr. Crunden of Brighton was good enough to lend me the two first volumes of the *Brighton Herald*; Mr. J. G. Bishop, its proprietor, with equal kindness, allowed me to ransack the remaining volumes; and Mr. Towner, of the *Brighton Gazette*, permitted me to search the files of that journal. I must also acknowledge the assistance I have received in searching and compiling the Index from my friend Mr. Edward Penton. To these gentlemen my best thanks are gratefully rendered.

There has been some little doubt as to the best arrangement of the book. It would probably have been more readable had all minor details been discarded, and had the more important matters been treated with a free hand under such headings as "Old Coaches," "New Coaches," "Fast Coaches," "Slow Coaches," "Accidents," "Mails," &c., without regard to chronological order. But there was a desire to

draw up a record of the Brighton road from the earliest times; to show, if possible, how the business of stage-coaching grew; how coaches became more numerous; when they were accelerated; and with what difficulties in the direction of bad weather, accidents, informations, &c., the callings of coach proprietor and coachman were beset. In case the verdict should be that I have come to the ground between two stools, that I have missed the succinctness of a bare chronological record without having succeeded in writing a story to which any interest attaches, I can only plead that a bushel or so of newspaper extracts is not the easiest material out of which to weave a narrative. I have not attempted anything in the shape of an itinerary. As in one form and another the places of interest on the road between London and Brighton have been fully described, the sole object has been to give, as far as possible, a history of the coaches which ran in and out of Brighton. If in another two centuries balloons or some other mode of travel shall have superseded railroads, he who sits down to write a history of trains will search the papers in vain for anecdotes of the engine-drivers and passenger-guards who occupy to-day the position that the Snows, the Hines, and the Millises did sixty years ago.

The twenty illustrations from water-colour drawings by James and George Temple represent the principal points of interest on the Brighton road.

W. C. A. B.

LONDON,

October 1893.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I.

	PAGE.
BRIGHTON OF OLD	1-18

Modes of spelling—Pepys's Diary—Brighton, her streets and carriages—Navigation—Descriptions of Brighton—"Merry Doctor Brighton"—First visit of the Prince of Wales (George IV.)—The Pavilion—"Princely Affability"—Mrs. Fitzherbert, her lineage—"Lass of Richmond Hill"—The Prince and Mrs. Fitzherbert—The Prince marries Caroline of Brunswick—Sir John Lade—Lady Lade—Sir John Lade's coachmanship—Colonel Mellish—Sir John Lade and Lord Cholmondeley—The Marchioness of Conyngham—Absence of George IV. from Brighton—Smoaker Miles and the Prince—The Brighton barber.

CHAPTER II.

BRIGHTON AND ITS ROADS	19-23
----------------------------------	-------

Badness of Sussex roads—Visit of the Emperor Charles VI. to Petworth—Horace Walpole—Dr. John Burton's "*Iter Sussexiense*"—Long-legged animals in Sussex—Tubb & Davis's machine—Road-mending—Broad wheels advocated—Acts of Parliament relating to turnpikes—New roads—Lewes route to London—Horsham route to London—Cuckfield route to London—New road by Hickstead—Protest of inhabitants of Reigate against new road—The White Hart, Reigate, and George the Fourth's rooms.

CHAPTER III.

STAGE-COACH LEGISLATION	24-29
-----------------------------------	-------

The broad-wheeled waggon—Overloaded coaches—Mr. Gammon's proposed legislation against overloading coaches—Act of

Parliament 28th George III. chap. 57—Failure of Act—Act of Parliament 30th George III. chap. 36—Old English—A third Act passed to prevent overloading—Height of coaches—Act of Parliament 2nd and 3rd William IV. chap. 120.

CHAPTER IV.

THE BRIGHTON ROAD IN THE LAST CENTURY . . . 30-62

Beginning of stage-coaching—Chamberlayne on the advantages of coaching—Mr. Cressett opposes coaches—Trains and coaches—De Laune on coaches—Bredhempstone—Earliest coach to Brighton—Company of Parish Clerks—Coach to Brighton in 1732—Conveyances to Brighton in 1741—Coach to Lewes—"Flying Machine" to Brighton—The basket, invention of Bonner—"Back Gammon"—James Batchelor, an early coach-proprietor—The Lewes one-day stage-coach or chaise—Opposition by Tubb & Brawne—Fares from London to Lewes and Brighton—"Machines"—New large flying chariot—Batchelor's death—Tubb & Davis become partners—A "Fly"—Loshmer & Co.—The Brighton diligence—First coach through Cuckfield—Coaching in 1784—Snow-storm in 1789—Springless coach-boxes—Singular wager—Henwood & Scott—Davis & Co.—Hbberson & Co.—Wessen's coach—Comforts of a stage-coach—"God permits"—Coaching in 1791—Introduction of mail-coaches—First mail-coach on Brighton road—Long-bodied coaches advocated—Action against coachmen—Expenses of coach-travelling and posting compared—Coach accidents—Journey from Brighton to London in last century—Bannister, the publican of Hand Cross—Arrival at Reigate—Coaching dinner—Port and sherry—Walking up Reigate Hill—The "Cock" at Sutton—The Elephant and Castle—Golden Cross, Charing Cross—Hackney carriages—A coach robbery—Robbery of the Brighton mail—Howell and Rooke, trial and execution of—The boy and the highwayman—Coaching in 1793—Coach through Ditchling and Lindfield—Crosweller becomes a proprietor—Scott's coaches—Reduced fares—Retirement of Tubb—Postboys and return fares—"The vicar's belly and the curate's kitchen"—Night-coaches—Increase of fares—London and Brighton an eight hours' journey—Shrewsbury flying waggon—Increase of price of forage—Bradford becomes a coach proprietor—Coach offices—Coaching at the end of the last century.

CHAPTER V.

	PAGE
FROM 1800 TO 1809	63-77

An unsociable traveller—Travelling with pistols—Highwaymen—Public apology by abusive coachman—Abusive turnpike keepers—Journey from London to Brighton in 1801—The Blossoms Inn—Breakfast at the “Cock,” Sutton—The Tangier—Miss Jeal’s elderberry wine—George IV.—Reigate—Hand Cross—Smugglers—Dinner at Staplefield Common—Cherry-trees—Clayton Hill—Coaching in 1802—Rival firms—Fares—New Royal Union Four-Horse Coach Co., starting of—Provided beds *gratis* at Brighton—Mail-boys and mail-drivers, new uniform of—Bolt-in-Tun—Death of Howell, coach proprietor—Coaches in 1807—“Uncommonly quick travelling”—The Devil’s Dyke—Boulton & Co.’s enterprise—Offer to return fares if coach is late—Sharp practice by two *gentlemen*—Night-coaches—Later morning coaches—Shergold, proprietor of Castle Hotel—Sale of share in coach business—Returns of coach business—Loss and recovery of bills and notes—Honesty the best policy—Waldegrave’s coach capsizes—The “sable plume”—Accident to Pattenden’s coach—Letter in defence of Pattenden.

CHAPTER VI.

FROM 1810 TO 1814	78-95
-----------------------------	-------

Curious accident at Angel Inn, Strand—“Miller” Bradford—New mail-coach between London and Brighton in 1810—Early delivery and late post—Willan and the Prince’s hack—An East Street tradesman and the early post—Mail-coaches at the General Post-Office—Passenger by the mail—Lord C. Somerset and the soldier—Freezing and overflow at the “Grand Arch,” at junction of Lewes and Preston roads—Gentlemen coachmen—Mr. Warde of Squerries—Benson Driving Club—Mr. Thrupp’s “History of Coaches”—Coaching statistics for 1811—Coaches between London and Brighton in 1811—Mackerell & Waldegrave—The New Inn, Brighton—The Princess Charlotte coach—Sale at Aldridge’s—Great bank-note robbery from a Blue coach—Carelessness in sending money—Account of how the robbery was committed—Combination of postmasters—Turnpike-gate-keepers, devices of—Humours of Brighton—Postboy’s wedding—London and Brighton coach *viâ* Horsham—The Red Office and coaches—The Blue coaches—Accident to Lord C. Somerset’s carriage—A calf killed—Narrow escape of Mackerell’s

coach—Coaches and the carriage of letters—Thames frozen over in 1814—Mr. Whitbread and his sleigh—Coaching arrangements in 1814—Green peas at four guineas a pint—"Imperial condescension"—The Emperor Alexander and the church congregation.

CHAPTER VII.

FROM 1815 TO 1819 96-117

French oats at eighteen shillings per quarter—Careless driving by coachman of the Comet—Coaches for 1815—John Gully's set-to with "The Chicken"—Hine's light coach—Coach proprietors and tolls—A test action—Tandem matches between London and Brighton—A Sussex parson makes a bet—A trotting-match—Juvenile mendicants—A fast coach—Breakage of three whips in a journey, and death of fifteen horses in a week—Pace of the modern Comet—Collision between the Phoenix and the Dart—Coaches in 1817—French Government and English mail-coaches—A hint to coachmen—Robbery from a van—Coaches in 1817—The New Times—A hinged horse-shoe—Death of Mr. John Palmer—The mail-coach system—A safety-coach—Its weight—Accident to the Coburg coach—The "Trivector"—Coaches in 1819.

CHAPTER VIII.

FROM 1820 TO 1824 118-132

Mr. Milton and his safety-coach—"Accommodation" and "Post" coaches—Procession of mails on King's birthday—Mr. Waterhouse's greys—Coaches in 1820—Two Defiances—New derivation of *safety* coach—Subscription for Whitechurch, coach proprietor—Snowstorm in 1821—Accident to Snow's coach—"Running with a fury" between London and Brighton—William Hine's Alert coach—William Genn's new coach—Breakdown of a safety coach, and capsize of Brighton mail—Coaches for 1821—Number of coaches on Brighton road in 1822—Coach advertisement—The common informer—Price's Islington coach—Coaches from George and Blue Boar, and Boar and Castle (London)—Summer coaches—Subscription for booking-clerk—Horse sales at Rymill's and Maitan's repositories—Accommodation at George and Blue Boar—Coaches from London to all parts—Post-horses at Barnet.

CHAPTER IX.

	PAGE
FROM 1825 TO 1829	133-167

Mr. Jessett's school—Tom Brown's journey to Rugby—
 Advertisements for coach-horses—The "General Stage-
 Coach Company"—Its prospectus—Newcastle coach and
 the fee system in 1786—Opposition to the General Stage-
 Coach Company—The Company's prospectus—"Vampire's"
 letter on Brighton coaches—Pickpockets at coach-offices—
 Johnson and Byers, the informers—Legislation to prevent
 overloading coaches—Waldegrave's Accommodation coach
 —Byers in court—Byers at Bath—Informers at Oxford—
 Pursuit of informers—Profits and losses of coach proprietors
 —Mr. Wightman's idea of maximum speed of train—King's
 Road first named—General Stage Coach Company—Sale
 of the Monarch horses—Coaches for 1826—Accident to
 the Eclipse coach—Akehurst's patent bit—A stage-coach
 prop—Waterhouse's coach built after manner of German
 coaches—A coach with an awning—Runaway coach-horses
 —The Magnet horses run away—Escape of the mail—
 Fares by Comet and Old Times (modern)—Pace of Brighton
 mail—Carrier's liability for loss of parcels of greater value
 than five pounds—Railway and Canal Traffic Act—Brighton
 mail robbed—Dart coach robbed—The Rocket coach—
 —Horse sale at Aldridge's—Coaching and posting inns to let
 —Pattenden's failure—Byers again—Byers arrested—His
 release and return to Brighton—Mr. H. Stevenson—Coach-
 travelling in winter—Brighton coachmasters—Burstall &
 Hill's steam-carriage—Growth of west end of Brighton—
 A night-coach—Number of coaches on London road in 1828
 —Expenses of coaches—Earnings of coaches—Opposition on
 road—Losses of proprietors—"Viator Junior" on coaches and
 coachmen—Pair-horse coaches—"Tim" Carter—The "Life
 Preserver"—Coaches in 1828—No guards to many coaches
 —Cutting out a lady's pocket—Coach robbery—Accident to
 Alert coach—Omnibus carrying twenty-four passengers
 inside suggested—Vans and waggons—Carrier's liability—
 "Paul Pry" van did not intrude—Winch & Chaplin's van.

CHAPTER X.

FROM 1830 TO 1834	168-200
-----------------------------	---------

"Old Lal"—Four foxhounds in hand on the North road—
 Dumsdale and his unicorn team of three bulldogs—Death
 of Mr. H. Stevenson, of the Age—The Coronet—The Water-
 b

witch—Mr. Stevenson's career and illness—The Age cap-sized—T. W. Capps and the Age—James Cross, the coachman, summoned by Mr. Amiat—Impertinent coachmen—Theophilus Holmes—Anecdote of Dick Vaughan—A Mother Superior—Byers again—The Red Rover coach—An undecided wager—Coaching statistics—Afternoon coaches—"Tim" Carter—Taking the King's Speech to Brighton—A slow coach—Royal Adelaide safety coach—The Reform coach—"Dashwood" on fast driving—The Waterwitch coach—The Red Rover and Waterwitch race—Goodman's "Four-o'clock Times"—The Earl Grey coach—Accidents—Accident to the Brighton mail—Distance run by mail-coaches each night—Post-office mail-carts—Hancock's steam-carriage—Trip of, to Brighton—Clay *v.* iron retorts—Byers and steam-carriages—Furious driving—The Marquis of Worcester starts coaches against Goodman—The Wonder and Quicksilver—Accident to Quicksilver—Mr. Ward's Reminiscences—Fast travelling—"Nimrod" on bearing-reins—"Nimrod's" Essays—The Criterion coach—Death of Sir William Cosway—Thomas Wilkins, a coachman summoned by Mr. Chamier—Leaving horses unattended.

CHAPTER XI.

FROM 1835 TO 1839 201-231

"Well-born coachmen"—Mr. Sackville Gwyne—The Age after Mr. Stevenson's death—The two Ages—Willan's Age—Capps's Age—Newspaper war between Mr. Willan and Capps—*Plus si necesse sit*—Shillibeer's diligence—A ten-pound coach-horse—The original diligence—Coaches for 1835—Sir St. Vincent Cotton buys Mr. Willan's Age—Mr. Willan takes the Magnet—Chaplin and Crunden—The Vivid coach—Accident to the Age horses—An intoxicated coachman—The snowstorm of 1836—*Brighton Gazette's* account of storm—The mail in the storm—Taylor, the mail-guard—Querini, the King's cook—Energy of Post-Office officials—Coaches snowed up—A "coach retarder"—Death of Crossweller—Coaches in 1838—Dummy parcels—The "Stafford" safety-coach—Establishment of Brighton day-mail—Mr. C. Ward its first coachman—Railways—Accident to Adams's coach—The Royal Victoria—Retirement of Sir St. Vincent Cotton from the Age—Mr. C. T. Jones succeeds him—Accident to a coachman—Coachmasters' petition for reduction of duties—Miles run in a year by stage-coaches in England—"Autobiography of a Stage-Coachman" by Thomas Cross—His petition to Parliament—Old stage-coachmen—Death

of Mr. Cussell—Skidding without stopping—Death of Fisher, a mail-guard—Francis Vickers and the “half” passenger—The Sunday afternoon coach, the Czar.

CHAPTER XII.

FROM 1840 TO 1846 232-246

The wane of stage-coaching—The steam-engine as a substitute for horse-power—Accident to the Times coach—Hills's steam-carriage visits Brighton—Brighton to London in five hours—The Duke of Beaufort coach—The “Conservative Mail”—“To coachmasters and others”—“Hayward's Heath near Cuckfield”—Opening of the railway from London to Hayward's Heath—The battle of Waterloo and death of Queen Elizabeth—Bowing to the inevitable—Last coaches on the Brighton road—Wages of mail-guards raised—The Rival coach—The Coronet coach—Opening of railway to Brighton—“Coach and railway offices”—Omnibuses and flies—The day-mail taken off—A coach-wheel on fire—Bad state of London road—The night-mail—A desponding horsekeeper—Mrs. Hine in the “stationery and perfumery line”—“Viator” on overcharging—The Golden Fleece—Cabs and omnibuses—Capps's Rail Road coach—The Victoria—The Age the last Brighton coach on near route—The last Lewes and London coach—Lament over the decay of coaching—“Gentlemen coachmen”—The Windsor Taglioni—Mr. Sackville Gwyne.

CHAPTER XIII.

THE BRIGHTON ROAD IN MODERN TIMES 247-252

A coaching middle age—Adlam and Clark—The F.H.D.C.—Captain Haworth and the coaching revival—The Old Times (1866)—Coaches by Messrs. Holland & Holland—The Chequers at Horley—A Brighton winter coach—The Brighton road 1868-1872—Colonel Stracey Clitherow—Mr. Tiffany—Mr. Freeman takes Brighton road in 1875—His partners—His coachman—Mr. Freeman runs to Windsor—E. Fownes's Age—Mr. Tiffany runs to Brighton *via* Reigate—Mr. C. Blythe runs to Brighton *via* Tunbridge Wells and Lewes—Three leaders abreast—Selby's Old Times on Brighton road—Selby's death—Brighton horses bought, not jobbed—Mr. Goodbun—The Old Ship—Country coaches from Brighton—The old style and the new.

CHAPTER XIV.

	PAGE
BRIGHTON'S CROSS-COUNTRY COACHES	253-277

Total number of coaches out of Brighton—The Blue Office—Lewes, Eastbourne, and Hastings road—Smart's stage—Lewes to Brighton—Fuller's Eastbourne coach—A "new light caravan"—Durden's Brighton and Hastings coach—The Royal Charlotte—Coachmen and smugglers—A lack of passengers—Routes to Hastings from Brighton—New road from Lewes to Eastbourne—Brighton and Margate coaches—Newman's Hastings coach—A light coach—John Hoare's Magnet coach—Ade's opposition coach—New road by Ashcombe Gate—John Hoare buys Patterson's Hastings coach—Bad roads between Brighton and Lewes—Death of John Hoare, and sale of his stock—Fuller's New Inn, Eastbourne—Conveyance of mails between Brighton and Hastings—Mail-coach between London and Hastings—Increase in number of coaches between Hastings and Brighton—Opposition on Brighton and Hastings road—Travelling *gratis*—South-Eastern Railway and Hastings coach proprietors—Railway between London and Tunbridge—Mrs. Strevens, female warder at Lewes—Incidents on Lewes road—A dislocated knee-cap and a good Samaritan—Dummy parcels—An intoxicated coach passenger—Collisions—Deaths of William and Thomas Simcock—Brighton to Tunbridge Wells and Maidstone—Stage-cart in 1800—Robbery of Maidstone coach and caravan—Humphrey's coach in 1810—Other coaches to Maidstone—To Chatham—"Fair Play" on the Brighton and Tunbridge Wells road—Fleet's fear of accident—Accident to Fleet—His death—Inquest on Fleet—Further accidents to the Maidstone coach—Snowstorm of 1836—Royal Blue and Defiance coaches—Steam-carriage visits Tunbridge Wells—Opening of South-Eastern Railway to Tunbridge in 1842.

CHAPTER XV.

BRIGHTON TO WORTHING, CHICHESTER, PORTSMOUTH, BATH, AND BRISTOL	278-299
--	---------

Worthing of old and its coaches—New road by Lower Lancing—Frost and thaw—Racing between coaches in 1810—Brighton and Chichester mail—First Portsmouth coach to Brighton—Accidents—Fare from Portsmouth to Bath—Race on Portsmouth road—A madman in a coach—Penalties for overcrowding coach—Accident to Crosweller's coach—

The Swan, Chichester—The Dolphin, Chichester—Snow's coaches on Worthing road—New coach from Brighton to Chichester—Mr. John Walker—His Bognor coach—"Rollin" and "Robin"—Failure of Mr. Walker's coach—Sale of Michel Grove—Cross's Champion coach—Capsize of London and Bognor coach—Earl of Arran coach over the Littlehampton Ferry—A famous roan horse—The thoroughbred horse Pomegranate—Coach-horses in a shop window—Blind horses—Accident to one—"One eye amongst us"—A "deranged" wheel—"Cads" on a coach—Portsmouth and Brighton coaches in 1830—The Bath and Bristol Red Rover—Accident to a lady travelling by—Little Red Rover—Accident to Red Rover—To Defiance Portsmouth coach—The new Gloucester mail in the snowstorm of 1836—How the mail-bags were brought to Brighton—The Worthing mail-cart—The coastguard—Horses running away without coachman—"No jarvey"—Upfold, of the Southampton coach—His career, accidents, and death—His successor—Omnibuses—Break-up of the road—The Shoreham Railway—The Royal Victoria—Windsor, Reading, and Oxford—The Oxford Hero—Windsor coach—Mr. Millis, an old coachman—The Royal Sovereign—No opposition—Remunerative and unremunerative waybills—A Christmas Day journey—The Farnham coach—A pulling leader—Head-terrets—Broken reins and pole—Route of Brighton and Oxford coach in 1841.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE GROWTH OF COACHMANSHIP 300-315

The broad-wheeled waggon—A period of advance—No history of driving—An old Act of Parliament—The carrier period—Improvement in driving must have taken place between 1780 and 1800—Who invented pole-hook and bars—Leaders drawing from wheelers' traces—The possibly original bar—The coupling rein—Holding reins—Treatises on riding—"Nimrod's" Essays on driving—Driving clubs—Amateurs—The short wheel-rein—Driving with a full hand—Use of the whip—Ancient whips—A day's stock of whip-points—Catching or folding a whip—"Nimrod's" directions for hitting a wheeler—The old coachman and his whip—Expert use of whip not common in "Nimrod's" time—The "flea biting the lobster"—Hitting a leader—Exaggerated stories of—Old and new school of coachmen compared—Collisions—A skilful coachman presuming upon his skill v. a careful muff—Coaching and coach-horses in

olden time—Worthing coach-proprietor's directions to his coachman—Mrs. Ann Nelson and one of her coachmen—Modern coach-horses—A good sale desired—Modern coachmen—"Viator Junior's" suggestion why good coachmen were scarce on the Brighton road—Mr. Stevenson—"The Baronet"—Who drew up rules for driving—Letters to the *Field*—Contradictory directions—Position of hand—Bent arm *v.* straight arm—Doctors differ : who shall decide?—Possible explanation of contradictory directions—Driving volume of Badminton Library—Theory and practice—Second hand to the reins—Driving with two hands *v.* two-handed driving—Shortening reins—How the operation is to be performed—*Quot homines tot sententiæ.*

APPENDIX	317
INDEX	323

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

FROM ORIGINAL WATER-COLOUR DRAWINGS BY J. & G. TEMPLE.

ALL COLOURED BY HAND.

I. KING'S ROAD, BRIGHTON	<i>Frontispiece</i>
II. THE OLD STEYNE	TO FACE PAGE 16
III. THE WHITE HART, REIGATE	22
IV. FROM THE WHITE HART, CUCKFIELD	48
V. BEHIND TIME, REIGATE TOLL-GATE	54
VI. WHITE HORSE CELLARS	64
VII. MAIL-COACH LEAVING THE POST-OFFICE	80
VIII. RACING	102
IX. PEAS POTAGE	128
X. THE TAP, PEAS POTAGE	134
XI. KING'S HEAD, CUCKFIELD	150
XII. JUNCTION OF THE TWO ROADS AT HAND CROSS	192
XIII. CRAWLEY	208
XIV. OFF THE ROAD, EARLSWOOD COMMON	214
XV. FRIARS OAK	230
XVI. STAGE-COACHMEN AT THE GOLDEN FLEECE, BRIGHTON	240
XVII. THE CHEQUERS, HORLEY	246
XVIII. THE OLD STABLES, CHEQUERS, HORLEY	250
XIX. CASTLE SQUARE, BRIGHTON	254
XX. A CLOSE SHAVE	272

BRIGHTON AND ITS COACHES

CHAPTER I.

BRIGHTON OF OLD.

THE ancient town of Brighthelmstone, now almost a marine suburb of London, is said to derive its name from a Saxon bishop of Selsea, named Brighthelm, who lived there in the time of the Heptarchy. The name of the place has been spelt in a variety of ways ; but, in the days of the pack-horse and stage-waggon, people were in no greater hurry to get through their words than they were to reach the end of their journey ; probably, therefore, a long name was not objected to in the good old days. But, as the time drew near for men to again impair the stability of a waggon by cutting out one of its “ g’s,” and literally to curtail the programme by snipping off the two final letters of the word, Brighthelmstone came to be called Brighton ; but I believe the identity of the person to whom we owe the contraction has never been ascertained. While, however, the place was described as Brighthelmstone until well into this century in a good many guide-books, road-books, and maps, the *Sussex Advertiser*, the *London Morning Advertiser*, and other newspapers adopted the form Brighton so long ago as 1786, and possibly earlier than that ; but then, as well as at a later date, both forms of spelling may be found in the same copy of

a newspaper. The editor of the *Gentleman's Magazine*, too, adopted the abbreviated form, for which he was pulled up by a contributor to the second part of the fifty-seventh volume (1787). "Many of your English readers," objected the critic, "will know that you meant Brighthelmstone. Several of them may not know where this new home for our ancient town is. Foreigners will want to know where Brighton is, and they will go north, Yorkshire being the only county according to our maps and indexes in which there is a place so designated." I have tried to find this Yorkshire Brighton, but have not succeeded in so doing; it does not appear in any of the editions of Cary or Paterson.

In his Diary, Samuel Pepys makes casual mention of the fact, under date 17th September 1666, that Captain Balls' ship, the *Success*, called off Brighthelmstone, and that the captain wrote thence to Sir W. Coventry news concerning the French fleet; though what period of time elapsed between the writing and the receipt of the letter we are not told. The excitement consequent upon the Fire of London had kept the cheery old gossip from bestowing the usual amount of attention upon the niceties of his toilet, as on the above-mentioned day (17th September 1666) he wrote, "Up betimes, and shaved myself after a week's growth;" and, having duly admired his changed appearance, Pepys felt constrained to reduce his feelings into writing: "Lord! how ugly I was yesterday, and how fine to-day!"

May not modern Brighton say the same of herself? When the town consisted of no more than five principal streets—East, Black Lion, Ship, Middle, and West Streets, with North Street receiving the tops of them—she was probably more or less ugly; yet how fine she is to-day—fine in her air, her sea "front," her visitors (some of them), her equipages, and in some of her buildings; while, as we are going to talk about

public conveyances, let us add that Brighton is fine in her hackney carriages; for, with the possible exceptions of her near neighbour, Worthing, and the more distant Edinburgh, I know of no place which has equally good vehicles on its ranks.

For at least as long as we know anything about the means of access to Brighton, the place has always been a popular resort; and no wonder. It is the nearest place to London at which one can obtain a glimpse of blue water—the sea of Southend is not as the sea at Brighton—and inhale the glorious sea-air, the finest tonic in the world, according to my way of thinking.

For these, amongst other reasons, Brighton was in favour in the long distant days, when the principal streets above mentioned were “bounded,” as Dr. Relhan tells us, “on the west by a large cornfield, on the east by a fine lawn, called the Steine, which runs winding up into the hills for some miles.” In Sir W. Burrell’s MSS., we are told that in Queen Elizabeth’s time there was a bye-law to the effect that “for every sow found unwrung on the Steine where the nets lye,” the owner should forfeit one and eightpence for ever, *toties quoties*. The Steine, by the way, is said to have been the camping-ground of Julius Cæsar. Now that large cornfields have to be sought for farther off, and the fine lawn has practically vanished, Brighton delights to call herself the “Queen of watering-places.”

In still earlier times, we read, lawless banditti used to infest the coast of Sussex between Brighton and Portsmouth; they would land, break into houses, and then put off to sea again, taking their plunder with them; while in the papers of 1780, and later, are plenty of accounts of collisions between smugglers and the Preventive Service men. Prior to 1761, however, Brighton was a fashionable resort for people to drink salt-water and bathe in the sea; while one old writer,

in trying to account for the fact that sea-bathing disagreed with some of the visitors, attributes it to the omission on their part to drink the sea-water before immersing themselves in it. This gentleman must surely have subscribed to the doctrine that he who drives fat oxen should himself be fat.

Though Brighton lacks, and always has lacked, a harbour, the place would appear to have been in early times a nursery for mariners, as Dr. Relhan informs us that boys of twelve years old could earn a good living, and learned navigation at the Free School. Here is a hint for the School Boards of seaport towns! In turning over the files of the *Sussex Advertiser* between the years 1788 and 1793, I came across several advertisements for masters of schools; and in nearly all of them the ability to teach navigation is either required, or stated to be an advantage.

A gentleman who spent a month at Brighton in the summer of 1765, describes the place as being "fifty-seven miles from London, a small, ill-built town on the sea-coast, then greatly resorted to in the summer-time by persons labouring under various disorders, for the benefit of bathing and drinking sea-water." But, according to the same authority, it was also visited by the "gay and polite, on account of the company which frequented it at that season."

So far back, however, as 1765, Brighton had taken an upward step. It had previously been described as "a miserable fishing-village;" but when the above-mentioned sojourner penned his account for the thirty-sixth volume of the *Gentleman's Magazine* (1766), it must have been changing its character. "Until the last few years," he wrote, "the place was no better than a mere fishing-town, inhabited by fishermen and sailors." The men fished, the women making and mending nets; for as yet boat-letting and mild co-operative

yachting, as exemplified by Mr. Collins's *Skylarks*, had not been invented, nor had Brighton's simple inhabitants learned that laying themselves out for the visitors' gold was a more remunerative and less laborious means of gaining a livelihood than going down to the sea in ships to dredge oysters—they were then from fivepence to sevenpence a dozen—in the spring; catching mackerel or herrings, or setting lobster-pots.

And how, it may be asked, did Brighton come into notice, and grow, in a comparatively short period, into a fashionable resort? Dr. Russell was one of Brighton's earliest, as well as one of its best friends. He found himself amongst the fishermen in the middle of the last century, and was so taken with the place that he wrote it up, and did for Brighton very much what Roger Swizzle and Sebastian Mello did for Handley Cross. Since the time of these most useful puffs, Brighton has not, to use a common phrase, "looked back;" and Dr. Russell, for whom a spacious white house was built at the southern part of the Steyne, and who gave his name to a street and a square, fully deserved to have his name and fame handed down to posterity. Brighton was popular, it would seem, when the choice lay between the stage-waggon, a vehicle in which people of quality never travelled, and the travelling carriage as a means of transit. A journey by a two-day stage-coach was not too great a price to pay for a sojourn at the seaside; Brighton was sought after in the days of slow coaches and fast coaches; while how popular she now is no one needs to be told. "It is quiet without dulness, busy without noise, and fashionable without a Court," was the description given of it by Mr. Edward Cobby¹ in 1800.

¹ Compiler of the Brighthelmstone Directory for 1800. This rare book is reprinted in Mr. Bishop's "Brighton in the Olden Time."

Thackeray, as every one knows, christened the place "Merry Doctor Brighton," a sentiment which would not seem to be perfectly original. On the title-page of a curious little book, called "A Description of Brighthelmstone and the Adjacent Country; or, The New Guide for Ladies and Gentlemen," relating to that place of health and amusement, are the lines:—

"Of purest air and healing waves we tell,
Where Welcome Maid Hygeia loves to dwell."

The book was published long ago, and on page 17 the anonymous author writes: "The inhabitants are remarkable for a strength of constitution; and they are naturally of alert, active, and sprightly disposition." It is observed by Dr. Johnson that a fine air must co-operate with health of body and serenity of mind "to expand the human features to the fulness of perfection;" and in a letter to the author of this pamphlet, the writer said that the "deservedly celebrated Dr. Goldsmith" remarked, upon observing the health and spirits so strongly expressed in the features of the inhabitants of Brighthelmstone, that he conceived the following sentiment, which he soon after introduced in the "Vicar of Wakefield": "As some men gaze with admiration at the colours of a tulip or the wing of a butterfly, so I was by nature an admirer of happy human faces."

Altogether, then, Brighton owes much to the writings of her early visitors; but had the mayor and corporation put up a memorial lamp-post in every street—had they spent the whole of the money bequeathed to them by Davis, the "Leviathan," in perpetuating the memory of Brighton's greatest patron—and had they in every possible way extolled the House of Hanover, they would never pay in full the debt they owe to George IV. When Prince of Wales, he decided to make it his

seaside residence ; and from the moment that he carried out his intention, the fortune of Brighton was made.

The Prince appears to have visited Brighton for the first time on September 7, 1783, when the townsfolk were naturally anxious of according a fitting reception to His Royal Highness. As a part of the ceremony, they arranged that a salute should be fired from the battery at the bottom of East Street. The salute went off very well ; and so, alas ! did one, if not both, of the arms of the gunner to whom was intrusted the management of the guns. The Prince, who came to know of the accident which had been unintentionally caused by the town's loyalty, at once gave an indication of his kindly nature—it would be unjust to deny him *that*—by making the remaining days of the mutilated gunner as comfortable as possible. Brighton, however, was rather unlucky in connection with her guns, for in Mr. J. G. Bishop's "Brighton Pavilion and its Royal Associations," we are told that in the previous year (1782), when the Princess Amelia visited Brighton while on a visit to Lord and Lady Pelham, at Stanmer, the master-gunner, while firing the salute, had one of his hands so badly shattered that it had to be amputated.

According to Mr. Bishop's book, the Prince had gone to Brighton to see his uncle, the Duke of Cumberland ; according to others, it was, after all, by the merest chance that the Prince went to Brighton at all. Some of his friends, they say, proposed an expedition thither, and he joined them, more for the sake of something to do than for any other reason. At the same time, so far as a member of the Royal Family can be said to be house-hunting, the Prince of Wales was certainly engaged in this occupation. George III., who, if not without his virtues as a king, does not appear to have been a great success as a father, managed to occupy all the royal residences himself, leaving the

junior members of his family to house themselves as best they could. The Prince of Wales, being at once struck with Brighton, determined to live there, and at once entered into negotiations with Mr. Kemp to rent of him a pretty cottage which stood in what are now the Pavilion grounds; but this was occupied for a short time only. His next work was a dwelling on a small scale, surrounded by small grounds; then alterations and additions were made; and, in 1784, the hideous Pavilion was begun; surrounding land and premises were subsequently leased, and in 1801 the Pavilion and its adjuncts were bought "out and out." Another four years saw the completion of the Prince's stables—now the Dome—which were very complete, and far in advance, it is said, of anything of the kind then in existence.

It would possibly have been well for the Prince had he borne in mind the dictum of Horace Walpole, that a man should never lay the first stone till he has settled his children, buried his wife, and hoarded thrice the amount of the estimate: there is no royal road to building operations; and the Prince's experience was that of others. When the Prince of Wales had once comfortably established himself in his new home, he proceeded to enjoy himself after his own fashion; and what that fashion was, we pretty well know. So much has been written about the Prince's life at Brighton and elsewhere, that there is no need to go over the ground again; it will suffice, therefore, to relate an incident mentioned in the *Sussex Advertiser* of the 20th of March 1819. It is headed "Princely Affability," and it appears that one night when the Prince was in a merry mood, a phrase which certainly admits of two meanings, he took it into his head that he would have supper in the kitchen at the Pavilion. Whenever royalty steps beyond its own apartments, whether to

open a new building, to depart from a railway station, or to visit a picture gallery, it appears to be absolutely necessary that a scarlet cloth should be laid down; and so it was in the kitchen, whose "pavement" was forthwith covered; a "splendid" repast was provided, and the good-humoured Prince sat down with a select party of his friends, and spent a joyous hour. "The whole of the servants," we are told, especially the female part, were delighted with this mark of condescension, though whether the great Mr. Weltjé, the Prince's cook, looked upon the intrusion in the same light, is another matter, with which we need not concern ourselves.

Subterranean passages are doubtless great conveniences, even in the prosaic form of subways at underground railway stations; and it has been said that the Brighton Pavilion had two. One of them is reported to have led to the stables, where there was an apartment containing sundry garments and wigs, to enable the Prince and his light-hearted companions to disguise themselves before setting out on their nocturnal rambles—they were fond of hearing the chimes at midnight. The other subterranean passage led to the house of Mrs. Fitzherbert, on the west side of the Steyne—it is now, by the irony of fate, the Young Men's Christian Association, and seems to remind one of the somewhat unchristian manner in which that unhappy and long-suffering lady was treated by her royal husband.

Mrs. Fitzherbert, it may not be out of place to note, came of a good old sporting family. She was born at Tonge Castle, Hants, in 1757; was the daughter of Mr. William Smythe, a Hampshire squire; and was niece of Sir Edward Smythe of Acton Burnell, Salop, whose kinsman, the Sir Edward Smythe of a later date, was master of foxhounds in Shropshire about the year 1815. Her first husband was Mr. Weld of Lulworth

Castle, Dorsetshire ; and Mr. Weld, curiously enough, was a great friend of George III., who rarely failed to visit him when staying at Weymouth, to which place he was as much attached as was George IV. to Brighton. At Lulworth it was, then, that the King first saw the girl who was destined to be his future daughter-in-law. Mr. Weld was an ancestor of the gentleman of that name, who subsequently owned the famous cutter *Lulworth*. To Mr. Weld, jun., Mrs. Fitzherbert was married when no more than eighteen years old, and she was a widow before a twelvemonth had passed. Two years later she married Mr. Fitzherbert, of Swinnerton, Staffordshire ; but in 1781 she was once more a widow ; and, having the comfortable income of £2000 a year, went to live at Richmond, and she has often been called the original “Lass of Richmond Hill ;” but, unfortunately, the Richmond Hill of the song is in Yorkshire, and not in Surrey.

It was at Richmond that the Prince, who had gone thither to dine with some of his set at the Star and Garter, first saw Mrs. Fitzherbert, and at once fell in love with her on account of her great beauty, notwithstanding the fact that he was at this time deeply smitten with “Perdita” Robinson, the actress. Mrs. Fitzherbert, however, quite appreciating the force of the Royal Marriage Act, would have nothing to say to her royal adorer, and desired him not to come to her house. Thereupon the Prince is reported to have behaved rather like a maniac. Of self-control he had not a particle. Lord Malmesbury suggested to him a royal alliance, but he indignantly scouted the idea ; and after having indulged in the feminine luxury of “a good cry” in the presence of Charles James Fox, assured Lord Malmesbury that he would go abroad, and live as a private person, as soon as he had married Mary Fitzherbert.

To win her hand the Prince had recourse, so the story goes, to all manner of absurd ruses. One day some of his emissaries came to the lady's house with the intelligence that George had stabbed himself, and that she alone could save him. She consented to go on the condition that some lady of repute went with her. The Duchess of Devonshire's services were accepted, and away went the deputation to Carlton House, where Mrs. Fitzherbert's feelings were worked upon, and she consented to become the affianced wife of the Prince. All that followed belongs to history rather than to stage-coaching, so it must suffice to say, it is now admitted that the marriage took place on the 21st December 1785 in Mrs. Fitzherbert's drawing-room: the officiating clergyman being Mr. Burt of Twickenham, who many years afterwards acknowledged, when at the point of death, that he had performed the marriage ceremony, and had received the sum of £500 for so doing. In the Hon. Charles Langdale's *Memoirs of Mrs. Fitzherbert*, it is stated that the marriage certificate, a letter written by Mr. Burt, and a memorandum by Mrs. Fitzherbert attached to the letter, together with other important papers, were lodged at the banking-house of Messrs. Coutts. Nevertheless, the Prince was mean enough to allow Fox to state in the House of Commons that no marriage had taken place; and when Fox discovered that he had been made a tool of, he promptly cut the Prince, to whom he declined to speak for upwards of a year.

In 1795, as the only way out of the difficulties which had overtaken him, and in which Mrs. Fitzherbert shared, the Prince married Caroline of Brunswick, who subsequently made the declaration: "I never committed adultery in my life, unless it was with Mrs. Fitzherbert's husband." In about a couple of years the pair separated, and the Prince once more became

“Mrs. Fitzherbert’s husband.” After the death of George IV., his successor acted in the kindly manner characteristic of the British sailor, and handed over to Mrs. Fitzherbert every scrap of paper bearing upon the connection which had subsisted between herself and his brother, and showed his faith in the theory that they had been married by asking Mrs. Fitzherbert to wear widow’s weeds for the dead king. Furthermore, he offered to make her a peeress, a compliment she declined, stating that she had never brought disgrace upon the name of Fitzherbert, and she would not abandon the name then. Through the intervention of the Duke of York an annuity of £5000 a year was secured to her, upon which she lived at Brighton, mixing in the best society, and being respected by all to the time of her death, which happened in 1837; and some of Brighton’s present *habitués* can, I have been told, remember this elegant lady and her well-appointed carriage. By the poor she was a good deal missed, as she was foremost in the cause of charity, and her decease was much regretted by persons of all grades.

All this is perhaps a digression from the main object of the book; yet Mrs. Fitzherbert was so much bound up with the fortunes of Brighton during a good deal of the period of which this work treats, that it seems permissible to mention part of this lady’s life.

If, however, the Prince was an unfaithful husband and an indifferent father to his only daughter, he was, as I have before remarked, a good friend to Brighton. He was the first to make it a really fashionable resort; and whither went “the first gentleman in Europe,” others were sure to follow. His perch phaeton, drawn sometimes by four, and sometimes by six horses, was a familiar sight in Brighton’s streets; and he rarely failed to drive, or be driven, to the races.

The Prince's informal Master of the Horse, who, for the consideration of £400 a year, also appears to have acted in the capacity of driving-tutor and gentleman-coachman, was that curious character, but excellent waggoner, Sir John Lade, who had to wife a certain Letitia, described as being one of the most abandoned women about the Court. This person was born in Luckner's Lane, in the not very aristocratic region of St. Giles's, and was for some years the *chère amie* of John Ram, the highwayman, better known as "Sixteen-String Jack," who was hanged at Tyburn. His "relict" next passed into the possession of the Duke of York, and was subsequently married to Sir John Lade.

In the course of her early life she had necessarily picked up a great collection of "filthy conjunctions and dissolute nouns," not to mention adjectives and expletives adapted to every occasion; in fact, in strong language her ladyship was more than a match for any of the Prince's party, than which higher praise can scarcely be awarded her. The Prince himself acknowledged her superiority in this line; and when he heard any one giving vent to language more than ordinarily blasphemous, he was accustomed to say: "Why! he swears almost as well as Letitia Lade."

One of the exhibitions of coachmanship with which Sir John Lade used to astonish Brighton was to start at a gallop from Castle Square, go up Market Street, passing to the west of Pear Tree House, now, I think, forming a portion of Messrs. Hannington's premises, by the Knibb Pump, which at that period projected into the road at the bottom of the dunes. Then the route lay into what was called Brighton Place, round the corner into Market Street, and so into Castle Square again.

Another of the Prince's intimates was Colonel Mellish, who, having come into a huge fortune on attaining his

majority, addressed himself to the task of running through it in the least possible time. When seventeen years old he obtained a commission in the 18th Light Dragoons, but subsequently exchanged into the 10th Hussars, of which regiment the Prince of Wales was colonel; and at that time he was guilty of such reckless extravagance as to fairly surprise the Prince himself, who was only too ready to give Mellish permanent leave of absence, lest by his example he should bring half the officers in the corps to beggary. Like Sir John Lade, Colonel Mellish was an excellent coachman, and he knew it; for when he drove on to Lewes race-course on the 25th July 1806, the day set for the decision of the match between his horse Sancho and Lord Darlington's Pavilion, he remarked to the royal party as he took off his white hat to the Prince: "If Sancho is beat to-day, I hope some of you will take me for a coachman." On this occasion Colonel Mellish drove four greys, while the Prince, who sat on the barouche seat of his carriage, had six greys, driven by Sir John Lade. Buckle, whose colours were white jacket with crimson sleeves, rode Sancho, Pavilion being ridden by the younger Chifney, in a light orange jacket with gold stripes. Sancho broke down close to home; Pavilion won easily, and the sun of Colonel Mellish set soon afterwards.

Prior to this, however, Sir John Lade had made a bet that he would carry Lord Cholmondeley twice round the Steyne within a given time. His Lordship was a stalwart man, and news of the wager having been noised abroad, there was an enormous concourse of people "to see the dwarf carry the giant." Both came to the scratch at the time appointed, and Lord Cholmondeley approached his bearer to get on his back. "Not so fast, please," said Sir John; "please to strip first; I did not say I would carry your clothes;

my wager was that I would carry you, so strip and we'll begin." Lord Cholmondeley naturally protested against this stipulation; but the Baronet remained obdurate—he declined to carry his Lordship's clothes; and the story goes that, as he declined to strip, the bet was decided in favour of Sir John Lade.

"Public opinion in England, under the inspiration of the Whigs," wrote that well-informed chronicler, Captain Gronow, "raised a cry of indignation against the Prince. It was imagined, I presume, that a royal personage should be born without heart or feeling; that he should have been able to live only for the good of the state, and for the convenience of his creditors. . . . It is well known that the Prince eventually became so unpopular as to exclude himself as much as possible from public gaze. His intimate companions after the trial of Queen Caroline were Lords Conyngham and Fife. . . . These gentlemen generally dined with him, the dinner being the artistic product of that gastronomic savant, Wattier. . . . When he became George IV., no change took place in the *personnels* at these banquets, excepting that with the fruits and flowers of the table was introduced the beautiful Marchioness of Conyngham, whose brilliant wit, according to the estimation of his Majesty, surpassed that of any other of his friends, male or female.

Some of the leaders of Brighton society are said to have in some way snubbed the Marchioness of Conyngham, and this, they hint, was the reason of the King turning his back on his once beloved Brighton. He found London and Windsor agree with him very well, and visited the Pavilion no more after about 1824.

The grief of the Brighton reporter at this period knew no bounds. For weeks and weeks at a stretch he began his column of local news by lamenting the continued absence of "our beloved King," "our amiable

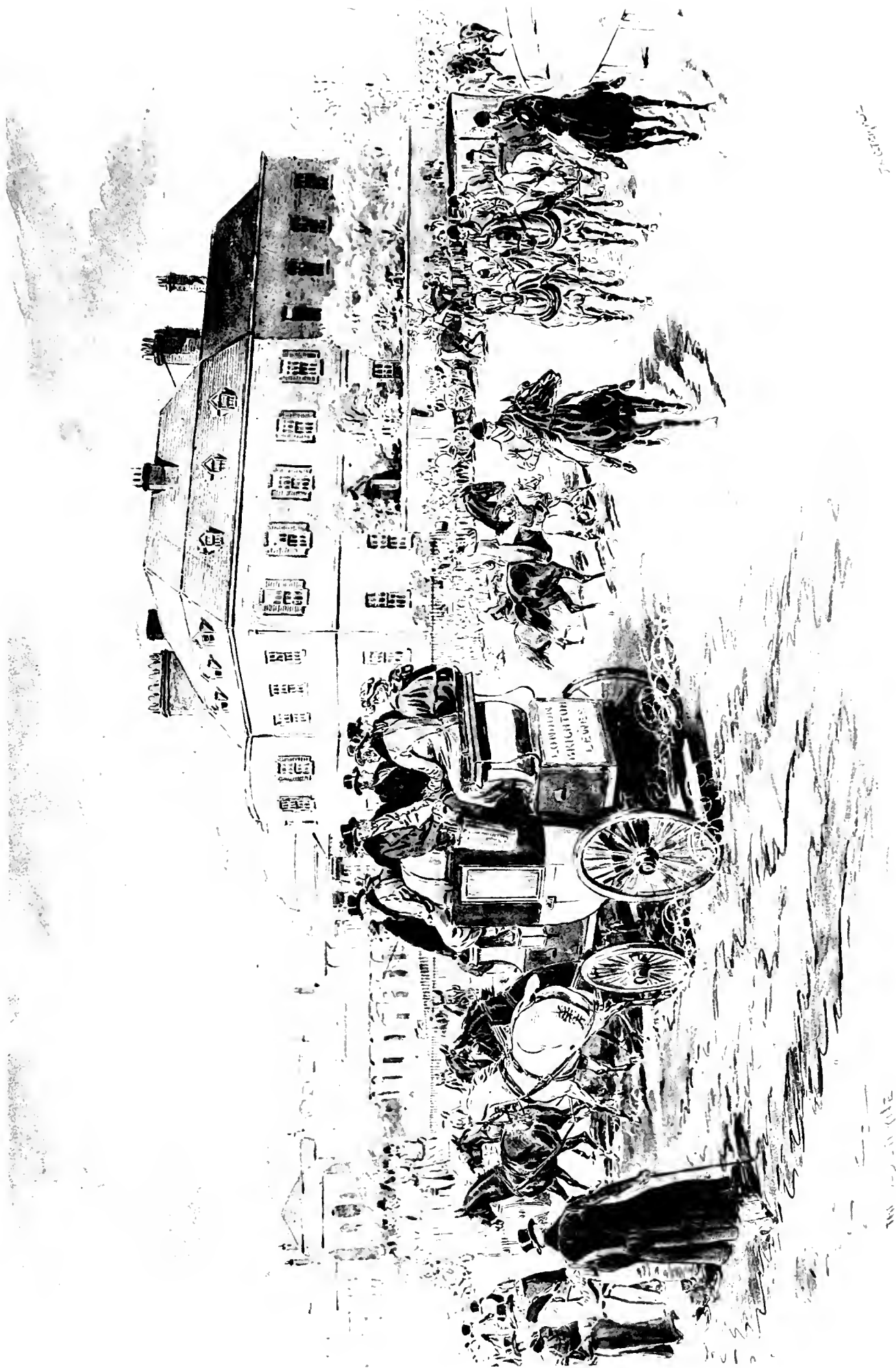
monarch," "our liberal benefactor," &c., &c. In one week he would announce there was a rumour that the Pavilion would be again inhabited; in the next he grieved that the hope of the Brightonians had not been realised. Then the local correspondent would express misgivings lest the continued absence of the King should have a prejudicial effect upon the society and trade of Brighton.

When, however, the intelligence reached his ears that the housemaids had been seen applying some polishing cream to the Pavilion furniture, an operation which was supposed to point to the speedy return of royalty; and when a couple of painters were discovered at work, and a member of the King's household came down from town, the local man's cup of joy was well-nigh full—until it became his duty to say that the messenger had merely come down to pack and remove a portion of the royal wardrobe.

Nevertheless, although George IV. never visited Brighton again, he had given it what most places and undertakings stand in need of—a good start. As a matter of fact, Brighton got on very well without its "beloved benefactor," and continued, as in 1766, to be the resort of, amongst others, "the idle and dissipated."

To go back, however, for a moment to an earlier time, baths, bathing-men, and bathing-women appear to have sprung into existence as soon as there was the slightest demand for them. By 1770 even the fishermen were able to find tenants for such rooms as they could spare; while a baker who took some empty premises never had a room to let during the summers of 1790 and 1791.

But the mention of bathing-men reminds me that there was one, a certain Smoaker Miles, who attained to the dignity of "a character." The Prince, it would



appear, had a private bathing-machine at the bottom of East Street, and when His Royal Highness bathed, Smoaker Miles kept watch to see that no harm came to him. One day, however, the Prince swam out seawards farther than Miles thought was compatible with safety, so he loudly vociferated, "Mr. Prince. Mr. Prince, come back, Mr. Prince." "Mr. Prince," however, when he had once got clear of the leading-strings with which his old-fashioned father had encircled him, was accustomed to having his own way, and heeded not the entreaties of Smoaker Miles. The bathing-man, however, felt that he had a duty to perform, and so, swimming out to the Prince, he, according to an ancient chronicler, caught him by the "lugg"—a man in bathing costume is not easily handled—and, to use a homely phrase, "towed him ashore." In no measured terms did the Prince expostulate, but Smoaker Miles was equal to the occasion, and excused himself for his prompt action by declaring to his patron that "your father, the King, shall not hang me for allowing his son to drown." Miles had no doubt been at sea, and knew the value of discipline.

Smoaker Miles seems altogether to have been a man who lacked not the spirit of repartee, for on another occasion, whilst loafing about waiting for business, he was asked by two dandies, then lately arrived from London, where they could best procure asses' milk, which they had been recommended to take for the benefit of their health? The old bathing-man is reported to have looked them up and down, and to have answered their question with the curt reply, "Suck each other." About the year 1790 the Prince of Wales had a racehorse called Smoaker, and he was doubtless thus named after the eccentric Smoaker Miles.

Towards the close of the last century Brighton boasted another "character," a barber; and from the length of

his advertisements we may conclude that so long ago as 1798 the number of possible patrons was sufficient to make it worth his while to announce himself, which he did in these words:—

To the inhabitants of the town of Brighton, also to the Nobility and Gentry of either sex, who may resort to that fashionable watering-place the coming season, for the pleasure or benefit of Bathing.

This is intended to inform the world that a native of London, Mr. GEORGE FERDINAND AUGUSTUS CHARLEMORE, has had the honour of carrying arms in the Middlesex Militia, and was particularly distinguished in the course of the last Campaign, when he had the good fortune to be employed in some eminent services at Dover Castle, the advanced fortress of His Majesty's British dominions. He combines the intrepidity of *Alexander* with the caution of *Fabius*: his principles patriotic; equal to *Cæsar* as a man, nor inferior to *Brutus* as the friend to liberty; amorous as *Anthony*, and like him, too, an irresistible person. Incorrupt as *Aristides*; patient as *Socrates*; eloquent as *Cicero*. In manners and address what *Chesterfield* was, *he is*. Although a stranger to *Locke*, and unacquainted with *Newton*, he is familiar with the Seven Wise Masters.

This extraordinary young man, since the conclusion of the war, received his discharge from the service of his country—not enriched by plunder, rapine, or extortion. Poor as *Fabrizius* he retires, and now practises the improvement of those heads *without* which nothing can improve *within*.

. He is avowedly the first Hair-dresser, Shaver, and Wig-Maker of the present Age; and humbly solicits that encouragement and support his transcendent abilities and exalted virtues so justly demand.

P.S.—He condescends to shave the poor almost *gratis*, viz., for a PENNY each.

CHAPTER II

BRIGHTON AND ITS ROADS.

IN the previous chapter a hasty outline has been given of old Brighton and its surroundings. Before going on, however, with the history of stage-coaches between London and Brighton, it may be convenient to say a few words in connection with a couple of matters the understanding of which may make plainer what is hereafter written. These matters are the roads and routes between London and Brighton ; and secondly, some of the legislation which governed mail and stage coaches.

The Sussex roads would seem to have enjoyed an unenviable notoriety for badness from a very early period. When the Emperor Charles VI. came to England (having claimed the title of King of Spain) in 1703, and went to visit the Duke of Somerset, whose seat was at Petworth, it is on record that his coach was capsized a dozen times ere he arrived within measurable distance of his destination. Whether the Emperor—he had been no stranger to hardships—mildly protested against the risk and discomfort to which he was subject, or whether his attendants became alarmed for the monarch's safety, does not appear ; but, at any rate, during the latter part of the journey, the services of some sturdy Sussex labourers were secured, and they, by planting their shoulders against the vehicle, kept it right side uppermost until it drew up at the portals of Petworth House, to the great delight, no doubt, of the royal passenger. Horace Walpole, too, has told us how he despised the Sussex roads.

Dr. John Burton, who, in his "*Iter Sussexiense*," gave an account of the Sussex roads, as he found them in 1751, is equally uncomplimentary. "I fell immediately upon all that was most bad, upon a land desolate and muddy, whether inhabited by men or beasts a stranger could not easily distinguish, and upon roads which were, to explain concisely what is most abominable, Sussexian. No one would imagine them to be intended for the people and the public, but rather the by-ways of individuals, or, more truly, the tracks of cattle-drivers; for everywhere the usual foot-marks of oxen appeared, and we too, who were on horseback, going on zig-zag almost like oxen at plough, advanced as if we were turning back, while we followed out all the twists of the road. Not even now, though in summer time, is the wintry state of the roads got rid of; for the wet even now in this mud is sometimes splashed upwards all of a sudden, to the annoyance of travellers. Our horses could not keep their legs on account of these slippery and rough parts of the road; but sliding and tumbling on their way, and almost on their haunches, with all their haste got on but slowly. . . . Why is it that the oxen, the swine, the women (note the doctor's table of precedence!), and all other animals are so long-legged in Sussex? May it be from the difficulty of pulling the feet out of so much mud by the strength of the ankle, that the muscles get stretched, as it were, and the bones lengthened?"

Sussex roads, therefore, had an evil reputation in bygone times; but the doctor perhaps forgot that not in Sussex only, but in all clay countries, the soil does its own puddling.

As the early van and coach proprietors lived at Lewes, and worked to Brighton, their conveyances, of course, travelled to London from Brighton through

Lewes, for as yet there was no independent Brighton coach or other conveyance. That convenience did not arise much, if at all, before 1780, when Tubb and Davis's machine went through Steyning.

As coach and van traffic continued to expand, attention was more and more directed to the state of the roads; but while several laudable experiments were made in the art of road-mending, a good many surveyors, and others, were of opinion that their labour would be all in vain so long as vehicles were allowed to have narrow wheels. Consequently they agitated for a Bill to render broad wheels compulsory, advocating a width which would cause the wheel not only to discharge its own functions with regard to the vehicle, but to act as a roller to the roads as well. When, however, we read that about sixteen hundred Acts of Parliament, having to do with turnpikes, were passed between 1761 and 1810, it is clear that the subject of highways received no little attention.

In addition to the making and repairing of the roads, however, it was soon noticed that much time and distance might be saved by levelling, or at least reducing, hills, and making new thoroughfares to cut off corners; and, so far as the Brighton roads are concerned, these improvements were early suggested, or rather they pressed themselves upon the notice of the then not very large coaching world. The road by Falmer, on the way to Lewes, was a difficulty; while to drive to London *viâ* Cuckfield, or Henfield and Horsham, involved the climbing of sundry steep hills, and the travelling of a somewhat circular route into the bargain.

In the following pages the coaches are described as going to London by three chief routes, and it may save trouble if these are specified at the outset.

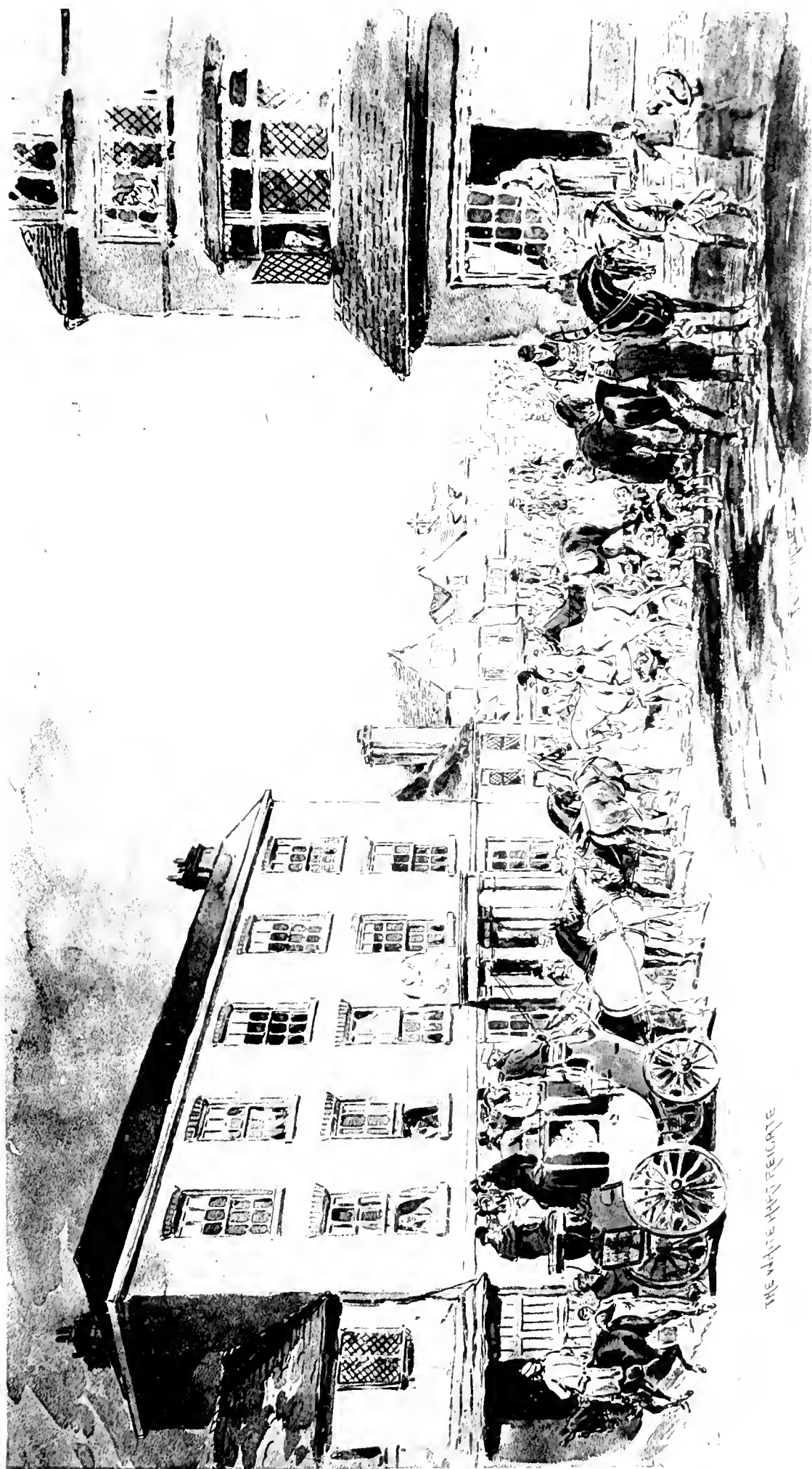
I. Through LEWES.—By this route the distance from

Brighton to London was 58 miles; and horses were changed at Lewes (8 miles), Uckfield (8 miles), East Grinstead (13 miles), Godstone (10 miles), and Croydon (9 miles), from which place to London is 10 miles, so that the coaches going by this road used six teams.

II. Through HORSHAM.—This road was one mile shorter than *viâ* Lewes, viz. 57 miles. The Brighton horses ran through Poynings to Henfield (10 miles); the second team went to Horsham (10 miles); the team from Horsham did 13 miles to Dorking, whence to Epsom was but nine miles; but the Epsom horses had fifteen miles to cover before they reached London.

III. Through CUCKFIELD.—This was the shortest and by far the most fashionable of the three routes. The post-chaises, private carriages, and most of the coaches travelled by this road. Leaving Brighton, the first team worked to Cuckfield (14 miles), whence the fresh horses ran to Crawley (10 miles). The next change was Reigate (9 miles), from which place there was an eleven miles run to Sutton, where the London horses were taken on for their ten miles' journey.

In course of time, however, this route became subject to material alterations. On reaching Pyecombe, the way to Cuckfield was straight on to Clayton Hill; but the road-making operations at Pyecombe, which had their origin in more effectually opening out Henfield, led also to the making of the road to Hickstead, through what the old newspapers were accustomed to call the "well-wooded vale of Newtimber," and by this road, which was opened in 1813, Clayton Hill, and of course Cuckfield, were avoided; but some coaches still continued to run through Cuckfield and Reigate. Eventually came the proposition to make a new cutting to the eastward to meet the Horley road, whereupon the



THE WHITE HART FISCATE

inhabitants of Reigate, unwilling to be deprived of the custom which coaching and posting brought them, protested against the proposed innovation. They argued that, as the Prince of Wales always travelled through Reigate, all the King's subjects should do likewise. Maps were produced; distances were quoted; and the Reigate folk proved to their own complete satisfaction that the best and quickest way to London was through their town: figures proved anything and everything. The White Hart, then as now, was the chief hotel in the place; and under the guidance of Mr. Girton, the present proprietor, who ministers to the wants of travellers by the modern "Magnet" coach, reminiscences of the Brighton road are still to be seen there in the shape of the rooms the Prince used to occupy when he halted on his travels between the Brighton Pavilion and Carlton House.

The Reigate protest was not, however, strong enough to check the march of improvement. In spite of opposition, the new road was made; and, though Reigate was no longer the shortest way to London, it would not have been expedient for every coach to have travelled by the same route; so as the coaches increased in numbers they took different roads. Some went the quickest way, some by Cuckfield, some by Balcombe, and others by Reigate; while the entry into London was also made by a variety of ways. Then there were one or two coaches which at different dates ran through Ditchling and Lindfield.

CHAPTER III.

STAGE-COACH LEGISLATION.

WE are a good deal in the dark as to the precise pattern of the early coaches. The forerunner of the stage-coach was, of course, the broad-wheeled waggon drawn by six or eight horses, which were controlled by a man who rode a stout cob. In course of time came vehicles which, whatever their construction, were known as coaches. Some of these carried no outside passengers at all, as the advertisements tell us. On other vehicles, however, the coachmen were accustomed to crowd as many passengers as they could find room for. There would not at first appear to have been any regular seats for them, as they sat on the luggage on the roof, and hung on as best they could. The coaches were high, and, when fully loaded, very top-heavy; while, as the roads were bad, upsets were of everyday occurrence; and so many of the King's subjects were either killed or injured that the papers took notice of it, and were for ever pointing out the risks to which coach-passengers were exposed. In Mr. Gammon the advocates for safety found a champion for their cause. The late Mrs. Giacometti Prodgers was not more resolved to compel cabmen to walk in the paths of rectitude than was Mr. Gammon to cause to be passed a Bill having for its object the limiting of the number of passengers to be carried on the roof of a coach. At last he obtained permission to bring in a Bill; and, according to the Journal of the House

of Commons for the 19th of May 1788, the Bill was read a first time and ordered to be printed.

This measure was stringent enough in all conscience, as it not only limited the passengers to a number which would have prevented any coach from paying its way ; but it also provided that any coachman who infringed the enactment might be forthwith arrested, with or without a warrant, at the instance of any person or persons who saw the offence committed. These propositions naturally called forth a protest from the coaching interest, the outcome being a petition that they might be heard by counsel against the Bill, which was considerably modified before it became law. In the same year, however (1788), the Act was passed. It was the 28th George III. c. 57, and was called an Act “for limiting the number of persons to be carried on the outside of stage-coaches or other carriages.” It was an enactment which put money into the pocket of the common informer—a sneaking sort of rascal, who, nevertheless, performed some service for the good of the community.

The preamble of the above Act stated that “great mischiefs frequently arise and bad accidents happen by reason of an improper number of persons being allowed to go as passengers on the roofs or boxes of coaches, chaises, and other carriages of the like sort travelling for hire.” In the hope of ensuring greater safety for travellers, the Act decreed that on and after the first of November 1788, no more than six persons should “at one and the same time ride or go upon the roof, or more than two persons besides the driver on the box.” For every person in excess of the proper number, the coachman was, on conviction, liable to a penalty of forty shillings ; while, if the offending coachman happened to be also the proprietor of the coach, the maximum penalty was four pounds. In

default of payment, the offenders were to go to prison, “without bail or mainprise,” for a month, unless the penalty were sooner paid. If the coachman could not be found, the proprietor could be proceeded against; and by way of stimulating a general interest in the enforcement of this Act, it was decreed that half of the penalty should go to the informer, and the other half to the surveyor of highways for the parish or place where the offence was committed.

Two years later it was admitted that the above Act had “proved insufficient to answer the good purposes thereby intended.” It was, as a daily newspaper pointed out, transgressed every hour; and one correspondent to a Brighton paper went so far as to say that the evil of overloading coaches would never be checked until a fine of twenty pounds was inflicted upon each of the persons who mounted the coach after the proper number were seated.

The failure of Mr. Gammon to pass his original Bill brought forth the following verses in the columns of the *Public Advertiser*:—

ON STAGE COACHES.

Whene’er a loaded Stage drives by
 With more than it *should* draw,
 We view the *outside* group, and cry,
 “That’s contrary to Law.”

But all the folks who clamour thus
 Are totally mistaken,
 For *Gammon’s* Bill did never *pass*,
 So Coachmen *save their Bacon*.”

In order more effectually to accomplish the end the Legislature had in view, the 30th George III. c. 36 was passed, to take effect on the 29th September 1790. The new provisions were that—(1.) On a coach drawn by three or more horses, the maximum number of out-

side passengers should be one on the box and four on the roof. (2.) If the coach were drawn by less (sic) than three horses, one on the box and three on the roof ; but (3.) One on the box and four on the roof might be carried by a pair-horse coach which did not travel more than twenty-five miles from the General Post-Office.

Instead of leaving it to chance and the common informer whether the offenders were proceeded against or not, the framers of this new Act conceived the idea of making the "pikemen" the officers of the law, so the statute provided that the coachman who carried more than his proper number of passengers should pay to the collector of tolls at *every turnpike gate* through which the vehicle passed a sum of five shillings for every passenger in excess of the proper number.

A simple way of evading this Act would have been to set down the excess number of passengers before reaching a gate, and to take them up afterwards ; but the penalty for so doing was imprisonment without the option of a fine.

Another section made it compulsory that, with the exception of the mails, every coach should have upon the outside of each door the name of the proprietor, painted in large and legible characters. Under some old Act having a clause of similar import, a rather amusing case was reported in the papers. A carrier was summoned for not having his name painted on his van as the Act directed. By way of showing that he had not offended, the carrier brought the board, when it was seen that the name was painted in Old English. The bench objected that the spirit of the Act had been infringed, whereupon the carrier retorted that he had seen a true copy of the Act, and had ordered his board to be painted in the same lettering as that in which the Act was written. He got off.

It may possibly be taken as a hint that the amateur coachman was getting abroad at this time, as the 4th section forbade the coachman, under a five-pound penalty, to allow any one but himself to drive without the consent of the passengers "within each coach"—the outsides, who could see what was going on, were apparently supposed to take care of themselves. Moreover, the coachman was not to quit the box without reasonable occasion, or for a longer time than was absolutely necessary. He was not to drive furiously, nor was he by any negligence or misconduct to overturn the carriage, or in any manner endanger the persons or property of the passengers. Then, section 5 provided that no guard should fire off the arms he was intrusted with, either while the coach was going on the road, or going through, or standing in, any town, except it was for the defence of his coach. The penalty for any causeless firing was twenty shillings—just one-fifth, it will be observed, of the maximum penalty imposed upon the coachman for letting somebody else drive, or for quitting his box without reasonable excuse.

This subsequent Act, like the first one, was in 1806 admitted to have failed to achieve its object; consequently a third was passed, and by it a concession was made to coach proprietors by allowing twelve people to be carried in summer and ten in winter; but this Act was again repealed by another passed in 1811, which contained, *inter alia*, a provision that no driver or proprietor might permit any luggage to be carried on the roof of a coach, or any person to ride as an outside passenger, if the top of the coach should be more than 8 feet 9 inches from the ground, or the bearing of which on the ground should be less than 4 feet 6 inches from the centre of the off wheel to the centre of the near wheel. The penalty for infraction was five pounds;

and it is curious to note that the top of a modern coach is barely 6 feet 11 inches from the ground; so what a vehicle, the top of which was 8 feet 9 inches from the ground, must have looked like one can only guess at.

The modern coachman, too, may smile on reading the 5th section, which deals with the object of lowering the height of stage coaches, so that more luggage might be carried. It says that it should be lawful to carry luggage and parcels on the roof of any coach to a greater height than two feet, so long as the top of the burden was not at a greater height from the ground than 10 feet 9 inches; and then by a further Act—2nd and 3rd William IV., cap. 120—passed in 1832. ten outside passengers were allowed as the maximum for a four-horse coach. Other provisions were also made applicable to pair-horse coaches, and to vehicles licensed to carry more than four inside, while the top of the luggage carried on the roof was not to be more than 8 feet 9 inches from the ground. There were, in addition, other provisions. More than the proper number of persons could not be carried inside a coach—a regulation made in the interest of the comfort of the passengers; but a child under seven counted as half a passenger, and might be carried with the others. These and other Acts of Parliament dealt with licences, duties, and various matters, with which it is unnecessary to trouble the reader. This last mentioned Act gave the whole penalty to the Crown; but it left power to the Court to give a common informer what portion of the penalty it thought fit.

CHAPTER IV.

THE BRIGHTON ROAD IN THE LAST CENTURY.

ONE may very fairly say of stage-coaching, on the Brighton as well as on other roads, what Eutropius said of Rome—that it originated in a very small way ; but when it arrived at its highest state, there was nothing bigger in the whole world. Our easy-going forefathers, some of them, at least, were thankful for small mercies. Had the worthy Chamberlayne, for instance, lived in later years, how he would have enjoyed himself in the era of fast coaches, and what spirited descriptions he would have written of the Devonport Mail, the Manchester Telegraph, the Brighton Age, Magnet, and others ! He must have possessed a real love for coaching, for he saw much to admire in it as long ago as 1649, when he published “The Present State of Great Britain.” “Besides the excellent arrangement of conveying men and letters on horse-back,” he wrote, “there is of late such an admirable commodiousness, for both men and women to travel from London to the principal towns in the country, that the like hath not been known in the world ; and that is by stage-coaches, wherein (not whereon) any one may be transported to any place sheltered from foul weather and foul ways, free from endangering of one’s health and one’s body by hard jogging or over-violent motion ; and this not only at a low price (about a shilling for every five miles), but with such velocity and speed in one hour as that the post in some foreign

countries cannot make in one day." Happy indeed was the man who regarded four miles an hour in the light of an express.

Thirteen years after Chamberlayne wrote his panegyric on stage-coaching, that is to say, in 1662, it is said that there were but half-a-dozen stage-coaches in England,¹ and this number was six too many in the opinion of a certain Mr. Cressett. This pessimist, who lived in the Charterhouse, wrote a tract in which he pointed out the injury coaches would cause to society at large. By this rapid mode of travelling—in 1640 it generally took three days to get from London to Dover—gentlemen would come to London upon the slightest pretext—to get their hair cut, for example—which, but for these abominable coaches, they would not do "but upon urgent necessity." Nor did the impending evil end here, for their wives would come too; and when a man and his wife found themselves in London, they would "get fine clothes, go to plays and treats, and by these means get such a habit of idleness and love for pleasure that they are uneasy ever after." Poor Mr. Cressett! he must have been a direct ancestor of Mr. Wightman, who, just before the commencement of the London and Brighton Railway, wrote a book and proved, entirely to his own satisfaction, that no train could ever travel faster than at half the speed of the fast coaches!

Brighton's earliest visitors must have ridden on horseback; travelled in their own carriages; have been content to travel by the primitive stage-waggon; or be drawn by oxen.

Chamberlayne's passage in praise of stage-coaching

¹ This oft-made statement would appear to be rather erroneous, unless the argument be that there were no more than six vehicles whose build and construction could be called coaches.

was so highly approved of by a later writer, a Mr. De Laune, who in 1681 put forth "The Present State of London," that the latter annexed Chamberlayne's paragraphs in their entirety. De Laune, however, is useful for our purpose, inasmuch as he gives a list of coaches and stage-waggons running out of London. Nearly at the head of the list I find that Thomas Blewman, a carrier, came from Bredhempstone to the Queen's Head in Southwark on Wednesday, and went out on Thursday, "Shoreham same day." It must be admitted that "Bredhempstone" cannot be said to do more than bear some resemblance to Brighthelmstone; but I feel pretty sure that the two places are identical. In the first place, De Laune spells very many of his places in a manner peculiar to himself; secondly, "Shoreham same day" would almost lead one to suppose that the Bredhempstone van ran on to Shoreham; and thirdly, because in the list we read what were the means of communication with Croydon, Clapham, East Grinstead, Horsham, Petworth, Reigate, and Wadhurst, all of them places on, or bordering on, the road to Brighton.

The next earliest reference to public conveyances between London and Brighton that I can find is contained in an old work called "New Remarks on London," compiled by the Company of Parish Clerks, and issued in 1732. From that ancient publication I gather that a coach left the Talbot, Southwark, for Brighthelmstone on Thursdays, and that a van departed from the Talbot and George inns on Tuesdays. Both these conveyances must have travelled *viâ* Lewes, inasmuch as the same conveyances left the Borough for that place on the same days on which they were announced to start for Brighthelmstone. Possibly this coach and van took three days to compass the distance.

The "Traveller's Pocket Companion," published in London in 1741, purports to give a list of all stage-coaches and carriers from London, and includes a waggon to Brighthelmstone from the George, Southwark, on Thursdays, no mention being made of the coach which seems to have been run when the Company of Parish Clerks compiled their "Remarks," nine years earlier. Nor do we find any record of a coach in an old broad-sheet to which no date is attached, but to which the British Museum authorities assign the date 1750. This print professes to give all the coaches; but Brighton is served by a waggon only. Lewes was slightly better catered for, as there was a coach thither from the Talbot on Tuesdays and Saturdays; but this may have run on to Brighton. There was a waggon, too, on Thursdays. The waggon from the George may probably have been the "Flying Machine," which in 1745 was advertised to leave the Old Ship, Brighton, at 5.30 A.M. in summer, and was due in London on the same evening. There is a convenient margin left here; and the proprietor, whoever he was, declined to bind himself to reach his destination at any particular hour. Still, all things considered, it was no doubt something of a feat to do the journey in one day, even though the pace did not exceed four miles an hour. Another writer tells us that these machines were fashioned something like the Brighton bathing-machines. No one was carried on the roof; but subsequently there was added a big basket contrivance, called a "conveniency," behind, for the accommodation of half-price passengers: this "convenience," or something like it, was, we are led to suppose, the invention of one Bonner, a Dutchman, who was Queen Elizabeth's coachman; but it does not appear to have come into general use till about 1767; about twenty years later it was also called the

“Back Gammon,” and was in a larger form added to coaches as a receptacle for outside passengers, in order to avoid the spirit of Mr. Gammon’s amended Act, which limited to three, four, or five, the number of passengers carried outside.

It is just possible that the conveyances to Brighthelmstone mentioned by the Company of Parish Clerks and the “Traveller’s Pocket Companion” belonged to James Batchelor of Lewes, who, through the medium of the *Sussex Advertiser*, in the course of a newspaper controversy with a rival, informed all whom it might concern, “that our family first set up the stage-coach from London to Lewes, and have continued it from father to son, and other branches of the same race, and that even before the turnpikes on the Lewes road were erected they drove their stage in the summer season in one day, and have continued to do ever since, and now in the winter season twice in the week.”

I am, however, rather letting the coach press upon the horses, and must go back a few years to show how Brighthelmstone was served by conveyances. In Mr. Bishop’s interesting book, “Brighton in the Olden Time,” all these early advertisements are set out at length; but, as they deal rather with carrying than coaching, except here and there in a very primitive form, it has not been thought worth while to reproduce them *in extenso*, though I may here acknowledge my indebtedness to Mr. Bishop’s book, as from 1756 to 1770 I have availed myself of his labours as a means of lightening my own.

It seems, then, that about 1746 Thomas Smith, an old Lewes carrier, died, and his widow announced by advertisement that she still carried on the weekly stage between London and Lewes, and I presume that there was an extension to Brighton. At any rate, in

the *Sussex Weekly Advertiser* of the 12th May 1756 there is this advertisement:—

NOTICE IS HEREBY GIVEN, that the LEWES ONE DAY STAGE COACH or CHAISE sets out from the Talbot Inn, in the Borough, on Saturday next, the 19th instant.

When likewise the Brighthelmstone Stage begins.

Performed (*if God permit*) by

JAMES BATCHELOR.

Although, as already mentioned, this Mr. Batchelor notified that for a long period his family had driven their stage to London in one day, we find him in May 1757 advertising his “two days’ stage-coach,” and he apparently had the road to himself for another five years, when competition, which subsequently became so keen on the Brighton road, set in, Messrs. J. Tubb and S. Brawne having made up their minds to start the Lewes and Brighthelmstone new flying-machine (*viâ* Uckfield). This “machine” is described as being both light and commodious, and hung on steel springs. It carried four passengers inside, and left the Golden Cross, Charing Cross, at 6 A.M. on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays for the White Hart at Lewes, and the Castle, Brighthelmstone. On the alternate days the machine returned to London. The fare was thirteen shillings to Lewes, and sixteen shillings to Brighthelmstone. Each passenger was entitled to take 14 lbs. of luggage free; but all in excess of this weight was charged for at the rate of a penny a pound for the entire journey. Children “in lap” and outside passengers—the latter no doubt travelled in the basket “conveniency” behind—paid half price.

At this time we learn that the “machines” were not unlike the Brighthelmstone bathing-machines; the coachman drove four horses in hand, and his

extra leaders were ridden by a lad ; but Batchelor, in response to the opposition of Tubb and Brawne, lost no time in starting "a new large flying chariot with a box and four horses, *viâ* Chailey, to carry two passengers only, except three should desire to go together;" and he reduced his fares. Then the rival proprietors rushed into print, and a series of blasts and counterblasts were published, which, though by no means unamusing reading, do not throw much light on coaching.

However, Tubb and Batchelor carried on their opposition vehicles till 1760, when Batchelor's death left the upstart Tubb master of the situation. His first step was to take into partnership a Mr. Davis, and these two proprietors seem to have carried on business in a state of brotherly love for a long time. Seven years later, that is to say, in 1767, the partners put on a double conveyance, a "Fly," leaving London and Brighton every day, the route being through Uckfield and Lewes.

In 1770, whatever the cream of the Brighton road may have been, it was apparently skimmed by Tubb and Davis, who had a "machine" and a waggon at work ; but in 1777 they had to encounter the opposition of Lashmar and Company ; and one firm or the other appears to have been most energetic, as in a London Directory for 1777-78 I find that a diligence ran daily between Brighthelmstone and the Bull and Gate, Holborn, leaving either end at six o'clock in the morning, and carrying passengers for fifteen shillings a head. Then, according to the same publication, a coach ran to Brighthelmstone from the Golden Cross, Charing Cross, at five o'clock on the mornings of Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, and Saturday during the summer, and at six on Tuesdays only in the winter. The proprietor of this conveyance charged but fourteen

shillings for the journey. Another diligence ran daily from the Swan with Two Necks, Doctor's Commons, starting at four in the morning, and carrying three passengers at threepence a mile each. A couple of carriers, who left the Borough once a week at three and four respectively in the morning, appear to make up the list of Brighton's conveyances.

In the year 1780, Tubb and Davis's machine set out from the New Ship, Brighthelmstone, on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays, returning on Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays from the Spread Eagle, Gracechurch Street. This coach passed through Steyning; the fare from London to that place was eleven shillings, and to Brighthelmstone fourteen shillings.

The same firm had also another coach which set out at five o'clock on Monday, Wednesday, and Friday mornings from the Golden Cross, Charing Cross, and took passengers to the Star at Lewes for twelve shillings each, and to the Castle at Brighton for fourteen shillings.

We now, for the first time, hear of Cuckfield on the route from Brighton to London; and a quaint place it used to be, the White Hart having a sort of outdoor tap, at which subsequently coachmen waiting for up or down coaches, and as many of the villagers who were not better employed, used to congregate.

The Brighthelmstone and Cuckfield machine, then, started from the Swan with Two Necks, Lad Lane, London, at five in the morning on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays, and returned from the Castle at Brighthelmstone on the other three days. The fare to Cuckfield was ten shillings and sixpence, and to Brighton fourteen shillings. A diligence, too, set out from the New Ship, Brighton, on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays at six in the morning, and arrived at the Swan with Two Necks, Lad Lane, at about three in the

afternoon. It returned on the other three days, and would thus appear to have been a two-end coach, as no doubt the machine and the diligence were in one and the same interest, judging from the hour of starting and the destination.

During the summer of 1784, Tubb and Davis found the increase in the traffic sufficient to warrant them in putting on a second light post-coach; while in 1787, three light post-coaches, two heavy coaches, three machines, and three waggons ran on the London and Brighton road.

The year 1789 appears to have been ushered in by bad weather, as on New Year's day a high wind caused the snow to drift to a depth of several feet in many places, though not in such a manner as to interfere with the main road, "as appears by the regular arrival of our mails and stage-coaches—the mails at this time were, on the Brighton roads, carried by boys on horse-back—which have not yet been materially retarded." A week later, the stage-coachmen working in and out of Brighton declared that they had never been out in weather like that which prevailed on Thursday the 8th January (1789). It was the keenest day they ever remembered; it was only with the greatest difficulty that the horses were induced to face the blizzard, and the snow had drifted to such a height that the roads were in some places impassable, while the London coach, after leaving Lewes, had sometimes to "break the road" and go over the fields!

Up to the time of which we write no mention can be found of amateur coachmen on the road, possibly because there was little or nothing to make stage-coach driving the pleasure it subsequently became. The coach-boxes had no springs under them until, at a later date, Mr. John Warde, the father of fox-hunting, suggested the improvement, which was opposed by many of the coach

proprietors, upon the ground that if their coachmen were made too comfortable they would go to sleep. Nevertheless four-in-hand driving must have been indulged in to a greater or lesser extent, because, in the *Sussex Advertiser* for 23rd February, 1789, it is recorded that "a singular wager is now depending between a driving baronet and a certain gentleman on the wrong side of sixty, with little conspicuity but what arises from the lower scenes of gallantry. The former in his phaeton, and with six white coursers, is to trot thirty miles over the grounds at Newmarket before a snail, *now in training* by the latter, should have crawled from one end to the other of a stone three yards square, and covered with powdered sugar. Great bets are depending, and the trial will come off next spring." Whether the driving baronet paid forfeit, or whether the snail failed to survive the exigencies of training, does not appear; but no record of the match having taken place can be found, though, if it had come off, it would have been a thousand to one on the horses.

During the summer of 1790, Messrs. William Henwood and James Scott ran, between London and Brighton, a new and elegant post-coach, carrying four inside and three out. The route was through Cuckfield and Reigate; the coach left the White Horse Inn, Brighton, at eight o'clock in the morning, and reached the Blossoms Hotel, Lawrence Lane, Cheapside, in nine hours; the inside passengers paid eighteen shillings, and the outsides half that amount.

Meantime Davis & Co., as the firm was now styled, were not by any means idle. They ran a "machine," which appears to have been a two-end coach, daily, between London and Brighton by way of Lewes; the Castle and the Old Ship inns were the houses of start and call at Brighton, and the down-coach started from the Golden Cross, Charing Cross. Both coaches left at

six in the morning, and finished the journey at "about five" in the afternoon.

For those who liked quicker travelling, a "light" post-coach left the same places as the above, and at the same times, but finished the journey at three o'clock instead of "about" five. The "Ryegate and Cuckfield" coach ran as before, except that the up-journey was performed on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays. The coach was nine hours on the road.

A new proprietary is now met with in Ibberson and Co., whose light post-coach ran from the George and Blue Boar, Holborn, at half-past five on Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday *via* Lewes, arriving at the White Horse Inn, East Street, Brighton, at three o'clock. The up-journey was made on the other days; but it took less time by half-an-hour, as the coach started at six and arrived in town at three. The same firm also ran a "machine from the same places on alternate days with the post-coach," and this machine arrived at either end before five in the evening. When entering and leaving London, Ibberson's coaches called at the Swan, Charing Cross.

Wessen's coach ran from the "Spread Eagle, Gracechurch Street, London," at six on the morning of Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays, travelling by Horsham and Shoreham, and reached the Gun Inn (now Harrison's Hotel) on the Cliff, at Brighton, about four in the afternoon. The coach returned on the other days. There was also a light coach from the Gun Inn at half-past six every Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday, to the White Bear, Piccadilly, whither it arrived at three in the afternoon.

During the winter season the arrangements were sufficiently liberal; a machine ran to the Golden Cross, Charing Cross, on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays; a post-coach (through Chailey) on Tuesdays and Satur-

days, and a daily post-coach from the Castle and New Ship, Brighton, to the Golden Cross, Charing Cross, *viâ* Cuckfield.

If, however, Chamberlayne and De Laune had nothing but praise for the new mode of travel, there was at least one individual who was by no means smitten with the coaches of 1790 which carried six “insides.” He had learned the discomforts of these vehicles by bitter experience, and to the *Public Advertiser* for Tuesday, the 28th September, 1790, he forwarded the following lines, headed :—

THE COMFORTS OF A STAGE-COACH.

A country friend to visit, I, a cit,
Bespeak my passage in a God-permit.
Th’ impatient coachman warns us to prepare.
And, long ere sunrise, mounts his daily care.—
Scarcely awake, in dreaming mood I rise,
Enter the coach, and ope my wondering eyes
On two old females of the Falstaff size :
No choice is left me, so, between the two,
On each side elbow’d, I am doom’d to stew.
A nurse, a child, a soldier swelled with pride,
And a fat landlord, fill the other side.
Day scarcely dawns, before the rugged road
From this to that side jolts the motley load,
One beldame coughs, the other scolds and stares,
The landlord snores, child pukes, and soldier swears.
Of God-permits, if these the comforts be,
My feet, thank Heaven, still can carry me.

With reference to the expression “God permit” in the above lines, it is only necessary to state that the old coaching advertisements invariably concluded with the announcement that the journey would be “performed, if God permit,”¹ by So-and-so.

¹ Is it not Dean Ramsay who in one of his books quotes an old advertisement to the effect, that the Glasgow boat would start on Monday, God willing and weather permitting; or on Tuesday, whether or no?

In the year 1791, Tubb & Davis no doubt kept on their waggons and machines; but they at the same time turned their attention to putting light and faster coaches on the road. At seven o'clock every morning a coach left the Castle Inn, calling at the Old and New Ship inns. and ran to London by way of Lewes and Uckfield; at eight o'clock a post-coach left the above-named inns and reached town in eight hours; while at nine o'clock another light Post-coach left the same starting-places on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays for the Golden Cross, Charing Cross.

There was, however, opposition to be again encountered at the hands of Messrs. Henwood, Scott, & Holbrook, whose undertakings included the "original eight-o'clock post-coach, *viâ* Cuckfield and Reigate, which, like Tubb & Davis's vehicle, reached London in eight hours, arriving at the Blossoms Inn, Cheapside, at four o'clock in the afternoon. Their other coach was a "new post-coach with guard and lamps," which left at eight o'clock at night; carried four insides at twenty shillings a head, and two outside at ten shillings each; and arrived in London at five o'clock in the morning, a branch coach meeting her at the Elephant and Castle to take passengers to the West End.

The mail-coach system, as is well known, originated with Mr. John Palmer, M.P. for Bath, and proprietor of the Bath Theatre. For some reason, best known to the Post-Office officials of the time, Mr. Palmer's suggestions met with stern opposition; but he at last carried his point, and the first mail-coach ran between London and Bristol on the 8th August 1784. It has frequently been said that there was no mail-coach on the Brighton road till the year 1810; but this is a mistake, as a mail-coach first ran between London and Brighton on May-Day, 1791. The coach which was to make the first up-journey passed through

Lewes on Saturday the 31st April, *en route* for Brighton, and, in the opinion of the Lewes critic, she was elegantly finished, and presented a very showy appearance, which, added to the expedition the mails must observe on the road, might induce some people to travel by them in the summer; but, during the winter, the opinion was hazarded, it would be impossible that they could be made to answer, unless the amount then allowed to the contractors by the Post-Office were considerably augmented. There would appear to be some doubt as to the hour at which the mail left Brighton. According to the *Morning Chronicle* for the 29th April 1791, the hour was half-past eight; the *Sussex Advertiser* of the 9th May (the advertisement was surmounted by a woodcut of the royal arms) gave it as eight o'clock; while a few days later the mail was announced to leave Brighton at nine o'clock at night, Lewes at ten, and to run to the Golden Cross. It would appear, too, that Tubb & Davis horsed the mail out of Brighton, as in the advertisement their other coaches are included.¹ Not quite all, either, as in another paragraph it is announced that Messrs. Tubb, Davis, Shergold, Tilt, Best, Hicks, & Co. had put on an elegant new coach, to carry six people inside, at sixteen shillings a head, to London. The Old Ship was the starting-point; the hour of setting out was half-past seven in the morning on Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays; the route was through Cuckfield and Reigate, and, as with Tubb & Davis's other coaches, the Golden Cross, Charing Cross. was the London terminus.

On Tuesday, 12th July 1791, the royal mail was requisitioned for the officers of the Guards, who had

¹ Were it not for this circumstance, I should have imagined that the mail and Henwood's night-coach, "with guard and lamps," were one and the same vehicle.

received instructions to join their respective regiments, "in case their assistance should be necessary at the Crown and Anchor on Thursday." This phrase occurs in both a London and a Sussex paper, and in neither is it stated in what place the Crown and Anchor was situate. The *Sussex Advertiser* continues, "And thus was their (the officers') pleasure interrupted to fight a phantom that vanished in smoke without fire." The *Morning Chronicle's* comment is, "How much it is to be lamented that the gentlemen were not ordered to take places for Birmingham," where some riots had just broken out. We are, therefore, left in ignorance why the Guardsmen were called away from Brighton; it seems clear that they were not wanted, however, and they were, no doubt, back in Brighton without loss of time.

Owing to many causes, travelling by coach was not all beer and skittles in the last century; but, at any rate, a limited number of persons had the opportunity of sitting outside in the fresh air when the weather was not too inclement. Coaches, however, toppled over with such unpleasant frequency that people grew alarmed, and the fault was laid to carrying people on the roof. There were not wanting suggestions how to overcome this liability to get wrong end upwards; but the remedy would surely have been worse than the disease had coach proprietors fallen in with the ideas of a gentleman who wrote to the *Morning Chronicle*, of 10th October 1791, to urge the adoption of "an elegant long-bodied carriage, that conveniently contains four-and-twenty insides, which runs at a great rate with four horses. Why then the dangerous practice of carrying outsides?" Fancy travellers from London to Brighton, a nine or ten hours' journey, in an elegant long-bodied carriage with twenty-three other "insides"!

Without, however, dealing with imaginary difficulties, stage-coach travellers of an early day were often confronted with some of a very real nature, and occasionally it took a court of law to settle the disputes. In the thirteenth volume of the *Annual Register* is an account of a case tried in the Common Pleas, wherein a passenger by the up P—— (probably Portsmouth) coach was the plaintiff, and the master of the coach defendant. It seems that the coachman pulled up for dinner at a “hedge ale-house,” one of the coachman’s favourite places. The passengers, however, declining to dine at such a place, walked on to another inn at Epsom, and sent word to the coachman where they were, bidding him at the same time to stop for them, as he would have to pass their inn when he resumed his journey. The coachman, however, drove straight through to London without stopping for his passengers, leaving them to return as best they might. The coach proprietor having refused to make any pecuniary recompense, a test action was brought, with the result that the passenger obtained £20 as damages, the others presumed being requited on the same scale.

Drawbacks of various kinds would appear to have weighed upon the mind of a certain apparently philanthropic person, who may, for all one can tell, have been the owner of post-horses, and to have prompted him to insert, by way of advertisement, in the *Sussex Advertiser* and *Morning Chronicle* for the 3rd August 1791, a long document. It was headed “Travelling,” and, as it sums up the situation very fairly, its opening sentences are given *verbatim*:—

“To those ladies and gentlemen who travel from London to Brighthelmstone, Dover, Deal, Ramsgate, Margate, and other places in the counties of Kent and Sussex.—The many gross impositions that are practised

upon strangers travelling in almost every country has made it necessary to publish, for their benefit and consideration, the different modes of conveyance from London to Brighthelmstone, Dover, Margate, &c., and the expenses of each.

“There are two modes of conveyance, either by common stages or by a post-chaise. By the common stage you are classed with company of every description, and who may very frequently turn out very disagreeable. You are also paid no attention to at the inns where you stop, although you pay exorbitant for refreshment, and are frequently insulted by the indecent behaviour of the coachman; and besides your fare, you have a considerable sum to pay for luggage.

“On the contrary, if two or three persons choose to travel together, they may, by travelling in a post-chaise, not only avoid all these inconveniences in adopting the first stile of travelling in the kingdom, but suit their own convenience in point of time, and be at less expense, as the following statement will sufficiently prove, besides meeting with the genteeler treatment at the inns on the road:—

By post-chaise from London to Brighton, with three passengers and luggage, 54 miles from Westminster Bridge @ 1s. per mile	£2	14	0
Six turnpikes	0	3	0
Postboys, 5 stages	0	7	6
	<hr/>		
	£3	4	6

By the mail from London to Brighton, three passengers, and each 14 lbs. weight only of luggage	£3	0	0
Supposing each passenger to have only 50 lbs. weight of luggage more than the 14 lbs. allowed at 1d. per lb.—it is generally more	0	12	6
Coachman all the way at 2s. each	0	6	0
Guard „ „ 1s. each	0	3	0
	<hr/>		
	£4	1	6

“The balance in favour of travelling by post-chaise from London to Brighton is seventeen shillings.”

Hitherto we have come across scarcely any instances of the Brighton coaches coming to any harm ; but on Saturday, the 13th August, 1791, one of them was overturned at Clapham Common on its way to London, owing to one of the front wheels coming off. Several passengers sustained somewhat severe injuries, and the coachman was so badly hurt as to be unable to drive into town. “The great attention shown to the distressed state of the passengers by the inhabitants of Clapham Common,” says the Sussex paper, “reflects the highest credit on them.” As, however, we get more news of coaching, we find that accidents were by no means rare ; and few of the old coaches ran for any length of time without coming to grief more or less often. It could not, however, have been pace which necessarily brought coaches to grief ; for the following description of a journey from Brighton to London about this time shows that it could not have been a very hurried affair. It is extracted from Mr. Shergold’s “Recollections of Brighton in the Olden Time :”—

“There were three roads from Brighton to London. The first and chief passed through Cuckfield and Reigate. This was the Appian way for the high nobility of England. The other two were vulgar. The one passed through Lewes, the other through Horsham. The best method of conveyance on the Cuckfield road was by the pair-horse coaches. These started at eight o’clock in the morning, and, if nothing intervened, proceeded steadily and boldly as far as Preston, where they stopped at the public-house—it being a prescriptive right of all coachmen in those days never to

pass a public-house without calling. Coachmen were also persons of much consideration, a great deal of the business of the country being transacted by them. After quitting Preston, the coach *snailed it on* to Withdean and Patcham, stopping, of course, a little time at each. The next stoppage was at the bottom of Clayton Hill—the formidable Clayton Hill—where the coachman descended from his box and civilly obliged all passengers, outside and in, to walk up, on the plea ‘that the roads were very heavy, it being absolutely killing to his horses.’ This walk to the top of Clayton Hill took about half-an-hour, and was very fatiguing, especially if a man had the gallantry to offer his arm to a fat widow. From the top of Clayton Hill you had a most delightful view. From Clayton Hill the coach *snailed it on* towards Cuckfield, the coachman not deeming it proper to ask the passengers to walk above three or four times until he arrived at that little town. At St. John’s Common, on the hither side of Cuckfield, was a neat little public-house where the coachman usually took a snack, which consisted of a mouthful of bread and cheese and five or six glasses of gin and bitters, for that was the liqueur *par excellence* of coachmen in that day. When the coach arrived at Cuckfield, it was usual for some of the passengers to say to one another, ‘Well, as the coach will stop here some time, we will walk on.’ This walking on often consisted of a hard tug, up hill and down, over five or six miles of slimy, slippery road.

“Before the coach overtook the passengers who had proposed to walk forward, they arrived at Hand Cross, a complete rustic inn, of which the landlord bore the impress of Sussex rusticity. With that kind and benevolent attention to the happiness and comfort of walking travellers which innkeepers by the roadside usually possess, a number of stools and benches were always



placed in front of the inn to receive the wearied muscles of the promenaders.

“Bannister, the publican of Hand Cross, walked forth from his inn, carrying a gallon bottle of gin in one hand, and a small wicker basket of slices of ginger-bread in the other. ‘You must be tired, gentlemen,’ said he. ‘Come! take a glass and a slice.’ So we all partook of gin and ginger-bread; and I can safely aver that I never heard a gentleman’s character disputed, or his reputation blackened, because he took a glass of gin and ate a slice of ginger-bread at the rustic hostellerie of Hand Cross.

“But the coach was soon seen tending towards Hand Cross, and the outside and inside passengers, leaping up, took each person his place, and off we went, at the quiet and everlasting pace of four miles and a half an hour! As we had a downhill passage from Hand Cross, and not above four or five public-houses to stop at, we soon arrived at Crawley, a miserable place, the sight of which always gave me the stomach-ache. At Crawley we delayed not more than was sufficient just to kick the dust from our feet, which Horace, or some other poet, mentions as a demonstration of contempt. We then bundled on to Reigate, and arrived at the King’s Arms, the horses absolutely trotting up to the door as if they took a real pleasure in presenting their passengers in grand style. At the door of this comfortable inn there was always standing (I mean in the days of coaching) a waiter, who, after handing out the passengers, informed them that dinner was ready, and would be on the table in five minutes. Every man felt hungry; for out of the thirty-two miles which lie between Brighton and Reigate, they had walked twenty. When they entered the room where dinner was to be served, they found some other passengers, who had come by a downward coach, waiting to dine.

“ Here, then, we were, about fifteen ladies and gentlemen of the coach-going community—and who were not coach-goers in those simple and happy days?—about to sit down to a plain dinner, with two bottles of wine, at two o’clock in the day, at one of the best inns of the sort in the kingdom. The waiters put everything expeditiously on the table, wine and all, and said, very obligingly, ‘ Ladies and gentlemen, you have just two minutes for dinner! The coachman is just putting-to his horses, and he will be round at the door immediately!’” [This almost occasioned a “ scene ;” but, the writer says, the coachman was appealed to, “ firstly, to the stomach, by a tumbler of sherry ; and secondly, to his brains, by plain and solid argument,” and “ time was allowed.”] “ After dinner the coach went on as fast as two horses could carry us. The coachman, after we quitted Reigate, entered into an able soliloquy, addressed to me, to prove that eating dinner at two o’clock, and drinking heavy port wine, was imprudent. I was sitting on the box, and perfectly agreed with him. He did not say anything about drinking sherry, so I did not allude to it ; but when he told me that he was quite sure he should lose his place through staying so long at Reigate, we on the outside all gave him a shilling apiece ; so that, by delaying ten minutes, he gained seven shillings and a tumbler of sherry. The coachmen of those days were such honest men—not at all cunning ! But those were the days of the olden time, before the slippery railroads came into fashion !

“ When the coach arrived at Reigate Hill, the passengers, outside and inside, were requested to descend.¹ This hill was the most formidable tug on the road.

¹ This sort of thing was in great contrast to the style of going in later days, when some of the ground near Reigate was that over which a little time could be, and was, made up.

The best and easiest way of arriving at the top of the hill was to follow humbly the movements of the coach, but some ladies and gentlemen ventured up a steep path which led almost perpendicularly up the hill, and joined the road by a transverse path. Here was the trial of sound lungs and easy and comfortable lacing. Ladies who looked more to dapper shapes than to easy respiration were sure to be brought to a *non-plus* about the middle of the path, and it was necessary sometimes to despatch a deputation of the gentlemen, who were walking near the coach, to aid in dragging the impeded ladies up the path. The fair passengers, however squeamish, were obliged to submit to the pulling and pushing movement, for there was only this method of surmounting the difficulties, unless they preferred to be rolled down the steep like a bundle of goods, and thus rejoin their fellow-passengers below. When we arrived at the top of Reigate Hill, we—the travellers of the ancient epoch—considered the journey to London almost as completed ; for we were so accustomed to slow travelling, that an hour in a coach was as patiently borne as five minutes are now on the railroad. At ‘the Cock’ at Sutton we delayed a little half-hour, as the French say, and then valiantly proceeded on to the noted ‘Elephant and Castle,’ where we waited for the completion of many businesses, such as change of coach, if you were going into the City ; and other necessary duties. The destination of the Brighton coaches in those days was ‘The Golden Cross,’ Charing Cross—a nasty inn, remarkable for filth and apparent misery, whence it was usual to be conveyed to the place to which you were going in one of those large, lumbering hackney-coaches, with two jaded, broken-winded and broken-kneed hacks, which were common in those days, before the introduction of safety cabs and light flies. These vehicles were always damp and dreary, the

very epitomes of misery. On arriving at the house you were going to in London of some friends or relations, the following conversation often occurred : ‘ Happy to see you ; but what brings you so soon ?—didn’t expect you before nine, and it’s now only seven.’ ‘ We have been eleven hours on the road—is not that enough ?’ ‘ Oh ! quite enough, but formerly the Brighton coaches arrived at midnight. Travelling improves every day. I wonder what we shall arrive at next ! Only eleven hours from Brighton to London ! Wonderful ! Almost incredible !’ ”

In 1792, Tubb, Davis, & Co., and Henwood, Scott, & Co. were the proprietors who ran coaches to London ; and, so far as I can make out, each firm ran one or two during the winter, Tubb & Davis going the long road by Lewes and Uckfield. In the summer, however, both proprietors put forth their best energies : opposition was keen, and directly one firm made an alteration, its rival followed suit. For example, in June 1792, Tubb & Davis started a Sunday-coach *viâ* Lewes and Uckfield to the Golden Cross, Charing Cross, whereupon an opposition concern was at once put on the road by Henwood & Co. ; but, whereas Tubb & Davis took off theirs towards the end of October, the other ran up to December.

Independently of the Sunday-coaches, however, the following appear to have run during the summer of 1792 between London and Brighton :—

TUBB, DAVIS, & CO.’S COACHES.

From the Castle Inn, and the Old and New Ship Inns.

A Coach *viâ* Lewes and Uckfield to the Golden Cross, Charing Cross.

Post-Coaches at 7, 8, and 9 o’clock, *viâ* Cuckfield and Reigate, to the Golden Cross, Charing Cross.

Post-Coaches *viâ* Lewes and Chailey, at 7, 8, and 9 o’clock, to Golden Cross, Charing Cross.

HENWOOD, SCOTT, HOLBROOK, & CO.'S COACHES.

From the White Horse Inn, East Street.

Post-Coach *viâ* Cuckfield and Reigate, at 8 A.M., to Blossoms Inn, Lawrence Lane, Cheapside.

This coach appears to have been accelerated, as she now reached London at three instead of at four o'clock.

An Elegant and Light Post-Coach, carrying four inside and three out, at 9 o'clock, arriving at Hatchett's New White Horse Cellar at 5 P.M.

The Original Eight o'Clock Post-Coach, *viâ* Cuckfield and Reigate, to the Blossoms Inn, Cheapside.

Ibberson's & Wessen's coaches ran as before.

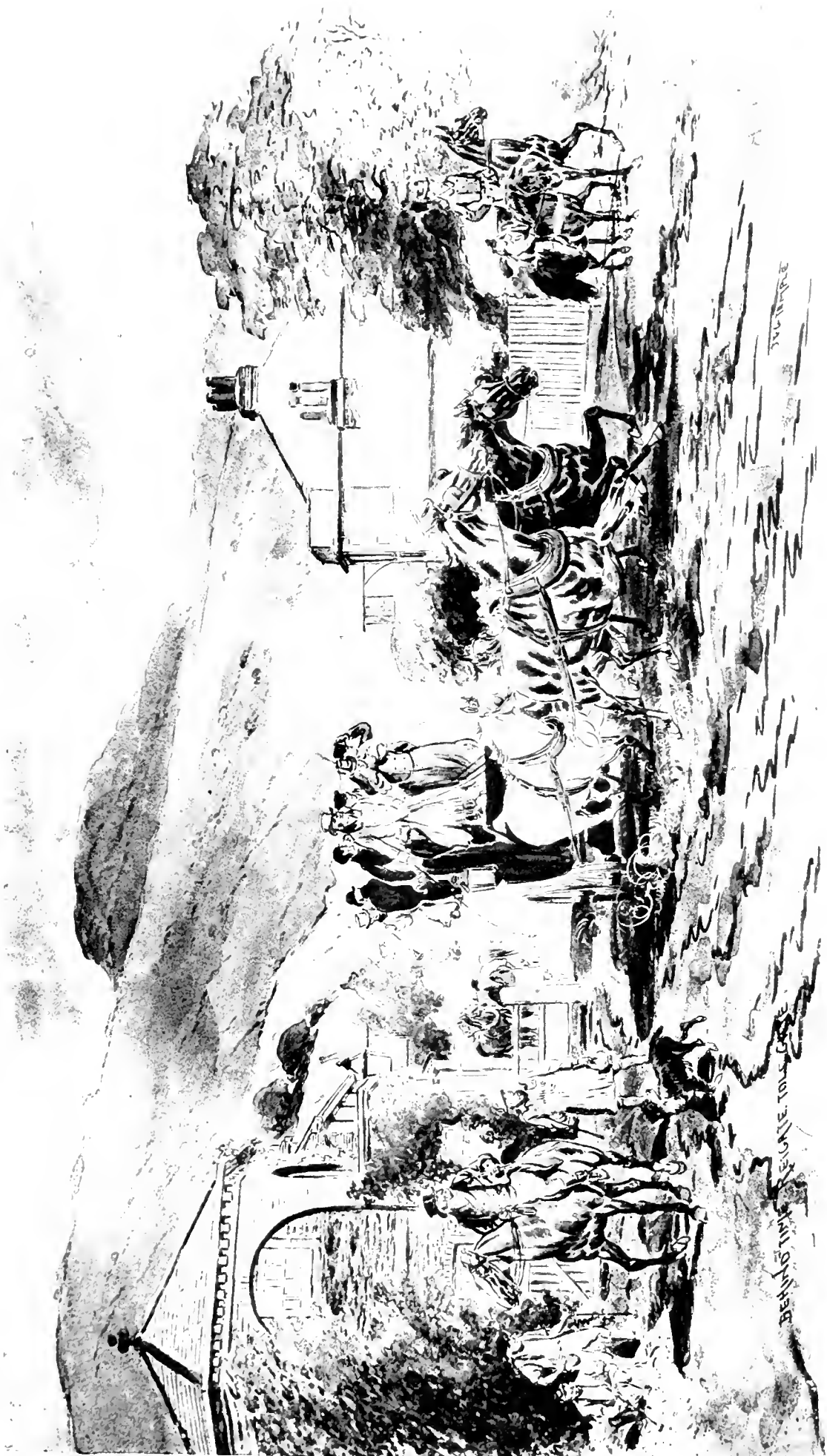
The above list, it will be seen, gives a total of a dozen coaches a day running between London and Brighton during the summer months. In the winter, the "Original Eight - o'Clock Post - Coach" ran but three times a week—up on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays, and down on the alternate days.

At the time of which we are speaking the coaches seldom carried guards; comparatively few passengers were carried on the post-coaches, which, like all other coaches, down to the very last, had to depend greatly for their receipts upon the carrying of parcels. These parcels were, in the early days, stowed away anywhere and anyhow; they were tucked in just where room could be found for them; and the only wonder is that robberies were not of more frequent occurrence, as it would seem possible to commit them with something like impunity, if, at least, we may judge from the papers of the date. In the *Sussex Advertiser* for the 6th February 1792, for instance, there is an account of how one Sarah Baxter booked herself as an outside passenger by one of the London coaches. In the course of the journey she thought that she would like to ride inside, and as there was no one else, on or in the coach, the coachman allowed her to change. In the

seclusion of the inside Sarah Baxter at once began to examine the contents of some of the parcels ; and, while manipulating one, she was seen by the coachman, and in answer to him said that the package was her own—a statement the truth of which was readily accepted ; but farther along the road she slipped out. The coachman did not miss her till a short time after she left the coach, and then, becoming suspicious, he went in pursuit of his missing passenger, whom he caught, and on her was found some property she had extracted from a parcel. She was prosecuted, and duly imprisoned ; and possibly the coachman learned to be more careful of his parcels in future.

On the 30th of October in this year (1792) there occurred what has been known as the “ Robbery of the Brighton Mail,” a heading suggestive of a well-mounted highwayman stopping a mail-coach and four, and getting away with his booty before the guard had time to discharge his blunderbuss. In reality, however, instead of a dashing highwayman, we have a couple of very ordinary footpads, and in place of the mail-coach, guarded and lighted, we have a lad twelve years old riding on horseback from Horsham to Steyning and Brighton, carrying the mail-bags.

A certain habitual criminal named Howell became aware of the fact that a farmer who lived near Goldstone Bottom, not far out of Brighton, would be returning home on the aforesaid 30th October with a large sum of money about him, and it occurred to Howell that, with assistance, he might possess himself of the farmer's money, so he induced a young man named Rooke to be his accomplice. As good luck had it, the farmer was persuaded to stay in Brighton for the night ; but while Rooke and Howell were waiting in Goldstone Bottom, the “ Brighton Mail,” in the person of the above-mentioned small boy, came by. He had ridden for



some distance behind the Brighton coach, on which the Steyning post-mistress was a passenger; and she, for some reason or other, directed the boy to part company with the coach, and to take a short cut which turned out to be down the very lane in which Rooke and Howell were in waiting.

The chance was too good to be lost; so the boy was stopped, and the bags taken from him; but the whole of the plunder consisted of half-a-guinea in a letter. The lad "conducted himself very properly," we are told. He made his way to the nearest farmhouse; the farmer, like a good fellow, sent to Brighton to acquaint the post-master of the robbery, and that functionary at once sounded the alarm, with the result that a band of horsemen at once turned out to scour the country. In the early morning two of the horsemen met a suspicious-looking person whom they at once captured, and he, "after sinking to the ground with fear," not only confessed to his share in the robbery, but informed his captors where they would find his accomplice. The boy's horse and the bags were recovered, but not the contents of the latter. This is one version of the capture of the thieves; but, according to another, Rooke was caught through the information given to the authorities by an old woman.

Rooke and Howell were tried at the Horsham Spring Assizes in 1793; were found guilty, and sentenced to be hanged near the spot at which the robbery took place. They were taken in a post-chaise from Horsham, and the sentence was duly carried out, the bodies being afterwards hung on gibbets twenty-five feet high. Howell, as already mentioned, was a hardened and habitual criminal. During the interval which elapsed between his capture and the carrying out of the sentence, he was proved to have been concerned in a number of burglaries and other crimes. Howell was

forty years of age, while Rooke was but twenty-four; though, young as he was, he had been several times "in trouble." He lived at Old Shoreham with his mother, a hard-working and respectable woman, and the only pathetic part of the story is that when the flesh had decayed from the bodies, Rooke's mother would go to the gibbets night after night to collect the bones which the wind scattered, and these she ultimately buried in a chest in Shoreham churchyard.

The little post-boy was scarcely as lucky in his adventure as another lad whose doings are related in one of the old volumes of the *Sporting Magazine*. He had been sent to market with a cow which he was to sell for seven guineas; but he was lucky enough to dispose of her for more than that sum, and, in his inexperience, while having his dinner at an inn, was unwise enough to boast of what he had done. A "road inspector," as highwaymen sometimes called themselves, happening to be present, very naturally made his arrangements accordingly, and before the boy had gone very far he was requested to hand over his money; but, instead of doing so, he scattered the guineas on the ground. The highwayman hurriedly dismounted to pick them up, and then the boy is said to have mounted the highwayman's horse, and to have galloped off home, where, on making up a profit and loss account, it was found that though he had lost about eight guineas of his father's money, he had become the possessor of a horse worth about twenty guineas; while, on further examination, sixteen guineas were found sewn up in the saddle!

In the main, the coaching arrangements of 1792 were repeated in 1793. Mr. John Baulcombe, maltster, of the New Ship Inn, Brighton, advertised that he had become a partner with Tubb & Davis, and the firm put on a new post-coach, carrying eight passengers,

four inside and four out ; while Henwood, of the White Horse Inn, North Street, after returning thanks for the patronage extended to him, announced that the coaches ran as usual from his house, and that firm now appeared as Johnstone, Whichelo, Scott, & Henwood ; but in subsequent advertisements the names appeared in different order.

In 1794 there appeared for the first time an advertisement of a coach running to London through Ditchling and Lindfield ; but as its anonymous proprietors stated that it “ continues running,” it must have been on the road during the previous year, and possibly longer than that. She started from the White Lion and Golden Cross, Brighton, and ran to the George and Blue Boar, Holborn, leaving Brighton at eight o'clock on Mondays and Fridays, returning at seven o'clock in the morning on Wednesdays and Saturdays ; though when the summer set in, the coach ran thrice a week each way.

Messrs. Law, Grenville, & Crosweller had for some time run a service of waggons between London and Brighton, and, in 1795, Crosweller, whose name subsequently became famous in the annals of stage-coaching as the proprietor of the “ Blue ” coaches and “ Blue ” office, as well as a partner in many other concerns, flew at higher game than a waggon, and joined Henwood & Scott, Henwood's former partner soon after going out of the business. Henwood & Crosweller kept on the post-coaches, which now left the White Horse Inn at eight and nine o'clock in the morning, running to Hatchett's New White Horse Cellar, and to the Cross Keys, Wood Street, instead of to the Blossoms Inn, as in previous years. This firm also ran “ the long coach as usual ; ” but whether this means that it ran by the long road, or whether it was one of the long-bodied vehicles, I am unable to say. At any rate, it ran three

times a week, leaving Brighton at eight o'clock in the morning.

Meantime Scott, having severed his connection with Henwood, lost no time in becoming coach-master on his own account, as in November 1795 (the dissolution of partnership was announced in October) he thanked the public for the support accorded to his coaches and diligences, and announced that during the winter he would run a light post-coach or diligence to the Blossoms Inn and the Old White Horse Cellar every morning at a quarter to eight o'clock, at the reduced fare of half-a-guinea inside and six shillings out.

Tubb had apparently made his fortune, or amassed a competence, for he announced that he had retired from every kind of business ; but Davis & Boulton kept on the coaches, which appear to have run as usual ; and now for the first time we find mention of a "coach-office," Davis & Boulton's coaches starting from the establishment which they appear to have themselves founded at the bottom of North Street.

During all this time the Sussex paper contained lengthy weekly lists of fashionable arrivals ; but we meet with no mention of any of these great people travelling by coach ; in fact, whenever an accident, a dispute, or some other cause leads to the mention of a name, it is invariably that of a "respectable tradesman," or some one not known in the highest fashionable circles. Travelling with post-horses either in one's own carriage or in a post-chaise was the "first stile," and it was not till later that stage-coaching was regarded as anything more than third-class travelling. Post-chaises in great numbers travelled along the London and Brighton roads, and on the return journeys the post-boys were in the habit of picking up people walking in their direction, and keeping the money given to them by their informal fares. The practice appears to

have attained to such large proportions that the Brighton and Lewes post-masters clubbed together, and offered a reward of half-a-guinea to any one who would inform them of an instance of a post-boy picking up a return fare. It afterwards became illegal for post-boys to take up any one while on their way home; but the above form of "shouldering" must have been very common, as the advertisement offering a reward for information appeared for more than a year. At the end of the Brighton season there was a great exodus of all classes, and one writer declared that the coaches "go up as full as a vicar's belly, and return as empty as a curate's kitchen."

In 1796 Henwood, Crossweller, & Co. kept on the coaches already mentioned, and early in June announced their intention of putting on a night-coach to London in July. Davis, Boulton, & Co. (who also kept to the arrangements of the previous year) likewise determined to start a night-coach; but the two firms had the sense not to run on the same night, so Henwood & Crossweller started on a Monday, and Davis & Boulton on the Sunday.

A "diligence on a new construction," carrying three inside and three out, was advertised in July (1796) to run to London by way of Lewes and Uckfield three days a week, leaving Brighton at half-past seven, to reach the Blossoms Inn at seven; and the coaching news of the year is completed by the announcement that Henwood, Crossweller, & Co. had taken in some more partners. In the autumn the firm was Henwood, Crossweller, T. Pockney, R. Cuddington, and J. Harding; and they appear to have signalled the inauguration of this large amalgamation by starting a coach to match; for, like some of the older vehicles, it carried six passengers inside, though two only on the roof. It left the White Horse and New Inns, Brighton, and the New White Horse Cellar (Hatchett's) at eight o'clock in the morning, calling at the Blos-

soms Inn *en route*, and travelling *viâ* Cuckfield and Crawley. The fares by this coach were fifteen shillings inside and nine shillings outside; but scarcely had New Year's Day 1797 passed before the firm were compelled to give notice of an increase of fares, owing to the imposition of extra duty on coaches. Insides were now charged nineteen shillings; half-a-guinea was demanded for "children in the lap;" outsides were also charged half-a-guinea, and parcels twopence each; but the last-named charge must, I presume, be taken to mean twopence in addition to the tariff previously in force. These additions, however, the firm with many names somewhat sanguinely hoped would meet with the approbation of their patrons. It need scarcely be said that the rival firm made a corresponding advance in their prices; and in the summer of 1797 Davis seems to have followed the retired Tubb into private life, as the firm was now Boulton, Tilt, Hicks, Baulcombe, & Co., the last-named being proprietor of the New Ship Inn. W. H. Henwood, jun., had succeeded his father at the New Inn, and William Allen, who described himself as late butler to Lord Torrington, and who subsequently blossomed into a coach proprietor, had become landlord of the White Horse Inn in 1798, and at that house coaches for London called at eight, nine, and ten A.M. The coaches of Boulton & Co. started from the General Coach Office at the bottom of North Street; and those which ran *viâ* Cuckfield and Reigate went to the Golden Cross, Old White Horse Cellar, Gloucester Coffee-House, Piccadilly; and the Swan with Two Necks. Post-coaches ran to London by way of Lewes at 6.30 and 8.30, returning from London at seven and eight A.M. As already mentioned, some of the coaches covered the distance between London and Brighton in eight hours, which, all things considered, was not bad work; and the coachmen of that

day, when the improvement in pace and organisation was taking place, were fully justified in priding themselves on the superiority of their undertakings over those of a past age. For example, in the twelfth volume of the *Sporting Magazine* is this passage:—"Formerly it appears, from ancient records, that the Shrewsbury flying waggon came to London (if God permitted) in twenty-one days, and the coach in nine. Now (1798) the waggon comes in four days and a coach in about twenty hours." On the whole, therefore, the travellers of nearly a century ago may have congratulated themselves that they were "born so late."

The usually comprehensive columns of the *Sussex Advertiser* tell us little or nothing of the Brighton road during the year 1799. Coach proprietors seem with one accord to have abandoned advertising, while the pen of the paragraphist was still. Coaches started as usual at eight and nine o'clock from the New Inn in North Street, and that is one of the very few items of coaching news given in connection with the main road.

Hay and corn had risen in price, and in consequence Shelley & Son, and William Bradford (the latter ere long turned "'rioter," as a coach proprietor was termed, as we shall see in the next chapter), together with several other carriers, announced that they would be obliged to charge an additional sixpence per cwt. for the goods they carried after the 1st of January 1800; while, on the other hand, the innkeepers on the road advertised that, notwithstanding the high price of forage, post-chaises could still be hired to Brighton *viâ* Epsom, Dorking, Horsham, and Henfield at the old price of a shilling a mile.

Mention has already been made of the establishment of a coach-office, for, as business and traffic increased, it was found that the limited space at the different inns was insufficient; and now Henwood, Crossweller,

Pockney, & Co. notified that, for the better accommodation of the public, and for the more expeditious conduct of the coaching business, they had engaged the New General Coach Office, 44 East Street, at the corner of Steine Lane; and, as will be seen later on, coach-offices grew and multiplied in and about Castle Square. The history of stage-coaching between London and Brighton for the eighteenth century ends, therefore, with the distinct advance of the establishment of public coach-offices.

On the whole, it must be admitted that, if stage-coaching had not advanced with the proverbial leaps and bounds, it had at any rate undergone considerable improvement in the seventy years which had elapsed since the two-day conveyance ran in 1731. At the close of the last century there must have been about ten or a dozen coaches running daily to and from London; a mail-coach up and down had been on the road for eight years; night-passenger coaches ran in the summer; and the fastest coaches were timed to run between London and Brighton in eight hours, though, as a matter of fact, it was rarely that a coach crossed the Thames under nine hours. Still, roads were then a long way from being at their best; heavy horses and long stages were doubtless the rule; and the driving of four horses could not have been the art it afterwards became.

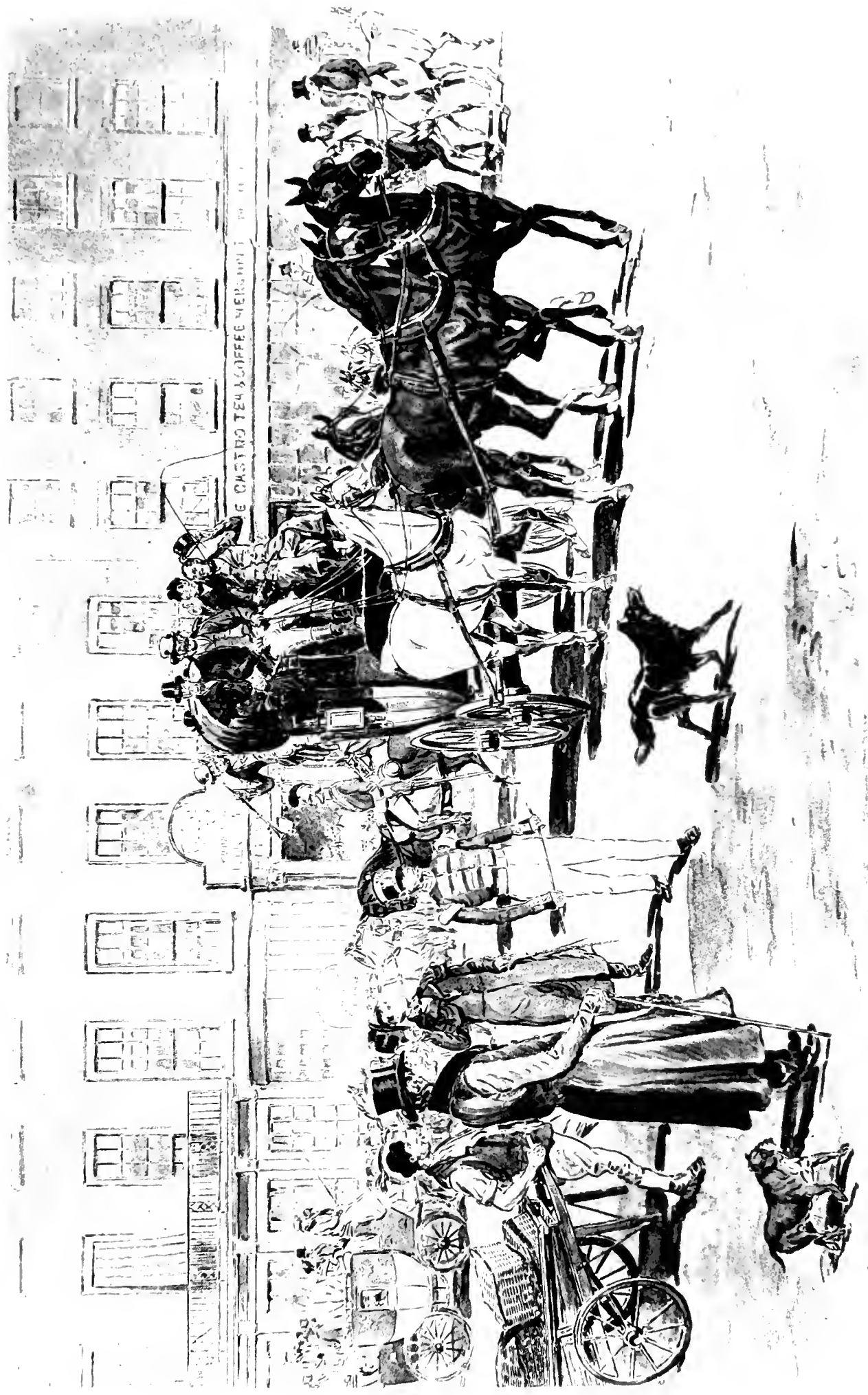
CHAPTER V.

FROM 1800 TO 1809.

THE nineteenth century appears to have opened without bringing with it any startling change in the coaching arrangements. One at least of Crossweller's coaches seems to have started half an hour later than before; but, beyond that trifling deviation from the programme of 1799, things appear to have gone on as before. Then, as now, the average Briton was evidently inclined to keep himself to himself while on a journey, and from the *Sussex Advertiser* for the 3rd March 1800 I extract this paragraph:—"A few days ago two persons, strangers to each other, took their departure together in one of the public carriages. After some time one of them said, 'Here is a fine morning, sir.' The other remained silent. They rolled on a mile or two, when the first spoke again, 'Well, how do you do now, sir?' 'I am very well, thank you, sir,' was the answer, but no more. Some time afterwards the talkative gentleman accosted his silent companion with, 'Well, my friend, and how are you now?' 'I am as well,' was the reply, 'as when you asked me before, and if I ail anything I will let you know.'" Here is a story guaranteed to be at least ninety-three years old, and it must have stood sponsor to numberless others of later date; but it is scarcely surprising that in olden days people should have been chary of entering into conversation with strangers, for then, even to a greater extent than at the present time, one was liable to make undesirable acquaintances. "I

always feel very nervous in a coach," said a highly respectable female to a fatherly old gentleman, who was the only other inside passenger, "on account of these dreadful highwaymen. I have now with me a gold watch I am taking as a present to my sister, and the sum of twenty guineas, and I confess I scarcely like to have so much about me." The gentleman very politely replied, "Madam, you may rest assured that no highwayman shall touch your property; I never travel without a brace of pistols," a speech which tended to reassure his companion. Some distance farther on the road the gentleman said, "I alight at the end of this stage, and before I take my leave I must trouble you for the gold watch and your twenty guineas, and I warn you to say nothing of the matter when the coach stops."

On looking through the old newspapers, one cannot help being struck with the number of apologies which are met with in the advertisement columns. Here, for example, is one, headed "Caution to Stage-Coachmen," and the apology proceeds, "Whereas I, William Wager, late driver of the Brighton and Lewes stage-coach from the Golden Cross, London, did on Wednesday, the 7th November, grossly, and without provocation, abuse and otherwise ill-treat a gentleman on horseback opposite Loughborough House, near Brixton Causeway, for which offence he has justly commenced a prosecution against me; but in consequence of my (thus publicly) asking pardon and acknowledging my offence, and out of compassion to my wife and family, the same gentleman has humanely condescended to stop proceedings against me, for which act of lenity I beg to return my thanks, and publish this as a caution to all other coachmen not to offend in like manner." Turnpike gate-keepers were very prone to lose their tempers and become abusive, but were generally brought to book when proceedings



WHITE HORSE CELLARS.

were commenced against them, and an abject apology in the Sussex paper was the inevitable sequel.

The extract given on a previous page graphically described a journey from Brighton to London ; and in Mr. Bishop's book appears an account of the down-journey ; but if the opening sentence means that the two pair-horse coaches were the only vehicles running between London and Brighton, the writer is clearly wrong. The Directory of Brighton for 1800 by Mr. Edward Cobby—it is reprinted in Mr. Bishop's book—shows that there were half a dozen coaches daily, and one which ran but three days a week.

“ In 1801 two *pair*-horse coaches ran between London and Brighton on alternate days—one up, the other down—and they were driven by Crosweller and Hine. The progress of these coaches was an amusing one. The one from London left the ‘ Blossoms ’ Inn, Lawrence Lane, at seven A.M., the passengers breaking their fast at the ‘ Cock,’ at Sutton, at nine. The next stoppage for the purpose of refreshment was at the ‘ Tangier ’ (Banstead Downs), a rural little spot, famous for its elderberry wine, which used to be brought from the cottage ‘ roking hot,’ and on a cold wintry morning few refused to partake of it. George IV. invariably stopped here, and took a glass from the hand of Miss Jeal as he sat in his carriage. The important business of luncheon took place at Reigate, where sufficient time was allowed the passengers to view the Baron's Cave.

“ Handcross was the next resting-place, celebrated for its ‘ neat ’ liquors, the landlord of the inn standing bottle-in-hand at the door. (He and several other Bonifaces, at Friar's Oak, &c., had the reputation of being on pretty good terms with the smugglers who at this period carried on their operations with such audacity along the Sussex coast.)

“But the grand halt for dinner was made at Staplefield Common, celebrated for its famous black cherry-trees, under the branches of which, when the fruit was ripe, the coaches were allowed to draw up, and the passengers to partake of their tempting produce. The hostess of the hostelry here was famed for her rabbit-puddings, which were always waiting the arrival of the coach, and to which the travellers never failed to do such ample justice, that ordinarily they found it quite impossible to leave at the hour appointed; so grogs, pipes, and ale were ordered in, and, to use the language of the fraternity, ‘not a wheel wagged’ for two hours. The coach then went on to Clayton Hill, and as the passengers had to walk up this ascent, a cup of tea was sometimes found to be necessary at Patcham, after which Brighton was safely reached at 7 P.M.”

At the beginning of the year 1802 Boulton & Co. and Crossweller, Pockney, Henwood, & Co. ran their coaches as usual during the winter. The fare by the post-coaches was a guinea inside, and eleven and sixpence outside; while the Blue coaches (Crossweller’s), which started at eight o’clock in the morning from the Blue Coach-Office, in East Street, charged the same amount. The Blue coaches ran to the Blossoms Inn, Lawrence Lane, Cheapside, and Hatchett’s New White Horse Cellar, returning at a quarter to eight every morning. By the time May came round, the inside fare by Crossweller’s post-coach (Vallance & Co., brewers and coal merchants, of West Street, had now joined the firm) was reduced to nineteen shillings, but one could travel by the “accommodation” coach (six inside) for fifteen shillings, or for half-a-guinea outside; this vehicle left Brighton at nine in the morning. The rival firms were also busy, for Boulton & Co. started their coaches at seven, eight, and nine in the morning from the General Office, North Street, to the

Golden Cross, Charing Cross, the Old White Horse Cellar, and the Gloucester Coffee-House, Piccadilly, and the Swan with Two Necks, Lad Lane.

A fortnight later, however—that is to say, on the 24th May 1802—a fresh opposition sprang up in the shape of the “New Royal Union Four-Horse Coach Company,” who gave notice that their commodious coaches would commence running between London and Brighton at eight o’clock every morning on Monday, the 31st of May.

Messrs. Crosweller, Henwood, Vallance, Pockney, & Co. had, however, a shot in their locker, and promptly advertised that a coach on a new construction, built on a safe, elegant, and commodious principle (it had need to be commodious, seeing that it carried six passengers inside), and drawn by four horses, would start from the Blue Office for the Blossoms Inn, and Hatchett’s New White Horse Cellar, and would carry people for half-a-guinea inside and seven shillings out; while Boulton, Tilt, Hicks, Gourd, Baulcombe, & Co. likewise reduced their fares; like the proprietors of the Blue coaches, they ran post-coaches, and each firm again ran a night-coach thrice a week.

With three, or possibly four, rival establishments in full work, there were seven day-coaches to London, a night-coach, the mail, and Scott’s diligence with its three passengers inside and one outside. It started from the White Lion, North Street, at half-past eight on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays, and ran *viâ* Cuckfield and Crawley to the Belle Sauvage. There was, of course, bitter rivalry—in fact, from this time until the opening of the railway there was possibly more competition on this road than on any other in England. The newly-started company would appear to have obtained their share of public support, if at least we may credit their own statements, as in July

(1802) we find them begging “to return thanks for the very liberal support they have experienced,” and they followed the time-honoured precedent in stating that they would always study to have “their coaches safe with good horses, and sober, careful coachmen.” The company also took the opportunity of contradicting a statement made, to the effect that one of their coaches had been turned over a week previously, by which accident it was reported that a gentleman’s leg had been broken. The company modestly pointed out that the mishap really befell one of the Blues (Crosweller’s); and, as several mistakes had occurred through their friends booking at the wrong place, patrons were invited to note that they should betake themselves to the Royal New Coach-Office, the Catherine’s Head, 47 East Street, Brighton.

This new body showed commendable enterprise, as they appear to have done a good stroke of business by running “an elegant” post-coach from Lewes to London *viâ* Brighton. This new venture made its first journey on Monday, the 22nd November 1802, starting from the Bear Hotel, Lewes; but unfortunately the advertisement does not give the hour of departure, though it does tell us that the coach reached London at half-past four in the afternoon, so that passengers could write letters in town in time to catch the evening down-mail. It left the Bull Inn, Holborn, every morning at seven; called at the Green Man and Still, Oxford Street; the old White Horse Cellar; the Mecklenburgh Coffee-House, Cockspur Street; and the Elephant and Castle, proceeding thence to the Royal Coach-Office, Brighton, and on to Lewes. The probability is that the coach started from Lewes at a somewhat uncomfortably early hour in the morning; so by way of tiding over the difficulty to some extent, the proprietors, with rare foresight, allowed the more sloth-

ful of their passengers to go overnight to Brighton, where they were “accommodated with a good bed free of expense,” and could proceed comfortably to London by one or other of the Company’s morning-coaches. The fare from Lewes to London through Brighton was twelve shillings inside and eight shillings outside.

In different parts of the country both the mail-boys and the mail-coaches had been stopped with too great frequency ; so on the Brighton road an attempt appears to have been made to remedy this state of things ; for in the *Sussex Advertiser* for the 30th August, 1802, is a paragraph stating that “any attempt on the mail passing between London and Brighton will now be extremely dangerous, as the persons travelling with them are armed in a manner that enables them to bid defiance to the attacks of all ordinary robbers, which adds much to the safety of the conveyance, and does great credit to Mr. Aust, one of the principal surveyors, on whose suggestion, we understand, this mode of defence was adopted. The post-boys have all lately been presented with a uniform dress and helmet, similar to those worn by the artillery-drivers, which gives them a very fierce and formidable appearance,” though it may be doubted whether on the cross-roads many mails were saved by reason of a boy looking like a bad imitation of an artillery-driver.

During the years 1803, 1804, and 1805, there is a remarkable dearth of coaching news ; so we may presume that no very great change took place in the previously existing arrangements. In 1804 the unexpired portion of the lease of the Bolt-in-Tun, the inn, in Fleet Street, where at some of the coaches called on their way to Brighton, was sold by Mr. Aldridge at his repository ; and the alteration was made in the road at the entrance to Brighton for the convenience of

the Prince of Wales, by whose order several houses in the rear of Church Street were bought, in order that they might be pulled down. A Mr. Howell, who combined the callings of builder and lodging-house-keeper on a large scale, and who also had a wheel in one of the London coaches, died, and so did Mr. Pockney, a member of Crossweller's firm. In 1805 "New Telegraph and Post Coaches" ran to London every morning at seven, eight, and nine o'clock, *viâ* Cuckfield and Reigate, to Cheapside, Charing Cross, and Holborn, and there was still a night-coach at ten o'clock.

During the year 1807 there are comparatively few coaching advertisements beyond those put forth by Messrs. Boulton, Tilt, Gourd, Baulcombe, & Co. During the summer of 1807 that enterprising firm ran "post and accommodation coaches to London at seven, eight, and nine o'clock in the morning, the route being through Cuckfield and Reigate, and the destination the Golden Cross Hotel, Charing Cross, and the Swan with Two Necks, Lad Lane. They also ran, through Lewes, a coach which left Brighton at half-past six in the morning, and the night-coach left Brighton at nine instead of at ten.

As the season progressed, Boulton & Co. determined to take a new departure, and so they announced, "Uncommonly quick travelling to London by coaches from the Royal Clarence Coach-Office, Castle Square." A coach left at eight in the morning, and ran to the Golden Cross, Charing Cross; and the Spread Eagle, Gracechurch Street. This coach went by way of the Devil's Dyke and Henfield, described in the advertisement as being the most pleasant and cheerful route to London—as it no doubt was—and the plan, we are told, upon which this undertaking was conducted had been frequently attempted, but never punctually acted upon. Messrs. Boulton & Co., however, were confident

of succeeding where others had failed ; they had introduced sundry reforms, and had each year shown themselves ready to move with the times. With that confidence, therefore, which is the secret of success, they guaranteed that these long-route coaches should “ arrive at the stones-end of London in eight hours ; ” but then came in a saving clause—the eight-hours bargain would only hold good if there was “ no general disposition of the passengers ” to delay on the road. Hence it would appear that the time-bill was really in the hands of the public. If, however, the passengers did not delay the coach, and if the coach did not reach the “ stones-end of London ” at the specified time, then Boulton & Co. engaged to return the fares—an offer which, as we shall presently see, was made in 1816 by another firm anxious to secure patronage.

We occasionally read in the papers of people suing railway companies for the expenses they have been put to for horse-hire, or hotel-expenses, when they miss trains, or when the connection between two lines fails, and there were persons who did the same sort of thing in the old coaching days. In the spring of 1808 some very bad weather was experienced, and on one particular day all the London and Brighton coaches had to return, consequently one of Mr. Pattenden’s was not in London to make the down-journey as far as Horsham on its proper day. Two *gentlemen*—the *Brighton Herald* is careful to italicise the word—appear to have booked places ; and as no coach was forthcoming, they posted down to Horsham at the cost of £3, 2s., and “ insisted ” on Pattenden reimbursing them this sum, which he did, coach proprietors of that time possibly finding it expedient, like insurance offices, to establish a reputation for liberality rather than for stinginess ; but the demand seems to have been rather an unjust one.

The night-coaches to and from London were an-

nounced to start for the season in the middle of April 1808; and the other proprietors worked on the lines of the previous year until Pattenden, whose office was in St. James's Street, decided to try his luck with a ten-o'clock coach, this being an hour later than any morning-coach had started at before; he also decided to run one at noon. Crosweller at once replied with a ten-o'clock coach from the Blue Office, 44 East Street. Meantime, Pattenden ran a light four-horse post-coach on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays at seven o'clock in the morning, by way of the Devil's Dyke, Henfield, Horsham, and Dorking, to the Angel Inn, St. Clement Danes, in the Strand, the down-journey being undertaken on Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays.

The success of Pattenden's and Crosweller's ten-o'clock coaches had the effect of calling forth further opposition; and, after the above-mentioned concerns had been running about a month, Waldegrave & Co. announced that on the 13th August 1808 they would run an eleven-o'clock coach from the St. James's Tavern to the Bull Inn, Bishopsgate, whence the down coach would return at noon. The proprietors stated that they, being anxious to render their conveyances the most complete on the road, "combining the greatest convenience with the quickest despatch," would be happy to receive, from time to time, any observation or information from passengers "tending to promote such desirable objects." Leaving Brighton at eleven, it was proposed to reach Cuckfield about one P.M., Crawley about a quarter-past two, Reigate at about half-past three, and Croydon about five, reaching London at about seven. In those days the Brighton horses commonly ran to Cuckfield, about a fourteen-mile stage. The fares by this coach were twenty-three shillings inside and thirteen shillings

outside; while, following a not uncommon practice, parties booking the whole of the coach had the privilege of starting at what hour they chose.

Mr. Shergold, whose name has figured in sundry coach advertisements, was twice proprietor of the Castle Hotel, Castle Square, which afterwards became the coaching centre of Brighton, for in the Square, and close to it, were all the coach booking-offices. As we have already seen, the first regular coach-office to be established away from an inn was the General Office, North Street, founded by Boulton & Co. in 1795; but that firm seems subsequently to have migrated to the Royal Clarence Office (afterwards known as the Red Office), in Castle Square. Secondly came the Blue Coach-Office at 44 East Street; it stood nearly on the site of Messrs. Treacher's premises: Pattenden's town office was in St. James's Street. These are all that were open up to this date, but others followed in due course, as will be seen farther on. On Mr. Shergold's second tenancy, business increased to such an extent that he took Messrs. Tilt and Best into partnership, and the three carried on the house till the year 1791,¹ when they gave up hotel-keeping, and confined themselves to the coaching business, with which they had been previously connected. After the fashion of the firms of coach proprietors, the *personnel* of the confederacy underwent several changes; and in course of time, Messrs. Samuel Shergold, John Hicks, Richard Wood (of Reigate), and Mr. John Davis were gathered to their fathers, the surviving partners paying to their respective executors the value of their shares. In 1808 the members of the firm were Stephen Gower one-sixth, Thomas Tilt one-sixth, William Tylish (of Lewes),

¹ Brighton in the Olden Time, by J. G. Bishop.

one-sixth, George Boulton (of Lewes), one-sixth, and half of one-sixth, and James Gregory half of one-sixth.

In the *Brighton Herald* for the 19th November 1808. there appeared an advertisement announcing that there was for sale, by private contract, the goodwill of one-twelfth part or share of the above coach business, carried on for nearly fourteen years in North Street; at the Swan with Two Necks, Lad Lane, London; and the Golden Cross, Charing Cross, London. Included in the share to be sold was one-twelfth part of all the horses, harness, straw, hay, corn, and stage-coaches, and the beneficial leases of stables, lands, and premises, both on the Cuckfield and Lewes roads to London.

Some idea of the magnitude of such a comparatively small coaching business may be gained from the statement in the advertisement that the returns of the business were more than £12,000 a year. From Christmas 1794 to Christmas 1808 it had paid more than £7, 10s. per cent. upon the capital invested, besides buying up the shares of the deceased partners.

Coaching intelligence for the year 1809 opens with an announcement that the proprietors of the "Original" coaches had removed from their office at the corner of North Street to Castle Square (the house near the entrance to the Castle Inn); while, taking a jump to London, we find that the Bolt-in-Tun, an old coaching house in London, the lease of which has been mentioned above¹ as being for sale, passed from Mrs. Carter to Mr. Croom, while at the same time the former also gave up the Sussex Coffee-House in Fleet Street.

During the month of June 1809, Mr. Shee, a well-known Brighton wine merchant, mysteriously lost, while

travelling by one of the night-coaches, a parcel containing £700 or £800 worth of bills and notes. The package was eventually found in the hollow of the road which led to the common sewer, in the Steyne, by an employé of Mr. Scrase, of Brighton, and this person kept the parcel for several days before notifying the owner that he had found it. The bills and notes were, when lost, sealed up in other packages; but, in the interval which elapsed before the safety of the parcel was made known, the finder had opened and examined everything, a circumstance which led Mr. Shee to limit the reward to five guineas, the amount advertised. Had the enclosures not been opened, he said that he should have considered the man would have had a still stronger claim on his liberality. Honesty, one sees, is the best policy, because, as a rule, it pays best. It would have done so in this case; but the examination of the parcels by Mr. Scrase's man was rather suggestive that had he found in the package coin, which could not have been traced, it would not have been restored.

So far as it is possible to ascertain from the newspapers, comparatively few accidents had hitherto overtaken the Brighton coaches; but what appears to have been quite a preventible one befell, in August, 1809, one of the coaches belonging to Messrs. Waldegrave & Co. She had arrived from London, carrying a good load, and the coachman had pulled up to set down Mr. Hoare, the banker, at his house in Pavilion Parade. In order to get into Church Street and the New Road, *en route* for North Street and St. James's Street, it became necessary to turn the coach, and this always delicate operation in a confined space seems to have been undertaken so hastily that the vehicle locked and turned over. One of the inside passengers, a lady, sustained a fracture of the collar-bone; and her companions were slightly injured; but an undertaker's man, who

“had come down with the sable plume to attend the removal of the remains of Mr. Baillie, a merchant,” had his thigh broken ; while one of Waldegrave’s horse-keepers, who had just climbed on to the back-seat, fell under the coach, and was so dreadfully crushed that his life was in great danger. The coachman, who caused the accident, of course escaped unhurt, nor was the vehicle as much shattered as might have been expected. Pattenden, too, the proprietor and coachman of one of the London coaches, met with an accident while on the up-journey. Pattenden was very much respected on the road, but this occurrence appears to have given rise to rumours not altogether of a complimentary kind ; whereupon one of his patrons sent to the papers the following outspoken letter, in which the incident is fully explained :—

“SIR,—I hope you will not deem me intrusive when I beg leave to offer a few observations respecting the late accident which happened to Mr. Pattenden, a proprietor of a Brighton coach, and the consequent effect of it in prejudicing the public against him. He was, when the accident happened, passing through Ewel (*sic*) at a very moderate speed ; and, as he was turning the corner by the church, one of the wheel-horses fell, on which Mr. Pattenden, with the intention of making him spring up again, applied the whip. This, however, failed in the effect of raising the wheel-horse, and unfortunately occasioned the two leaders, very spirited animals, to dart forward, drag the coach upon the fallen horse, and overturned it. The horse, which had but last summer cost Mr. Pattenden £35, was killed on the spot, and one of the passengers was slightly hurt ; Mr. Pattenden himself was violently precipitated from the box, and his head thereby was so much bruised that he was for some time in great danger, but from which situation he is now happily recovered. Can

any blame here attach to the unfortunate proprietor ! He was driving very moderately, and was quite sober, so that he cannot be accused either of rashness or inebriety. The place where the coach was overturned was a very wide and level piece of ground, which saves him from the blame of unskilfulness. Yet, notwithstanding the plainness of these facts, malicious reports have been circulated, which have so much prejudiced the public that Mr. Pattenden has, in consequence, lost a great deal of that custom upon which he depends for his own support, and that of his wife and family.

“ If this misfortune were a single, or an unprecedented one, my surprise would cease ; but when I see a liberal public prejudiced against a man whose misfortune was evidently the effect of chance, I cannot help concluding that some of those wretches who disgrace society by secretly injuring the fair fame of individuals—the vendors of private scandals—have been levelling their envenomed shafts against his character ; and, like base assassins, stabbed his reputation in the dark. I will conclude, Mr. Editor, by observing, that I would as soon go myself, and recommend all my friends to go, by Mr. Pattenden’s conveyance from Brighton to London as by any other, so much am I convinced of his skill, his care, and his attention.

“ JUSTICE.”

CHAPTER VI.

FROM 1810 TO 1814.

WITH the opening of the new year (1810) came the happening of a curious accident at the Angel Inn, St. Clement Danes, Strand. While some men were putting a quantity of oats in the granary over the stables, the floor gave way, and all the vast stock of grain was precipitated into the stable, in which stood four mail-coach horses. Three of them were with difficulty rescued without their sustaining any injury, but the fourth was completely smothered, and was found to be dead by the time the oats were removed. The horsekeeper had only just left the stable, and was in the act of locking the door on the outside when the collapse occurred.

In Mr. Bishop's book I find it stated that in, or about, 1809, a certain Mr. Bradford, known as "Miller" Bradford, became associated with about a dozen others in starting a two-end four-horse coach, the speed of which "revolutionised the trade." Although a careful search has been made through the files of all papers extant at the date, I have been unable to find the paragraph upon which the above statement is based; but it is certainly the fact that, a year or two later, Bradford started an office at 53 East Street, and had a share in one or two coaches. Before this, however, the firms of Crosweller & Boulton had done what they could toward increasing the speed of coaches.

It has already been mentioned¹ that a mail-coach

¹ *Ante*, p. 42.

ran between London and Brighton so long ago as 1791, leaving Brighton at half-past eight, and going *viâ* Lewes to the Golden Cross, Charing Cross. How long that mail ran I have been unable to discover; but probably the prediction of the *Sussex Advertiser*, that the speculation would not answer unless the subsidy from the Post-Office were increased, was verified, for we hear nothing of the old mail during recent years; or it perhaps became amalgamated with the two night-coaches run by Crosweller & Boulton. When, therefore, in the spring of 1810, it was announced that a night-mail would be put upon the road, it was spoken of as quite a new, and very convenient, institution.

The mail—I fancy it was a pair-horse concern—made its first journey from either end on the evening of Monday, the 21st May, 1810. It left Brighton at ten o'clock at night, arriving in London at six in the morning, being thus eight hours on the road. The down-mail left London (the Bull and Mouth) at a quarter to eight, and reached the New Inn, North Street, Brighton, at four in the morning, the route being through Cuckfield, Crawley, Reigate, and the new cut to Croydon. The Brightonians, seeing that their town had materially increased year by year both in size and population, rejoiced at the new arrangement, and anticipated that great advantages would accrue to the town and neighbourhood from the establishment of the mails. They regarded with satisfaction the prospect of an early delivery of letters, and a post open till nearly ten at night, conveniences which the local papers, in forgetfulness of the old mail, declared had never been enjoyed before. Nor was it Brighton alone that profited by the new arrangement. Reigate, Cuckfield, and Crawley had up to this time been sub-offices only; but, now that the mails ran through those places, they were promoted to the dignity of general

offices, and shared with Brighton the advantages of a late post and early delivery. In the advertisements relating to the mails, they are said to have been horsed, in part, that is to say, by J. Willan, of the Bull and Mouth, and Mr. Phillips of the New Inn, Brighton; but J. Willan was no connection of the Mr. J. J. Willan who afterwards became a famous amateur on the Brighton road. Willan of the Bull and Mouth was, I fancy, a man who began life in a small way, and made a good start afterwards by selling a perfect hack to the Prince of Wales; subsequently he horsed some of the coaches, and gradually acquired a large business.

Prior to the establishment of the new mails, letters were not delivered till between eight and nine in the morning; but now, notwithstanding the fact that all Brighton was talking about the new departure, there was at least one simple soul to whom early deliveries and late posts appeared to be matters of no consequence. This East Street tradesman had done very well under the old order of things, and bothered not his head about new-fangled arrangements. He was, however, the recipient of a letter after the mail had been running but a day or two; and, on the postman knocking at his door a couple of hours earlier than usual, he jumped from his bed, put his night-capped head out of the window, and, according to the *Brighton Herald* for the 26th May, 1810 (the mails only started on the 21st), threatened to beat the disturber of his rest *into a post* if he were not off! The departure of the mails from the General Post-Office was always one of the sights of London. The mail-coaches were drawn up outside, and as their respective bags were made up, were summoned by the name of the place they ran to—Oxford, Birmingham, Brighton, and so on.

Just as the mail was about to leave the New Inn, Brighton, on the night of Tuesday, the 6th November



THE CONCH LEAVING THE POST OFFICE

(1810), a soldier who had omitted the preliminary of paying his fare was discovered inside. "No pretences are permitted to cause a delay in the journey," said the mail notice; so the stowaway was hauled out of the coach there and then. In explanation, he stated that he belonged to the German Legion; had served in Spain and Portugal; was for nine months a prisoner under the French; and that, having made his escape, he was brought by an English transport to Portsmouth, whence he had that day walked to Brighton, a distance of about fifty miles. Lord C. Somerset, who then commanded the district, very kindly gave the destitute man money, lodgings, and food, the soldier announcing his intention of joining his regiment next day at Bexhill. It was discovered, however, that he had made off in the opposite direction—towards Portsmouth—so he was promptly pursued, and on the men approaching him he cut his throat; but as the wound was not a severe one, he was brought back to Brighton, where subsequent investigation showed that, besides being a deserter, he had stolen several valuable articles. "Indiscriminate charity" was evidently as risky a thing then as it now is.

The cold weather, which came in with the year 1811, was so far productive of inconvenience to the London coaches that it froze the water at the mouth of the "Grand Arch" of the conduit which carried the water to the sea, and this being choked, the water overflowed the junction of the Preston and Lewes roads for nearly a quarter of a mile, thereby forcing the coaches to take a circuitous route to their respective destinations.

Though the professional side of stage-coaching had made great strides since the beginning of the century, we find no mention of amateurs, or rather, to use "Nimrod's" phrase, of "gentlemen coachmen," who in subsequent years added such great lustre to the Brighton

road. By 1811, however, amateur talent had begun to take its place on the coach-box, for a contributor to the *Brighton Herald* for the 2nd February of that year wrote: "The education of our youth of fashion is improving daily; several of them now drive stage-coaches to town, and open the door of the carriage for passengers, while the coachman remains on the box. They receive the money also for the fare, and many of them farm the perquisites of the coachmen on the road, and generally pocket something by the bargain. These young gentlemen will in time make excellent hackney-coachmen."

Up to this period, however, there could have been but little inducement for any one to take to coaching as a pleasurable amusement. Long stages were the rule; the horses could not have been first-rate, nor were the roads; while there must have been at this time many coaches the driving-boxes of which were not on springs. This humane invention is generally credited to Mr. John Warde, of Squerries, in Kent, the "father of fox-hunting," and who was himself an enthusiastic coachman of the then old school. He was accustomed to drive, in addition to his own team, the old heavy Gloucester coach, and must have endured much discomfort in consequence of the absence of springs under the driving-box. Mr. Warde is reported to have often suggested to coach proprietors the expediency of putting the driving-box on springs; but he invariably received the same answer, "The beggars will always be asleep." At last, however, his suggestion was adopted, but in what year the improvement took place I am unable to ascertain. It may, however, be noted that the members of the Benson Driving Club, founded in 1807, and of the Four Horse Club, established in the following year, did not drive what we should call drags or coaches, but a kind of landau.

In his interesting book, "The History of Coaches," Mr. G. A. Thrupp writes: "The driving-box of the post-coaches was placed high above the horses on a narrow boot, something like what is called a Salisbury boot; this was placed upon the beds or timbers of the carriage, with a tolerably comfortable seat for two persons upon it; but the jolting and shaking over rough bits in the road must have been very trying. In the Hall of the Coachmakers' Company in Noble Street, Cheapside, is a picture of Hyde Park Corner in 1796, painted by Dagaty, in which is an old stage-coach: the hinder part has a boot and guard's seat attached to the body, as in modern stage-coaches; but the box is detached from the body, and on the beds, as described above." Rowlandson has given us a drawing of a stage-coach built on the above-mentioned lines, and Mr. Thrupp has engraved it in his book. The box-seat looks anything but a comfortable perch, and its rail is about two feet below the roof of the coach;¹ there are no front seats, nor are there any back seats; but suspended over the hind-axle, which is some distance behind the back of the body, is a large basket, of a shape resembling a Ralli car, in which the outside passengers were carried. So long as these primitive arrangements prevailed, no wonder that amateur talent kept clear of the stage-coach.

And now to go on with the Brighton road. The *Herald* for the 8th June 1811 tells us that "twenty-eight coaches at present pass daily between Brighton and London, conveying between fifty and sixty thousand persons in five months. Thirty-five years ago only one went daily to town, and that went by the circuitous route of Lewes. During the last twenty

¹ For notice on the height of coaches, see *ante*, in chapter on Legislation, pp. 28 and 29.

years Brighton has quadrupled its population." This estimate of the coaches was under the mark, there being really thirty-four, including three-days-a-week coaches, on the road, as will be seen from the following lists :—

From the Blue Office, 44 East Street, Brighton :

CROSWELLER, CUDDINGTON, ALLAN, VALLANCE, & Co., Proprietors.

Coaches at 8, 10, and 12 o'clock, for Hatchett's White Horse Cellar (not Cellars), the Blossoms Inn, Lawrence Lane, Cheapside, and the George and Blue Boar, Holborn.

At half-past nine every night, a Four-Horse Coach, guarded and lighted, calling at the George Inn, Borough, and the Hope, Charing Cross.

From the Spread Eagle, East Street.

A Four-Horse Accommodation Coach, to carry four inside, at half-past nine, to the Bull Inn, Bishopsgate Street.

This coach was put on by a new proprietor, named Mackerell, who had formerly been booking-clerk to Marsh & Co., who had an office at the Bull, Bishopsgate, London. Mackerell bought Waldegrave's coach, and set up for himself; but, as will presently appear, the two became involved in a newspaper war. Shortly afterwards Mackerell started an eleven-o'clock coach to London, and opened a Brighton office of his own at 134 North Street, which he called the "only general office for four-horse coaches," whence also started the Royal Brighton and Telegraph coaches to the White Horse, Fetter Lane, and Bull Inn, Bishopsgate. These coaches he stated to be on an improved principle, and were particularly constructed for safety. Fares, twenty-three shillings inside, and fourteen out.

From the General (Red) Coach-Office, 10 Castle Square.

A Post-Coach every morning at eight, by way of Cuckfield, Crawley, Reigate, and Croydon to the Golden Cross, Charing Cross, Swan with Two Necks, Lad Lane, and the Spread Eagle, Gracechurch Street.

- A new and elegant Post-Coach (four inside) at eleven on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays, to the same inns, and taking eight hours for the journey.
- A Post-Coach daily at ten o'clock in the morning to the Swan with Two Necks and Spread Eagle, Gracechurch Street.
- A Post-Coach on Sundays, Tuesdays, and Thursdays, at 11 A.M., for the Golden Cross, Charing Cross.
- A new and expeditious Post-Coach at ten o'clock every night during the season to the Golden Cross, Charing Cross.
- A new Telegraph Coach through Lewes, Uckfield, Maresfield, East Grinstead, and Croydon, every morning at six, to the Golden Cross and Spread Eagle, arriving at half-past three, being nine hours and a half on the road. These coaches were run by Boulton, Barry, Gourd, Tilt, & Co., who were responsible for the statement that the coaches were new and easy, and travelled post.

From the old coach-office, North Street, William Pattenden ran a four-horse coach daily at eight o'clock along the new road so as to avoid the hills. The route lay through Henfield, Horsham, Dorking, Boxhill, Epsom, Ewell, Morden, Merton, Tooting, and Clapham, and the coach went to the White Lion, Talbot Court, Gracechurch Street, and the Angel, St. Clement Danes, Strand, calling at the Bolt-in-Tun, Fleet Street, and the Catherine Wheel in the Borough.

In addition to the above, Samuel Waldegrave ran a couple of coaches between London and Brighton, but though they are said to run to the Bull Inn, Bishopsgate Street, the Brighton starting-point is not mentioned.

It was said just now that Mackerell and Waldegrave engaged in a newspaper warfare, the beginning of which was when, in the paper of the 31st August 1811, Mackerell advertised that "the New Twopenny book-keeping office, adjoining the Old Bull Inn Gateway, Bishopsgate Street, has no connection whatever with his concern at Marsh & Son's Original and General Coach and Waggon Office, Bull Inn Yard, Bishopsgate

Street." Mackerell then circulated a handbill headed "Caution," in which he stated that he had bought Waldegrave's business; and that Waldegrave was dishonourably booking for other coaches to injure him (Mackerell), who had paid a great sum for the said business and coaches. To this Waldegrave replied that Mackerell's representation was false; for Mackerell had not only broken his agreement, but he had also omitted to pay a great part of the purchase-money, while he had also set up an opposition coach in another concern, and spread reports injurious to Waldegrave's good name. This brought Mackerell into print again to inform "his numerous friends that the statement given by S. Waldegrave, so far as it relates to the alleged breach of agreement on the part of Mackerell, is utterly destitute of truth;" and so the quarrel continued for a long time.

Meanwhile the lease of the New Inn in North Street was sold by auction for the small premium of £20, the rent of the house being 600 guineas a year; and a Mr. James Rickards became the new tenant of the White Horse, Fetter Lane.

Except that the royal mail, the contractors for which were J. Cross, of London, and Tilt, Barry, & Gourd, of Brighton, was removed from Bradford's office, 53 East Street, to the Original (Red) Coach-Office, 10 Castle Square, and that a new coach, named the Princess Charlotte, was started by Noble, Roberts, & Co., coaching would not appear to have undergone any very great change in the year 1812. Noble, Roberts, & Co. was probably Mackerell's firm, as in the previous year (1811) Mackerell & Roberts ran to London, and the Princess Charlotte, which left Brighton at half-past nine, called at Mackerell's old place, Marsh's office in Bishopsgate, as well as the White Horse, Fetter Lane, and the Belle Sauvage.

One of the coaching businesses seems to have been given up, or perhaps it was only one of the confederacies formed for the season, as on the 4th of November 1812, Mr. Aldridge sold at his repository “about forty horses, of different colours, all remarkably fast; also four coaches: these are part of a general stock;” and a month later the “residue of a joint-stock,” consisting of fifty horses, mostly young and in high condition, were disposed of at the same mart.

When we come to read the accounts of the coach robberies of old, and see in how remarkable a manner the operations of thieves were facilitated, one cannot help wondering how it was that coaches were not despoiled much oftener. In February 1812, Brighton was all excitement on the fact being made known that a parcel containing notes to the value of between £3000 and £4000 had been abstracted from one of the Blue coaches. It appears that Messrs. Brown, Hall, Lashmar, & West, proprietors of the Union Bank at Brighton, had been in the habit of hiring—plenty of people, no doubt, were aware of the custom—of Crosweller & Co. a box beneath the seat of one of their London coaches, in order to allow of a small box containing cash, &c., being transmitted to their agents in London *with a greater degree of security!* Each box had two keys, for the convenience of the parties at either end. On the aforesaid 5th of February 1812, the notes—they having been cashed at the bank of Messrs. Weston & Co. in the Borough—were placed in the box for transmission to Brighton. In due course the Blue coach reached the Blue Office, Brighton, where Mr. Peacock, one of the Union Bank clerks, was, as usual, in waiting to receive the contents of the box under the seat. Provided with his key, he proceeded to unlock the box, when he made the discovery that it had been broken open and the contents taken. As there was no

guard, one is scarcely surprised to read that "the coachman was immediately applied to;" but he, poor man, could, of course, do no more than tell the history of his journey, and this is the substance of his simple narrative. The six inside places were booked at the London office, as the presence of a stranger would have been fatal to the proposed operations. Two only of the six passengers turned up when the coach started, a gentleman and lady, "dressed in the first style of fashion, and who seemed to be man and wife." Two more of the six were picked up soon afterwards, and then, in the cosy privacy of the capacious inside, the party proceeded to anticipate the operations of Mr. Peacock, of the Union Bank, Brighton. On the coach reaching Sutton, about eleven miles from London, the lady was suddenly taken ill, and was obliged to alight, she and her husband being left at the inn. Finding that room had unexpectedly been made inside, a foreign gentleman, who had been riding outside, exchanged his seat for an inside one, when he, of course, became the companion of the two men who had been picked up on the road. On the coach arriving at Reigate, the two men left, while the horses were being changed, to inquire, as they said, after a friend. They returned before the coach started, and told the coachman that as the friend they expected to find at Brighton had returned to London, it was useless for them to proceed farther, so they paid their fares and took their leave. No sort of suspicion attached to the passenger who shifted from the out to the inside, as he was a well-known resident of Brighton; it was, therefore, as clear as the proverbial mud, that the robbery was committed by the four insides between London and Sutton.

It is scarcely credible that business people should have sent large sums of money up and down in this casual way; they were as heedless of consequences as

those ladies who, in spite of the constant committal of jewel robberies, persist in casually leaving thousands of pounds' worth of trinkets on their dressing-table when they go down to dinner. After the steed was stolen, however, the proprietors of the Union Bank carefully shut the stable door, and then for many months spent large sums of money in advertising their loss, giving the numbers of all the notes, and offering a reward of £300. Some time after the robbery a few of the stolen notes were found in circulation, but the reward was never claimed.

The postmasters on the London and Brighton road were, like those on other routes, in connection with certain hotels to which their horses went; and from them, if the passengers had no objection, the next horses were taken, one of the advantages of this arrangement being that each postmaster got a chance of business, and knew that his horses would be properly looked after in his friend's yard; but the proprietors of rival houses were accustomed to bribe the postboys to change at their establishments instead of at those to which they were bidden to drive by the occupants of the chaise or carriage. This state of things having come to the ears of the postmasters on the road, several of them combined, and advertised in the August papers (1812) that, as investigation had proved the existence of a complete system of bribing postboys, they had resolved to at once discharge any boy who induced a fare to go to any other inn than that to which he was ordered.

At the same time an old turnpike gate grievance once more cropped up. Writing to the *Brighton Herald* of the 25th July 1812, a correspondent signing himself "Viator" complained that at one gate on the London road appeared this notice: "Take a ticket here to clear to Brighton." The artful keeper of the

'pike, however, managed to keep one of the gates shut, and by turning the board managed to present its blank side to the view of travellers proceeding in the direction of Brighton; consequently they omitted to take a ticket, unless they were up to the trick, and had to pay again. "Whose business is it," asked Viator, "to see to these things?"

This letter called forth one from Sir R. Phillips, who, writing as "Publicola," gave his experience of the Shoreham Bridge Gate. The man there gave no tickets; he put up no name, as he should have done; and, when asked, he declined to give his name; from which it would seem that the authorities who farmed out the tolls cared very little what went on so long as they got their money.

Brighton at this time was not without its humours. Four gentlemen, said to be officers, passed along the front in a chaise drawn by "four spanking ponies." Two of them sat inside the chaise, the other two acting as postillions; an outrider preceded the turn-out, and a party of friends rode on horseback in the rear of the conveyance, to the amusement of the people about. "On the same day," we learn, "the Countess of P—— partook of the healthful exercise of riding in a donkey-cart, attended by one of her livery servants mounted on an asinine charger, which, in a manner peculiar to those frisky animals, threw his rider in North Street with all the neatness imaginable, to the infinite *delight* of the spectators;" possibly the reporter meant amusement.

There was yet another free show for the Brighton lounge. A chaise drawn by six horses, all of which were profusely decorated with favours and coloured ribands, was seen to be travelling at a quick pace through Brighton's principal street. There were naturally many inquiries as to whom the vehicle contained,

and it subsequently transpired that one of the post-boys in the employ of Crosweller & Blaber had that day been married at Worthing, and was bringing home his bride in "bang-up stile," as he phrased it.

In 1812 the only London coach running through Horsham was that run by William Pattenden from the General (Red) Office, 10 Castle Square; but in 1813 we find a coach called the Duke of Norfolk running the same route from the same office; but its destinations were the Angel, St. Clement Danes, Strand, the Belle Sauvage, and the Spread Eagle; while the proprietors were John Eames, William Horne, & Co.; but whether this was a new coach, or only a continuation of Pattenden's, I am unable to say. From the advertisements, however, one gleans that one could travel expeditiously to London—that is to say, in eight hours—from the same Red Office by the old original coach, which carried four or six passengers inside, and travelled *viâ* Cuckfield, Crawley, and Reigate to the Golden Cross, Charing Cross, Holborn, and the City. John Cross and Co. were said to be the proprietors; but the coach was advertised as being conducted by Charles and George Newman. In August (1813), however, for some unexplained reason, the Red coaches were removed, temporarily only, it would appear, from the Red Office to the New Inn (now the Clarence), North Street.

Meantime there was the usual amount of activity at the Blue Office, whence Crosweller, Cuddington, Pockney, & Co. ran three London coaches a day, at eight and ten o'clock, and at ten at night, all three apparently travelling by the Cuckfield and Reigate route. In the summer, however (1813), Boulton, Horne, & Co. started a couple of new coaches from the Red Office. They were named respectively the Defiance and the Prince Regent; both left at nine

o'clock, and both ran to the Ship, Charing Cross ; the White Bear, Piccadilly ; the White Horse, Fetter Lane ; and the Bull Inn, Bishopsgate. The routes, unfortunately, are not mentioned ; but the two coaches no doubt travelled by different roads. By the Defiance the fares were fifteen shillings inside and ten shillings out, and by the Prince Regent "cheap and expeditious travelling" was exemplified by the charge being brought down to twelve shillings inside and eight shillings outside ; but according to an advertisement in the following November, the Prince Regent's fares appear to have been fifteen shillings inside and eleven shillings out.

Private carriages were not exempt from the misfortunes which occasionally overtook the stage-coaches, as in July 1813 Lord C. Somerset and his family nearly came to grief while his private travelling carriage, drawn by four horses, was descending Pyecombe Hill. The leaders' reins broke, and away went the horses down the decline. A butcher driving a cart, in which was a fat calf, failed to get out of the way in time, and into the cart the carriage crashed ; the pole went through the tail-board and ran into the calf, of course turning the cart over, while Lord C. Somerset's horses joined in the general confusion on the ground. When all had been righted, it was found that the leaders of the coach were not materially injured, nor were the butcher and his horse ; the calf, however, was killed. It was only a few weeks after this mishap that Mackerell's coach had a very narrow escape in Church Street. By the time it reached Brighton from London, in October, darkness had set in. The road opposite the old barracks had been undergoing some repairs, and a big hole was very carelessly left unguarded. Into this excavation the leaders fell, and it says something for the skill of the coachman that he was able to prevent the wheelers

going into it too. He managed to stop them, however, and the coach was not overturned, but the leaders were much cut and injured. It was by accidents like these that the profits of those who horsed the coaches were so often reduced or turned into a loss; for it depended upon the luck a man had with his stock whether the amount he drew every month paid him or not.

The coaches depended for their success as much upon parcels as passengers, if not more, and in very early times the coachman was often asked to undertake the duties of postman. To put a stop to this once common state of things, which interfered with the revenue receipts, the Act 42 Geo. III. c. 81 was passed; it provided that all letters must be sent through the Post-Office, and not by ordinary public conveyances. A certain mercantile house in the City, however, appeared to think that a printed circular letter did not come within the provisions of the statute, so they sent it by coach, with the result that the Postmaster-General proceeded against them, and recovered penalties to the amount of £75.

To turn to another matter, in 1814 the Thames was frozen over, and the severity of the weather was greatly felt by the coachmen on the different roads, while travelling was of course much impeded by the snow. One of Brighton's visitors, a Mr. Whitbread, amused himself by sleighing, and was one day, while driving a little way out of the town, considerably surprised to find his horse suddenly stopped by a countryman, who hoped the gentleman was not hurt. Mr. Whitbread was naturally at a loss to account for the man's evident interest concerning his welfare; but it turned out that his would-be rescuer had never before seen a sleigh, and was under the impression that the horse had bolted; that the wheels of the carriage had become detached;

and that Mr. Whitbread was in imminent danger of being turned over.

So far as the coaching arrangements of the year are concerned, there ran from the Red Office, 10 Castle Square, Newman's Prince Regent (*viâ* Cuckfield and Reigate) at nine in the morning; the Princess Charlotte at ten, put on by Whitchurch, Thorpe, & Co.; the Duke of Norfolk, run by Barrett & Burgess, leaving Brighton at nine, and travelling by way of Horsham and Dorking; Painter & Simcock's coach ran through Lewes and Uckfield; and a night-coach started at ten P.M. A new and fast coach called the Eclipse, doing the journey in six hours, was started—seven coaches in all running from the Red Office. The Eclipse, by the way, was put on the road to run opposition to a coach called the Hero, owned by Whitchurch & Co., of 135 North Street, this being the very first coach to make the journey to London and back in the day.

The Blue coaches appear to have run as usual; while the Dart, taking a leaf out of the Eclipse's book, left 18 Castle Square, Brighton, at six in the morning, and returned from the White Bear, Piccadilly, at three in the afternoon; while the Times left 9 and 15 Castle Square at one, reaching the Four Swans at eight, and leaving the latter place at one daily.

Although it has nothing to do with the Brighton road, it may be of interest to some to learn that, according to a notice in the *Brighton Herald* for the 21st May 1814, in the year in which a stage-coach first ran to town and back in a day, early green peas were being sold at four guineas a pint in Covent Garden Market.

At this time the Emperor Alexander, during his visit to England, made a tour in Sussex, and, under the heading "Imperial Condescension," the above-mentioned journal narrates how, while driving on a Sunday

in the neighbourhood of Hellingley, His Majesty was much struck with an old house described as the residence of Mr. R., a wealthy yeoman. The party stopped, and were shown over the premises by Mr. and Mrs. R., after which the Emperor "condescended" to express his surprise at finding "so many of the elegancies of life in the house of a farmer!" Later in the day another stoppage was made for refreshment near Battle, and the presence of His Majesty having somehow or other become known inside the church, the congregation forthwith rushed out to see the Imperial visitor, the service thus rudely interrupted being suspended while those who had, but a few moments before, been devout worshippers satisfied their curiosity.

CHAPTER VII.

FROM 1815 TO 1819.

THE table given below affords all the information that can be gleaned in connection with the starting and arrival of the several coaches. It is compiled from Cary's "New Itinerary," which was published for the benefit of travellers to, rather than from, Brighton; consequently the hours of return are not in all cases given. The Brighton and Sussex papers, on the other hand, generally give the times at which the coaches left Brighton, leaving out in many cases the times of the departure from London, while both Cary and the Sussex papers omit many of the names of the coaches. Further uncertainty is caused by the fact that, at both ends, the coaches called at several offices and inns; it has not, therefore, been possible to fill in the blanks in every instance. It may also be pointed out that the table does not profess to show how many coaches ran between London and Brighton. As I stated just now, all of them called at more than one place, and it has been found impossible to identify each coach; but the number running each way was about eighteen. The following (pp. 98, 99), however, is a table showing the coach accommodation in 1815.

In the county of Sussex the price of oats has seldom or never been high, but Bradford, the coach proprietor, looked further afield for some of his supplies, as he bought two hundred quarters of French oats of the

prime quality at eighteen shillings a quarter, a price at which, at that date (1815), running a coach could profitably be carried on. At the present time (1893) the contract price for foraging horses varies between sixteen and twenty shillings.

In one or two other places I have ventured to make mention of the driving of the ancients. Judging from an account in the papers for the 2nd September 1815, the coachman of the Comet appears to have been guilty of an amount of carelessness which would have done discredit to the youngest and least experienced amateur of to-day. The coach had completed its journey from London, and had set down the greater number of its passengers at Whitchurch's Office, 18 Castle Square, and, on leaving there, was about to proceed to some other places. The coachman, however, in turning, came round so abruptly that he got the coach on the lock, and she capsized. The coachman was very much hurt, and so were a gentleman who was riding outside, and a lady who was an inside passenger; but the hardest luck of all was that which overtook Mr. Walker. He had gone to the office to meet a friend bound for the Old Ship, and had climbed on the coach as she moved away from the office in Castle Square. Scarcely was he seated than the accident happened, and he had his leg broken, but subsequently returned thanks in the columns of the *Gazette* for kind inquiries, and stated that he was getting better.

A rather good story is told in the *Brighton Gazette* for the 2nd September 1815, in connection with that really remarkable man John Gully. While travelling from London to Brighton, he stopped for refreshment at Reigate, and soon after he had begun his meal a heavily laden coach drew up at the inn—most probably the White Hart, the terminus of the present Magnet. “Well, gentlemen,” quoth the waiter, “you are just

1815.

Depart from	Coach.	Hour.	Route.	Place of Arrival.	Hours on Road.	Return to London.
Angel Inn, Strand. Belle Sauvage.	A coach. "	8.45 a.m. 8.0 a.m.	Ryegate, Cuckfield. "	...	...	...
" "	The Hero.	{ 2.30 p.m., 6.30 on Sundays. }	...	{ Whitchurch's Office. }	7 hours.	6.30 a.m.
" "	A post-coach. Night-coach.	8.0 a.m. 8.30 p.m.	Lewes. ...	...	...	...
Blossoms Inn, Laurence Lane, Cheapside.				Blue Office.	8 hours.	10.0 p.m.
" "	Blue coach.	9.0 a.m.	{ Clapham, Sutton, Ryegate, Crawley, Cuckfield. }	Blue Office.	7 hours.	10.0 a.m.
" "	True Blue.	11.0 a.m.	{ Croydon, Ryegate, Crawley, Hickstead. }	...	6 hours.	11.0 a.m.
" "	"	1.0 p.m.	"	...	6 hours.	1.0 p.m.
Bolt-in-Tun.	A coach.	6.0 a.m.	{ Dorking, Horsham, Steyning. }	Pattenden's.	4.30 p.m.	7.0 a.m.
Bull, Bishopsgate.	Dart.	2.30 p.m.	{ Croydon, Ryegate, Cuckfield. }	Union Office.	6 hours.	7.0 a.m.
Bull, Holborn.	A coach.	8.0 a.m.	Sutton, Ryegate.	Old Ship.	8½ hours.	9.0 a.m.
Four Swans, Bishopsgate.	"	7.0 a.m.	...	...	7 hours.	9.0 a.m.
" "	"	9.0 a.m.	...	...	7 hours.	11.0 a.m.
" "	"	11.0 a.m.	...	...	...	3.0 p.m.
George and Blue Bear.	Post-coach.	7.0 a.m.	{ Streatham, Ryegate, Crawley, Hickstead. }	...	...	9.0 a.m.

Golden Cross, Charing } Cross.	Prince Regent.	8.0 a.m.	{ Croydon, Crawley, } { Cuckfield. }	Red Office, 10 } Castle Square. }	8 hours.	9.0 a.m.
" "	Eclipse.	3.0 p.m.	...	" "	6 hours.	{ 6.0 a.m. } { (6 hours). }
" "	Regency.	8.30 a.m.	{ Croydon, Ryegate, } { Cuckfield. }	...	7½ hours.	9.0 a.m.
" Spread Eagle, Grace- church Street.	Defiance.	...	...	Red Office.	...	1.0 p.m.
" "	Comet.	10.0 a.m.	{ Ryegate, Crawley, } { Hickstead. }	14 Castle Square.	7 hours.	10.0 a.m.
" "New } Waldegrave's } Hotel and Bull Inn, }	Dart.	3.0 p.m.	" "	14 Castle Square.	6 hours.	7.0 a.m.
" Bishopsgate.	A coach.	7.0 a.m.	{ Brixton, Croydon, Rye- } { gate, Crawley, Cuck- } { field. }	Blue Office.	...	...
" "	True Blue.	11.0 a.m.	" "	...	...	...
" "	"	7.0 a.m.	{ Croydon, Godstone, E. } { Grinstead, Uckfield, } { Lewes. }	Red Office, 10 } Castle Square. }	...	...
" "	{ Accommoda- } { tion coach. }	9.15 a.m.	{ Dorking, Leatherhead, } { Horsham. }	Union Office.	...	9.0 a.m.
White Horse, Fetter } Lane. }	Princess Char- } lotte. }	10.0 a.m.	{ Croydon, Ryegate, } { Cuckfield. }	135 North Street.	8 hours.	{ 1.0 p.m. } { (7 hours). }
White Bear, Piccadilly.	Times.	2.0 p.m.	" "	...	6¾ hours.	{ 1.0 p.m. } { (7 hours). }
" "	Duke of Norfolk.	8.45 a.m.	Horsham, Henfield.	...	8¼ hours.	{ 9.0 a.m. } { (9 hours). }

The hours of the arrival and departure as given in the body of the book are taken from advertisements in the papers. The above Table is copied from Cary. This will explain whatever discrepancies may be noticed.

in time to see John Gully set to with the Chicken.” “The Chicken,” it is hardly necessary to explain, was that chivalrous prize-fighter Henry Pearce, known in the ring as the “Game Chicken,” the man who rescued Gully from the Fleet Prison, and who eventually lost his life in rescuing some women from a burning building. Well, the coach-passengers crowded into the hotel, and some of the more bold peeped into the room in which Gully was, and there, sure enough, he was setting to with the Chicken—but it was a roast chicken. In the event of there being any truth in this story, it is but an illustration of how the names of well-known pugilists were held in remembrance ; for the last battle between Gully and the “Game Chicken” took place just ten years previously, that is to say, on the 8th of October 1805. At the time of the above story Gully was landlord of the Plough Tavern, Carey Street, Lincoln’s Inn Fields, whither he retired about 1809, after his two fights with Gregson.

There is no reason to believe that the Brighton mail-coach had ceased to run at this time ; but, in the autumn of 1815, the Post-Office were anxious to find some one to contract for carrying the mails between London, Brighton, and other places in Sussex in “light carts,” and at a rate of seven miles an hour, stoppages included.

In 1816 Hine¹ & Co. put on the road a new light coach to carry four inside passengers ; for the old six insides were now going out of favour. This new concern left 52 East Street, the corner of Steyne Lane, at half-past nine in the morning, returning from the

¹ Hine senior and Crosweller drove the two “Blue” pair-horse coaches which ran at the beginning of the century, and Hine was a very popular and skilful coachman. It was said that he must have driven 100,000 persons into Brighton without having had an accident. Amongst his more famous passengers were Mathews, who so

3ell, Holborn, at half-past eight in the evening, thus adding to the number of the coaches which made the double journey to London and back in a day. At this time, too, a decision was given whereby the stage-coaches were relieved of a kind of injustice under which they had for some time laboured. The turnpike people had long argued that if a coach returned with a different team to that with which it had previously passed through a gate, it was liable to pay toll a second time, and this view of the case had been upheld in more than one court of law. At last, however, some coach proprietors combined, and took a test case to the Court of King's Bench, where a victory was gained by the coach proprietors, the decision causing an annual saving of many hundreds of pounds a year to the coachmasters.

From a very early period of its history, the Brighton road had been the scene of a variety of matches against time. Horses had been ridden and driven along it for wagers of a greater or lesser amount, just as in recent years people have attempted, on a coach, in sulkies, in the saddle, and on cycles, to lower records. In the summer of 1816 a Captain Brodie drove a tandem from the Marsh Gate, Lambeth, to the King's Arms, George Street, Brighton, in four hours and fifty minutes; and a day or two later, Captain Wombwell, of the First Life Guards, backed himself for a wager of 500 guineas to drive a like team over the same distance, but in less time, without changing horses. Starting from the Marsh Gate at four in the morning, the gallant Captain reached Brighton at a quarter to nine, thus beating

severely caricatured the dress of the amateur coachmen of the day in "Hit or Miss;" Munden, Emery, and Russell, as well as Bannister, Quick, Mr. Thornton, the Rev. Rowland Hill, Sir M. Tierney, and Mr. G. Faithful. Hine had only just given up driving the *Bellephophon*, started in 1811, and named after Captain Maitland's ship.

Captain Brodie's time by five minutes, and winning his bet. One of the earliest matches between London and Brighton was brought about by a bet made by a Sussex parson with an officer of a cavalry regiment, the former undertaking to ride his own horse between the two places in a shorter time than would be occupied by his gallant opponent in posting down, and the parson won by a few minutes. The Prince of Wales, too, drove that very senseless team a "random," *i.e.* three horses one in front of another, from London to Brighton in four hours and a half; while in later times a trotting match, to which Mr. C. Webling, now (1893) proprietor of the Excelsior Tunbridge Wells coach, and Mr. H. L. Beckett, the well-known amateur coachman, were the parties, took place. The late James Selby's drive against time¹ is of course well remembered. Accounts of different kinds of matches are to be found in such numbers in the pages of the newspapers, that it has not been deemed worth while to extract them.

In connection with stage-coaching, as in other matters, history repeats itself. Those who travel by the modern coaches are familiar with the boys who turn wheels, and who, by an exhibition of youthful pedestrianism, try to extract coppers from the passengers. These little urchins, however, had their prototypes upwards of seventy years ago, for "a great many indigent parents," we are told, were in the habit of sending out their children to places at which the stage-coaches were in the habit of stopping, to beg money from the passengers. At Hickstead, on the new road between Pyecombe and Staplefield Common, nine or ten juve-

¹ On the 13th July 1888, Selby drove the "Old Times" coach from Hatchett's, in Piccadilly, to the Old Ship, at Brighton, and back, in seven hours and fifty minutes. The time from London to Brighton was three hours and fifty-six minutes, and that from Brighton three hours and fifty-four minutes.



nile mendicants between four and six years of age would be found waiting for coaches.

I must not, however, forget to mention that the feature of the stage-coaching of 1816 was the starting of a new fast coach by a confederacy called by the *Annual Register*¹ “some Jews.” It was put on the road in the spring, and was timed to do the journey between London and Brighton, fifty-three miles, in six hours, with a pledge that, if the coach did not accomplish the journey in that time, the proprietors would carry the passengers gratis; to accomplish this, the horses were kept upon a gallop all the way; and, “notwithstanding the great risk,” the coach was always filled with passengers. On one of the journeys the coachman broke three whips, and in one week fifteen horses died. The coach, however, was never once capsized, and no material accident happened, except overturning a fish-cart near Kennington Common, whereby the driver was injured, but not seriously. This coach ran for about three months, and excited attention and curiosity all along the road. A crowd used to collect at the Elephant and Castle to see it start and come in, and it always kept its time within a few minutes. Its pace, however, in populous places like Newington, caused information to be laid against it under the Act of Parliament for regulating stage-coaches, and this being followed up, speed was reduced, and the coach was afterwards about three-quarters of an hour longer on the road.

What reasons, beyond bad management and bad coachmanship, can be assigned for this alarming sacrifice of horseflesh and whips, not to mention collisions with fish-carts and authorities, I am at a loss to understand. Unless the time-bills of the other coaches

¹ Vol. lviii. p. 161.

are untrustworthy, several of them—the Dart and the True Blue, for instance—did the journey comfortably in six hours : so the gentlemen who were at the head of this ill-fated undertaking were cutting no record. The present Comet runs between London and Brighton in six hours, and her stoppages are long in comparison with those made on the six-hour coaches seventy-five years ago. *They* went right through, and are said to have allowed no more time at the end of each stage than was necessary to put to the fresh horses. Mr. Freeman, however, gives his passengers a full half-hour for luncheon at Horley, thus reducing the time on the road to five hours and a half. I have never timed the stoppages on the road ; but if we allow three minutes at Streatham, four at Purley, four at Merstham, four at Hand Cross, and six at Albourne, we have twenty-one minutes for changes, or fifty-one minutes out of the six hours for stoppages, consequently but five hours and nine minutes remain in which to travel the fifty-three miles and a half which intervene between the Hotel Victoria and the Old Ship. During this time scarcely a horse is out of a trot from start to finish, and perhaps a leader will not be touched all the way. The roads are, of course, better than they used to be ; but how about the three whips broken in the course of a single journey ? The whip was an instrument upon which it was claimed for the old performers that they could play in a manner far beyond the dream of the present race of coachmen ; yet the artist in charge of this Hebrew coach seems to have made a terrible mess of hitting his horses.

Racing has claimed a good many victims in one way and another, and one is somewhat surprised to find that, in the autumn of 1816, so experienced a coachman as Snow was a party to this dangerous sort of thing. One Saturday night the Phœnix and Snow's

Dart, both heavily loaded, were sailing along at a great pace between Patcham and Brighton, the Phoenix leading, when Snow foolishly tried to overtake it. As it was in the evening in October, the light was bad, a circumstance which no doubt had something to do with what followed. Snow failing to clear the Phoenix, ran into her, and overturned her, the Dart losing her dickey-seat in the scrimmage. The crash was heard a long way off, and the shrieking was described as being very terrible. Mr. Taylor, of the Golden Cross, had his thigh broken; some of the other passengers sustained fractures; and nearly all were more or less damaged. Snow, through whose fault the accident occurred, was much hurt, and there was some talk of prosecuting him; but whether the threat was carried into effect, I cannot find out.

Several fresh arrangements are met with in connection with the year 1817. As soon as the summer coaches were running in their full strength, the Golden Cross Inn, Brighton, became the starting-point of coaches which left for London at six, nine, ten, and three o'clock. G. Barratt & Co. had the night-coach, which left 10 Castle Square at ten at night; while from the Blue Office ran the accommodation coach at nine and the True Blue at two, the public being informed that the object of the latter coach was to keep its time, and not to indulge in the folly of racing other coaches, which exposed the passengers to the most serious accidents. At eleven o'clock a light post-coach set out *viâ* Pyecombe, Crawley, and Reigate, and it was claimed for this vehicle that it had the merit of travelling like a post-chaise. This coach carried four passengers inside and four out, and, like several other vehicles of small capacity, could be hired for the exclusive use of private parties, who could then start at their own hour. The Irresistible, a new light post-coach, run

by a Mr. Rugeroh,¹ was removed from the Union Coach-Office, in Castle Square, to Whitchurch's Office, 135 North Street, and ran as in the previous year up one day and down the next, the Boar and Castle, Oxford Street, and the Gloucester Coffee-House, Piccadilly, being the houses of call in London. The following table (pp. 108, 109), to which the remarks already made in connection with that of 1815 apply, shows most of the places in London at which it was possible for a passenger to book for Brighton.

The mail-coach system, as inaugurated by Mr. Palmer of Bath,² appears to have commended itself to our French neighbours, as, in the year 1817, the French Government asked some of the London coachbuilders whether they would contract to build for France 900 mail-coaches at the price of £150 each; but I cannot discover whether the offer was declined or accepted.

In another place I have ventured to make some remarks about coachmen and their performances; but in connection with a couple of paragraphs I find in the papers of this date (1817), it will for the present suffice to say that we have as yet found very little information, in praise or otherwise, of coachmen. They have hitherto no individuality; we are told the names of very few, and these we chiefly get through the medium of police-court proceedings. I have, however, come across two paragraphs which are not quite complimentary to the artists of 1817. The first is from the *Sussex Gazette*, in which journal a correspondent, after complaining of the extent to which people suffered by the cupidity and negligence of stage-coachmen, suggested that while the proprietors should still be liable to pay damages, the coachmen should

¹ Mr. Rugeroh died in 1846 at the age of eighty, while his wife died so long ago as 1787.

² See *post*, p. 110.

be imprisoned if it should be found that the accident, in respect of which damages were claimed, was brought about by overloading; and that accidents were sometimes due to this cause we may readily understand on reading in the *Brighton Herald* that a "respectable correspondent" had begged the editor of that paper to give a gentle hint to coachmen respecting the quantity of luggage which was piled up (often to the height of four feet) on the tops of their coaches. The building up of these luggage stacks, it was suggested, was not only illegal, but rendered the coaches so loaded liable to be turned over by the slightest accident. This warning, however, would appear to have fallen on deaf ears, as a few months later the *Herald* told its readers that on one of the stage-coaches there was more than four feet of luggage, while on the summit of all that reclined a passenger, who must have looked like one of the figures on the top of a wedding-cake.

The theft of the Union Bank notes, not to mention other coach robberies which were taking place almost daily in different parts of England, does not appear to have induced coach and waggon proprietors to adopt any means for effectually guarding the property committed to their care. A deal box, containing jewellery to the value of £150, was abstracted from Knowles's van while the horses were being baited at Merstham; and shortly afterwards a trunk containing a good deal of valuable property was taken from one of the Blue coaches soon after she had left the Elephant and Castle. In this case the thieves proved to be two outside passengers, who, together with their plunder, were soon missed. After a pursuit of two miles, and a stout resistance, however, the men were captured and committed for trial. Crossweller, one of the proprietors of the Blue coaches, being bound over to prosecute at the Surrey assizes.

So far as I am able to gather, a new coach—the

BRIGHTON AND ITS COACHES

1817.

Depart from	Coach.	Hour.	Route.	Arrive at	Time on Road.	Return to London.
Angel Inn, Strand.	A coach.	9.45 a.m.	Ryegate, Cuckfield.	...	...	...
Bell and Crown, Holborn.	"	9.30 a.m.	...	...	6½ hours.	...
Belle Sauvage, Ludgate Hill.	"	8.0 a.m.	...	...	...	...
Blossoms Inn.	Night-coach.	8.30 p.m.	...	...	...	...
Bear and Castle.	Inresistible.	12.30 p.m.	...	135 North Street.	...	11 a.m.
Blossoms Inn.	Coach.	9.0 a.m.	{ Clapham, Sutton, Ryegate, Cuckfield }	Blue Office and } White Horse. }	7 hours.	10.0 a.m.
"	True Blue.	9.0 a.m.	{ Croydon, Ryegate, } }	...	...	...
"	"	1.0 p.m.	{ Crawley, Hickstead. }	...	...	...
"	Blue coach.	9.0 a.m.	" "	...	6 hours.	...
Bolt-in-Tun.	A coach.	8.0 a.m.	{ Donking, Horsham, } }	Pattenden's } Office. }	8½ hours.	{ 7.0 a.m. } { (10 hours). }
Bull Inn, Bishopsgate.	Royal Clarence.	8.30 a.m.	{ Steyning. } }	...	...	...
Bull, Holborn.	A coach.	8.0 a.m.	{ Horsham, Henfield, } }	...	...	...
Bull, Leadenhall Street.	Dart.	3.0 p.m.	{ Shoreham. }	Old Ship.	8¼ hours.	{ 9.0 a.m. } { (9 hours). }
"	Umpire.	7.0 a.m.	Sutton, Ryegate, Cuckfield.	...	...	...
Cross Keys, Wood Street.	A coach.	9.0 a.m.	{ Ryegate, Crawley, } }	...	6 hours.	...
"	"	2.0 p.m.	{ Hickstead. }	...	...	...
Four Swans, Bishopsgate.	{ Princess } { Charlotte. }	9.30 a.m.	{ Croydon, Ryegate, } { Hickstead. }	2 Castle Square.	7 hours.	9.30 a.m.

George and Blue Boar.	Post-coach.	7.0 a.m.	{ Mersham, Ryegate, } { Crawley, Cuckfield. }	Blue Office.	...	...
"	"	8.0 a.m.	...	"	...	...
" Golden Cross, Charing } Cross. }	"	9.0 a.m.	...	"	...	...
"	Original Red } coach. }	10.0 a.m.	{ Ryegate, Crawley, } { Cuckfield. }	The Castle.	8 hours.	9.0 a.m.
"	Eclipse.	3.0 p.m.	...	"	7 hours.	{ 6.0 a.m. { (6 hours). }
" Spread Eagle, Grace- } church Street. }	Comet.	10.0 a.m.	{ Ryegate, Crawley, } { Hickstead. }	New Inn.	7 hours.	{ 2.0 p.m. { (6 hours). }
"	Dart.	1.45 p.m.	"	"	6 hours.	...
Temple Coffee-House.	A coach.	8.0 a.m.	{ Croydon, Sutton, Rye- } { gate, Cuckfield. }	...	...	...
Waldegrave's New } Hotel, and Bull, }	"	8.30 a.m.	{ Croydon, Ryegate, } { Crawley, Cuckfield. }	Waldegrave's } Office. }	...	...
"	"	11.0 a.m.	"	...	...	...
"	"	7.0 a.m.	{ Croydon, Godstone, E. } { Crinestead, Uckfield, } { Lewes. }	...	...	...
"	"	9.30 a.m.	{ Dorking, Leatherhead, } { Horsham. }	...	...	...
White Bear, Piccadilly.	Times.	2.0 p.m.	{ Croydon, Ryegate, } { Cuckfield. }	9 Castle Square.	7 hours.	2.0 p.m.
"	A coach.	8.45 a.m.	{ Croydon, Henfield. }	...	8½ hours.	9.0 a.m.
" White Horse, Fetter } Lane. }	Princess Charlotte.	9.15 a.m.	{ Croydon, Ryegate, } { Crawley, Cuckfield. }	Old Ship.	7¾ hours.	{ 1.0 p.m. { (7 hours). }

New Times—was put on the road in 1818. She started from the Union Office, 9 Castle Square, at six in the morning, and ran to the Golden Cross, Charing Cross; the Cross Keys, Cheapside; and the White Bear, Piccadilly, returning from the last-named place at half-past six in the morning. Between the same points, the Original Times, the Regent, the Royal Clarence, and the coach through Lewes and Uckfield ran as usual, Holmes, Horne, & Co. being the proprietors; while the two night-coaches, from the Blue and Red offices respectively, went on as before.

It is no longer ago than July of the present year (1893) since some one advocated a horse-shoe which had a hinge at the toe, so that it could be adapted, at a pinch, to feet of various sizes. There may or may not be any merit in the idea, which, at any rate, was not a new one, as I find that a precisely similar shoe was announced in the *Brighton Herald* of the 18th July 1818.

The year 1818 cannot be passed over without noticing the death at Brighton, on the 16th or 17th August, of Mr. John Palmer, whose introduction of the mail-coach system was one of the most important events which have been chronicled in connection with the history of the road. Before the introduction of mail-coaches the mails were carried by post-boys on horseback, a system introduced by Mr. Allen. Mr. Palmer was given to state that the mails were almost invariably intrusted to some idle boy without a character, and I have given an instance of two of these boys being stopped; but scarcely a week passed without the mail being robbed in some part of England or another. On the ground of speed and safety, Mr. John Palmer proposed to supplant these boys by mail-coaches, for he knew that merchants and others were in the habit of intrusting valuable packages to the coachmen of stage-coaches—a practice which led to the passing of the Act of

George III. already mentioned.¹ However, for some reason best known to themselves, the Post-Office authorities strenuously opposed Mr. Palmer's suggestions, which were not acted upon till 1784. When once mail-coaches were started, their advantage over the old system soon became apparent; in later times the mails were the glory of the road, and Thomas De Quincey sang their praises as few men could sing them.

I know of no collection of pictures showing the change which gradually came over the stage-coach. Affairs like the old Bellerophon did not bear even a distant likeness to what we understand by a coach, while in the first quarter of the present century the changes were many. The year 1819 was, I am inclined to think, a somewhat remarkable one from a coachbuilder's point of view.

In March 1819, Robert Snow, Cooper, Boyce, and Chaplin advertised that they had bought the newly invented safety coach, carrying four insides only,² the first ever built. This new coach, which was called the Sovereign, left the Spread Eagle Office, 3 Castle Square, at three in the afternoon, and performed the journey to London in six hours. This new-fashioned affair made its first journey on Sunday, the 21st March 1819, when between two and three thousand people assembled to see it start. The *Herald*, in describing the coach, said, "The outside passengers are not placed on the roof of the body of the carriage, but have excellent accommo-

¹ *Ante*, p. 93.

² Some of the advertisements of a slightly earlier period than this speak of coaches carrying four insides "only." This does not mean that they carried no outside passengers, though in the time of the old machines such may have been the case, exclusive of those carried in the basket. The "four insides only" was intended as an intimation to the public that the vehicle was a light coach, in which the passengers would not be subject to the inconvenience and discomfort inseparable from the coaches which carried six people inside.

dation in a well-contrived compartment between that and the box, beneath which there is a spacious lock-up receptacle for the stowage of luggage."

Whether there was anything in the build of the new coach, or whether there was not, it appears to have hit the public fancy, if, at least, we may believe the local papers of the date. "If," said the *Herald* for May Day 1819, "the public continue to give the safe coach the decided preference they now do, there can be no doubt that coachmasters will very soon generally adopt it as their present stock wears out. The luggage-box can be made less or enlarged, according to the requirements of the road, so as to contain much more than the present coaches in all their parts. The confidence which manufacturers and dealers have of their valuable property being secured from wet and pilfering is enough to secure for it the most decided preference, independently of its personal safety; and it has a right secured by Act of Parliament of carrying two more passengers than coaches which carry luggage outside.

"The weight is so placed as to produce a saving to the horses of 11 lbs. in every 25 lbs. in draught. The base on which this coach stands is five inches broader than others,¹ and the weight placed five feet lower, so that, when the wheels on one side are thrown off, the axle drags on the ground, and will allow the remaining wheels to be lifted twelve inches or more before the coach loses its balance. If a wheel had been thrown off any other coach while going at the rate of nine miles an hour with two outside passengers, it must have gone over; but should it take place with the safe coach, it will not incline on one side so as to make passengers uncomfortable.

"It weighs only 1500 $\frac{1}{4}$ lbs., which is 400 lbs. lighter

¹ That is to say, this coach was five inches broader between the wheels than others.

than the average of coaches built to carry luggage, and 800 $\frac{3}{4}$ lbs. less than some gentlemen's landaus. The different coachmen who have driven it say that on level ground it runs much lighter than others, and every mechanic knows that small wheels have the advantage at a hill; but it is difficult to compare it with other coaches, as it is mostly laden twice as much as they are; it always, however, performs its daily journey as quickly as any of them. It has been reported that coaches like this have been running in the North for some time; but this is not the case; they are very dissimilar in almost every particular, and all the luggage is placed on the roof, having no luggage-box, only a very small boot under the coachman."

In this notice it is not difficult to discern the hand of an "inspired" writer. It is a delightful little sentence that in which the contributor points out the difficulty of comparing the safety concern with other coaches, "as it is mostly laden twice as much as they are." This is bold advertisement indeed. The most curious thing about this coach—and it was five inches wider than most coaches—was its lightness. It might have been thought that the writer of the above had cooked his figures; but they appear to be correct, for at a later page mention is made of one of Ade's coaches which weighed the same. Now 1500 lbs. is but six pounds more than thirteen hundredweight and a half. This safety coach was 400 lbs. lighter than an ordinary coach, as the notice tells us, from which we are to infer that the average vehicle, which carried such great loads, weighed less than seventeen hundredweight. Proverbially it is as well not to prophesy unless you know; but it is certainly difficult, even in the face of two express statements, to believe that any stage-coach was ever built at about thirteen hundredweight and a half, or that the old coaches, safety or otherwise,

scaled less than seventeen hundredweight. Our modern builders turn out coaches as light as is compatible with safety, but possibly not one weighs under eighteen or nineteen hundredweight; while the coach that "Mad Wyndham" used to drive between Norwich and Cromer weighed thirty hundredweight; and when I last saw her, she was running between Bude and Holsworthy.

The inexorable law of supply and demand applies to stage-coaching as well as to everything else, and as the public seemed to fancy safety coaches, these vehicles rapidly made their appearance; so, on the 26th of July 1819, "the Umpire, a light, elegant, patent stage-coach, for safety on a new principle," was put upon the road. She ran from 125 North Street to the Bull Hotel, Leadenhall Street, taking but six hours for the journey, and running up and down in a day; the Hero and Dart ran from the same office, and were owned by Whitchurch. I do not know whether the Coburg was a safety coach or not; but, at any rate, she turned over at Cuckfield on her way to London. Horses had been changed; the leaders started in "an unruly fashion," and brought the coach into collision with a waggon. Eleven passengers were on the roof, and all were more or less hurt, a Mr. Blake, a "well-known London gentleman, dying next day;" another passenger broke his arm, and five had to remain at Cuckfield, where the King's Head was, not for the first time, turned into a hospital, as was so often the case when coaches upset. However, the inside passengers, on this occasion three in number, were unhurt.

There was in the autumn of 1819 a further addition to the list of patents in connection with locomotion in the shape of a "Trivector," a curious machine, invented by "Mr. C. Birch of London." This was one of the first, but by no means the last, of the curious road carriages which successive inventors brought out, with the object of superseding horse-power. As we shall

presently see, Brighton was often taken by surprise by the arrival of a steam-carriage; but none of these contrivances came to anything. The “Trivector,” however, was not a steam-carriage; it was impelled by three men sitting on seats “formed out of the body,” whatever that may mean, with their feet resting on the bottom; and with either hand each man worked a lever, with an action which resembled that of rowing a boat, and the machine’s course was directed by the foremost man, who steered with his feet. Here, at any rate, we have the principle of the coxwainless four—the idea that one man shall, in addition to contributing his share of propelling power, do the steering, and so obviate the necessity of a person whose weight must be carried, but who contributes nothing to power or speed. This conveyance, which was capacious enough to carry luggage, weighed, with the men, seven hundred-weight; it left London at half-past five in the morning, and reached Brighton at four in the afternoon; but the party stayed for four hours at Crawley, being by that time of opinion perhaps, like the Irishman after his experience of the sedan-chair with the bottom out, that, were it not for the honour of the thing, they might just as well have walked. On reaching Brighton, the “Trivector” went round the Steyne—afterwards this became quite the stereotyped journey for all newly invented carriages—and then started for Lewes on its way back to London. Some of the coachmasters reduced their stock of horses as the winter approached, and with an announcement that a dozen horses from the Alert coach, together with three goats and some miscellaneous effects, would be sold, the coaching news for the year 1819 comes to a close as far as the newspapers are concerned.

The following table shows, as far as I have been able to ascertain, the coaches which ran between London and Brighton during the year 1819:—

1819.

Depart from	Coach.	Hour.	Route.	Arrive at	Time on Road.	Leave for London.
Angel Inn, Strand.	Light post-coach.	9.30 a.m.	Ryegate, Cuckfield.	...	...	...
Bell and Crown. Holborn.	Irresistible.	10.0 a.m. (not Sunday).	...	6 Castle Square.	{ 7 hours 20 minutes.	{ 8.15 a.m. (7¾ hours).
Old Bell, Holborn.	Albert.	8.30 a.m.	...	52 East Street.	...	9.0 a.m.
Belle Sauvage.	Post-coach.	{ 8.0 a.m. (not Sunday).	{ Lewes.	...	...	...
Blossoms Inn, Laurence Lane, Cheapside.	Night-coach.	10.0 p.m.	{ Crawley, Ryegate, Croydon.	...	8 hours.	10.0 p.m.
"	Blue coach.	9.0 a.m.	{ Clapham, Sutton.	...	7 hours.	10.0 a.m.
"	True Blue.	9.0 a.m.	{ Croydon, Ryegate, Crawley, Hickstead.	...	6 hours.	11.0 a.m.
"	"	1.0 p.m.	"	...	6 hours.	1.0 p.m.
Bolt-in-Tun.	A coach.	9.0 a.m.	...	Blue Office.	7 hours.	9.0 a.m.
Bull, Bishopsgate.	Royal Clarence.	{ 8.30 a.m. (not Sunday).	{ Horsham, Henfield, Shoreham.	...	...	9.0 a.m.
Bull, Holborn.	A coach.	8.0 a.m.	{ Sutton, Ryegate, Cuckfield.	Old Ship.	7½ hours.	9.30 a.m.
Bull, Leadenhall Street, and Old Black Bear, Piccadilly.	Dart.	{ 3.0 p.m. (not Sunday).	...	...	...	6.0 a.m.
"	Umpire.	3.0 p.m.	{ Ryegate, Crawley, Hickstead.	125 North Street.	6 hours.	7.30 a.m.
"	Hero.	{ 8.45 a.m. (not Sunday).	...	...	7 hours.	11.0 a.m.
Cross Keys, Wood Street, Cheapside.	Regent.	9.0 a.m.	...	...	7 hours.	10.0 a.m.
"	A coach.	2.0 p.m.	...	...	...	...
Four Swans, Bishopsgate.	"	9.0 a.m.	...	...	...	...

"	"	"	{ 2.0 p.m. (on Sundays 9 a.m. only. }	{ ... }	...	...
George and Blue Boar.	Post-coach.	{ Ryegate, Crawley, } { Cuckfield. }	8.0 a.m.	Blue Office.	...	...
"	"	{ " " " } { " " " }	9.0 a.m.	" "	9 hours.	{ 9.0 a.m. (8 hours). }
Golden Cross, Charing Cross.	Original Red coach.	{ Croydon, Ryegate, } { Crawley, Hickstead. }	9.0 a.m.	Castle.	7 hours.	{ 6.0 a.m. (6 hours). }
"	Eclipse.	...	2.0 p.m.	"	6 hours.	6.0 a.m.
"	New Times.	...	6.45 a.m.	9 Castle Square.	6 hours.	...
Saracen's Head.	{ Telegraph (goes by New Road). }	...	2.0 p.m.	...	...	...
Shepherd's Original Office, 90 Bishopsgate Street Within.	A coach.	{ Croydon, Ryegate, } { Cuckfield. }	8.30 a.m.	...	...	...
"	"	{ Croydon, Godstone, E. } { Grinstead, Lewes. }	9.0 a.m.	...	...	...
"	A light coach.	...	9.30 a.m.	...	...	...
"	"	...	12.0 a.m.	...	...	...
"	"	...	2.30 p.m.	...	...	...
Ship, Charing Cross.	A coach.	...	9.0 a.m.	...	...	...
"	"	...	11.0 a.m.	...	...	...
"	"	...	1.45 p.m.	10 Castle Square.	...	10.0 p.m.
Spread Eagle, Grace- church Street.	Sovereign (Royal patent safe coach).	{ Ryegate, Crawley, } { Hickstead. }	8.0 a.m.	3 Castle Square.	6 hours.	3.0 p.m.
"	"	" "	8.0 a.m.	...	...	...
"	Dart.	" "	2.45 p.m.	...	...	...
"	Comet.	...	9.45 a.m.	...	7½ hours.	{ 10.0 a.m. (7 hours). }
White Bear, Piccadilly.	Times.	{ Croydon, Ryegate, } { Hickstead. }	1.30 p.m.	...	6½ hours.	{ 2.0 p.m. (7 hours). }
"	Royal Clarence.	Horsham, Henfield.	8.45 a.m.	Red Office.	8¼ hours.	{ 9.0 a.m. (8 hours). }
White Horse, Fetter Lane.	Princess Charlotte.	{ Croydon, Ryegate, } { Crawley, Cuckfield. }	9.30 a.m.	Old Ship.	7½ hours.	{ 1.0 p.m. (7 hours). }

CHAPTER VIII.

FROM 1820 TO 1824.

QUITE early in the year 1820, a Mr. William Milton, a clergyman of Heckford, in Hertfordshire, wrote to the *Brighton Herald* in praise of a patent coach of his own designing. Theory, he asserted, had led him to construct first a caravan, and secondly a stage-coach, in each of which the sum of the diameter of the wheels was twenty-four feet. Without any pecuniary gain to himself, said Mr. Milton, his invention had been tested over fifteen hundred miles of road ; and, in the opinion of several very competent coachmen, these high wheels were calculated to effect a saving of one horse in every four, five, or six, according to the roads and hills encountered. This statement, it was claimed, had been borne out by experiments conducted by Messrs. Brooks and Dougall, coachbuilders, of the City Road, Finsbury, on the plan adopted by Mr. Edgworth ; and on that gentleman's calculation, Mr. Milton declared that his coach would carry nine or ten more people than the ordinary coaches, with no extra labour to the horses. It is unnecessary to do more than mention these inventions in connection with the Brighton road, the details of practical coachbuilding being altogether beyond the scope of this work ; but for some years there was a great deal of discussion about safety-coaches and their build. A good deal of it is interesting enough ; but, in spite of new inventions and arguments, the majority of the coachmasters kept to the usual style, which appear to have been known as that of the light post-coach.

The terms " Accommodation " and " Post " coaches

have several times been made use of in the foregoing pages ; and I may take this opportunity of stating that nowhere has it been possible to find a definition of either word. From what can be gleaned, however, and from the fact that the accommodation coaches seem to have been almost invariably a long time on the road, the chances are that the accommodation coach was the largest-sized vehicle used for the carrying of passengers, and in consequence of its great size and weight would necessarily have to travel somewhat slowly. With respect to the post-coaches, there is no hint that they had anything to do with the Post-Office, or the carrying of mails, so I think that the term post-coach simply meant a light coach, which in construction originally bore some resemblance to a post-chaise, and travelled at a quicker pace than the heavier and more capacious concern—it was, in fact, a sort of co-operative post-chaise. In after days the term appears to have been retained to signify a light and fast coach.

The first procession of the royal mails in honour of the King's birthday took place in the year 1791, and continued to be an annual function for about thirty-six years.¹ This procession is mentioned here for the sake of saying that, according to the *Brighton Herald* for the 29th April 1820, Mr. Waterhouse, one of the mail contractors, was offered 800 guineas for the two teams of greys which drew the Bristol and Holyhead mails. It has always been said that the London teams

¹ In 1892 the stage-coaches running in and out of London paraded for the first time on the Horse Guards Parade in St. James's Park. The affair was so far successful that the intention was to make it an annual function. Accordingly, in the spring of 1893, arrangements were made for holding a gathering early in May, but owing to some misunderstanding negotiations fell through ; but subsequently the coaches met on the Horse Guards Parade, on Thursday, the 8th of June, after each of the Driving Clubs had met twice.

of some of the mails were exceedingly good; but it may be doubted whether Mr. Waterhouse or any one else ever put hundred-guinea horses into coaches seventy years ago. It is as likely as not that these greys did not belong to Mr. Waterhouse at all, or, if they did, that they were not the regular mail-coach horses. I have somewhere read that it was customary for people who had fine horses to ask permission of the contractors for the coachmen to be allowed to drive them in the procession from St. James's Palace to the General Post-Office. Then the fancy teams would be changed for the regular horses, and the mails would start on their respective journeys.

The following is an account of the procession of mails given in the *Brighton Gazette* for the 26th April 1821: "The general postmen appeared in new uniforms. Eighteen¹ new mail-coaches and ornaments were launched from Mr. Vidler's manufactory in Milbank Row, in a most complete and elegant style, drawn by the finest sets of horses possible to be procured; amongst the best and most admired were the greys in the Dover, the chestnuts in the Portsmouth, the bays in the Norwich by Newmarket, and the greys in the Leominster and Worcester. The coachmen and guards had all new uniforms, with flowers in their bosoms, as did also the extra guards, and the three-penny post-boys. They all assembled at the manufactory to form the procession. The boys' hats were decorated with blue, orange, and purple ribbons. The mail-coach contractors were also entertained with a handsome cold collation, and a profusion of wines, &c.

"Then the King's health was drunk on the grass-plot at the back of the house. The procession proceeded about five o'clock to Charing Cross, Pall Mall, St.

¹ The number was sixteen in 1791.

James's Street, Arlington Street, Piccadilly, and returned through Piccadilly, down Regent Street, Waterloo Place, halted opposite the King's Palace in Pall Mall to make their dutiful obeisance, and then proceeded through the Strand to the General Post-Office."

And now once more to the Brighton road. The coach companies were, as we have already seen, constantly changing their *personnel*; and in the year 1820 we find that the Blue Office and the Blue coaches belonged to Crosweller, Rogers, Norris, Balchin, & Co.; while Snow, Cooper, Boyce, & Chaplin owned the coaches which ran from the Spread Eagle Office, 4 Castle Square, to the Spread Eagle, Gracechurch Street; and Webb's Hotel, Piccadilly. These coaches were the Dart safety coach, built on Wright & Powell's system, and which left at six o'clock in the morning; the Comet (in seven hours), at ten o'clock; and Wright and Matthews's patent safety coach, the Sovereign aforesaid, at three o'clock.

Meanwhile Messrs. Whitchurch, Best, & Wilkins ran a good service of coaches from their office (the Union), 135 North Street, Brighton, to the Bull Inn, Bishopsgate, and the office 222 Piccadilly. The list of Snow's coaches just given is taken from the papers for 17th June 1820, Whitchurch's being advertised in the issues of the 1st July in that year. At the head of Whitchurch's stands the Defiance, which was timed to leave Brighton at six o'clock, the same hour as Snow's Dart; but Snow's Defiance did not leave until eleven. There can scarcely be any mistake with advertisements, one would think, as the respective firms must surely have known the names of their own coaches; but save when the Age confederacy split up, as we shall presently see, I know of no time at which there were two coaches of the same name undistinguished by some other word. However, both these Defiances covered the journey in

six hours, and both left Brighton at the same hour ; but the advertisements do not state that both ran to the same place in London. The original Dart left Whitchurch's office at eleven, and the Umpire at three in the afternoon, the hours of return from London being a quarter to eight, ten, and a quarter to three respectively.

In putting forth the above advertisement, Whitchurch embraced the opportunity of reminding the public that he was the first person who "progressed," and ran to London in six hours, returning the same day,¹ and he was pleased to think that he had done so daily for six years without having had an accident ; on the strength of which he further hoped that it would not be deemed presumptuous in him "claiming the privilege (if not a patent) of calling his a *safety* coach ;" and this desirable safety was assured, as he explained, by having only experienced coachmen, steady horses, and allowing neither racing nor furious driving. One does not, of course, know all the secrets of the Whitchurch confederacy ; but four years later the pioneer of fast coaching fell upon evil times, as in the *Brighton Herald* for the 3rd of January 1824 I find a paragraph headed "Distressing Case," and stating that "James Witchurch (*sic*), late coachmaster of Brighton, who started the first coach that ever performed the journey to and from Brighton in the day," had, by a series of unforeseen circumstances, been reduced to the greatest distress. Some of his old friends and patrons took the trouble to inquire into the case, and, having come to the conclusion that it was one which deserved "the commiseration and charitable aid of the public," invited contributions, which would be received by the Union Bank, and the money so subscribed would, it was announced, be applied by Mr. J. Mortlock. Whether this appeal was attended with success

¹ See *ante*, p. 94.

or not I cannot discover, nor have I been able to find out what eventually became of Mr. Whitchurch.

The year 1821 was ushered in by another snow-storm, and on the 3rd of January so deep were the drifts that neither the mail nor Crosweller's guarded and lighted night-coach could get to London. The mail, indeed, struggled on as far as Pyecombe, and then had to return; nor could she make a start till late next day, while the early coaches on the following day had to delay starting until intelligence reached Brighton that the roads were fairly clear. Between Crawley and Brighton some of the drifts were ten feet deep, but the storm was so far partial that on the London side of Crawley only little snow had fallen.

To say just another word or two about safety coaches. It had been so conclusively proved that Matthews's safety coach, run by Snow & Co., could not turn over, that no one was surprised to hear that one of these concerns had capsized, and it was immediately and industriously reported that the mishap had befallen Snow's coach; but this turned out to be a mistake, as it was Newman's patent safety which turned over near Patcham, but luckily no one was hurt. In connection with this accident, Mr. Genn, who seems to have owned the coaches managed and driven by the Newmans, wrote a letter to the *Brighton Gazette* of the 5th April 1821, in which he explained that the accounts published were not accurate, inasmuch as the coach did not turn over; the pole did not break; nor was the coachman hurt as reported. Mr. Genn's version was that while the coachman was turning round to address some remarks to a passenger on one of the back-seats, the horses started and "turned over a high bank." The safety coach, however, true to its name, remained right-end uppermost, and "reclined" against the bank. The exertions of three male passengers were sufficient

to right her, after which the coach proceeded on her journey, and reached Brighton at the usual time. The opportunity for putting in a good word for the safety coaches was naturally too good to be lost, so he proceeded to point out that had this mishap overtaken one of the old Telegraph coaches, the accident might have been attended with more serious consequences, though why one does not quite understand, because the coach was prevented from turning over, not by virtue of any contrivance about her, but because she "reclined" against the bank and could go no farther. Mr. Genn, like many another man, however, having been indebted to the good offices of the bank, forthwith proceeded to advertise his vehicles as being the only patent safety coaches between London and Brighton; they were the Royal Sussex, New Dart, and Royal George, which, leaving Brighton at seven, twelve, and three o'clock respectively, ran to town in six hours, from 3 Castle Square; the Royal Oak, St. James's Street; and the King's Head, West Street, to the Bull, Leadenhall Street; the Ship, Charing Cross; and the Old Black Bear, Piccadilly. These coaches ran by way of Crawley, Sutton, Mitcham, and Clapham, the fares being one pound inside and ten shillings outside. The coaches from the Blue Office ran as usual, the firm now figuring as Crossweller, Cripps, Wilkins, & Co.; while Snow & Co. ran as before the Dart, Comet, and Sovereign through Hickstead, Crawley, and Reigate; but, as the Comet was not destined to run during the winter, sixteen of the horses which had been working in her were sold at the King and Queen Inn by Mr. Attree. During the month of May in this year (1821) I find it stated that some of the stage-coaches went from Brighton to London in four hours and twenty minutes, which, as the *Gazette* observed, was "running with a fury." The table on pp. 126 and 127 summarises as far as possible the coaching arrangements for the year 1821.

William Hine, who had been for five-and-twenty years at least on the road, and therefore was one of the old school in 1822, then contented himself with running one coach only, the Alert; but the other affairs went on much as before. With the arrival of spring (1822), William Genn put on those of his coaches which had been in dock during the winter, and announced by advertisement that, in honour of the King's birthday, his entirely new patent safety coach, the Royal Sussex, would start on the 23rd of May, leaving 135 North Street at seven in the morning, and London (the Bull, Leadenhall Street) at two in the afternoon; while the Royal George was put on the road a few days earlier, and the New Dart, which ran through the preceding winter, kept her place.

From the Red Coach Office, 10 Castle Square, went the two Times coaches at six o'clock and three o'clock; while Matthews's patent, which appears to have been well thought of, was adopted for the Regent, which left Brighton at ten o'clock; and these coaches, said Horne, Holmes, & Goodman, "are allowed to be far superior for safety, care, and convenience to any;" but so also said William Genn and Bob Snow of theirs. Snow's coaches now consisted of the patent safety Dart, Comet, Sovereign, and Rocket. In the autumn (1822) the *Herald* reporter announced the breakdown of a London safety coach through the fracture of an axle; but the occasion was one of triumph for the safety vehicle, as, though there were fourteen passengers in and upon her, she did not overturn. In that respect she was more fortunate than was the Brighton mail, which a day or two before Christmas 1822 capsized on the down-journey close to Peas Pottage Gate, about sixteen miles from Brighton. As will have been noticed, coaches had for some time been running at good speed, and this presupposes decent roads; nevertheless this mail turned over through

1821.

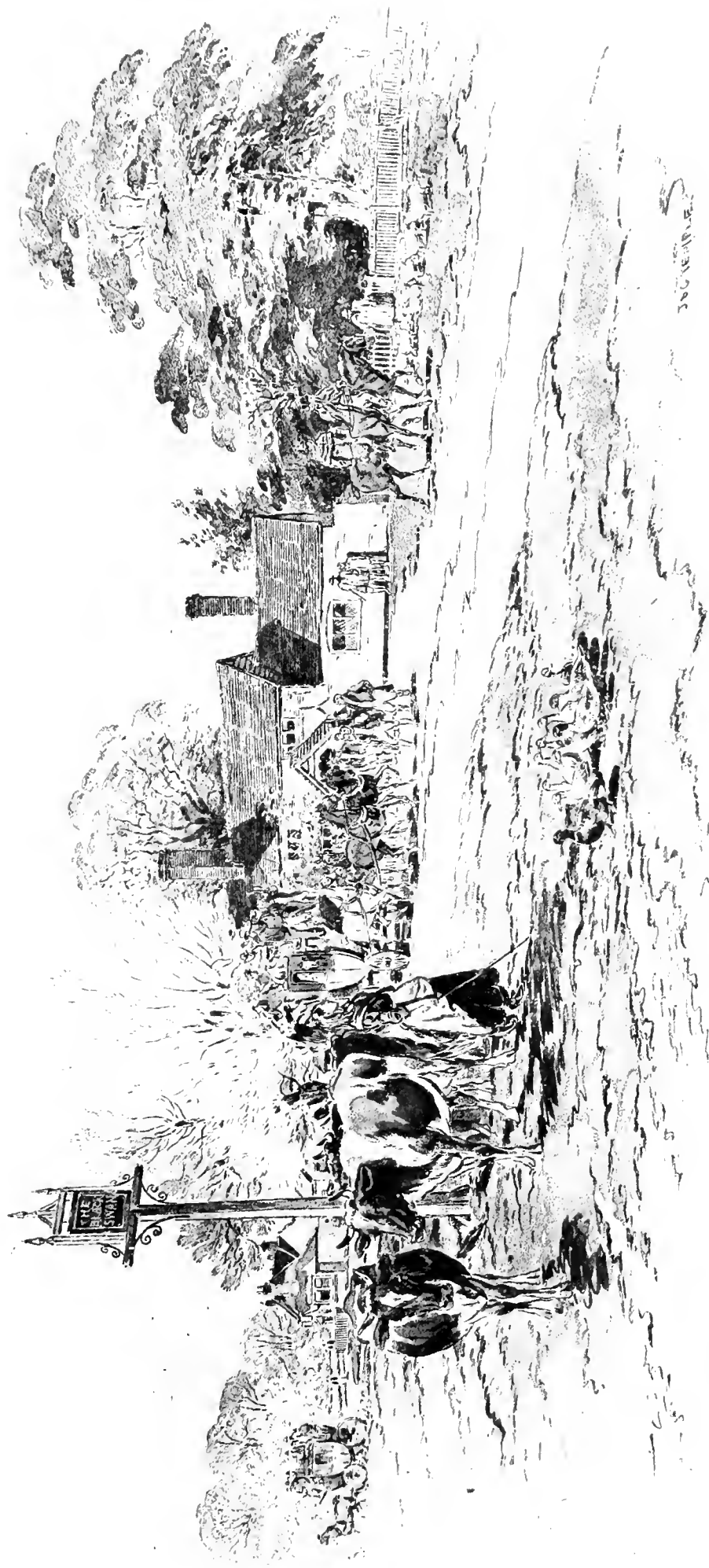
Depart from	Coach.	Hour.	Route.	Arrive at	Time on Road.	Return to London.
Bell and Crown, Holborn.	Alert.	8.30 a.m.	...	...	7 $\frac{1}{2}$ hours.	8.30 a.m.
"	"	10.30 a.m.	...	...	7 $\frac{1}{2}$ hours.	4.0 p.m.
Old Bell, Holborn.	"	8.30 a.m.	...	52 East Street.	...	9.0 a.m.
"	Meteor (safety).	{ 10.30 a.m. (not on Sunday). }	...	...	...	...
Blossoms Inn.	Night-coach.	10.0 p.m.	...	...	8 hours.	...
"	Blue coach.	9.0 a.m.	Clapham, Sutton.	...	7 hours.	10.0 a.m.
"	True Blue.	9.0 a.m.	{ Croydon, Ryegate, } { Crawley, Hickstead. }	...	6 hours.	11.0 a.m.
"	Royal York.	1.0 p.m.	"	...	6 hours.	1.0 p.m.
Boar and Castle, 6 Oxford Street.	True Blue	8.30 a.m.	...	...	...	...
"	Royal Eagle.	12.30 p.m.	...	...	...	...
Bull Inn, Bishopsgate.	Royal Clarence.	8.30 a.m.	{ Horsham, Henfield, } { Shoreham. }	...	...	...
Bull, Holborn.	A coach.	8.0 a.m.	{ Sutton, Ryegate, Cuck- } { field. }	Old Ship.	7 $\frac{1}{2}$ hours.	9.30 a.m.
Bull Inn, Leadenhall St., and Old Black Bear.	Royal George.	7.30 a.m.	...	...	...	...
"	Royal Sussex.	2.0 p.m.	...	...	6 hours.	...
"	New Dart.	10.0 a.m.	...	...	...	...
Cross Keys, Wood Street.	Life Preserver.	8.45 a.m.	...	...	...	...
"	Royal Clarence.	8.30 a.m.	Horsham, Henfield.	...	...	...
"	Times.	2.0 p.m.	...	...	...	...
"	"	7.0 a.m.	...	...	...	...
Flower Pot, Bishopsgate.	Regent.	8.0 a.m.	...	...	...	...
"	A coach.	8.45 a.m.	...	...	...	...
"	"	9.0 a.m.	...	...	...	...
Four Swans.	"	...	...	...	...	...

"	"	{ 2.0 p.m. (on Sunday only, 9.0 a.m.) }	{ ... }	...	...	...
George and Blue Boar.	Post-coach.	8.0 a.m.	{ Ryegate, Crawley, } { Cuckfield. }	Blue Office.	...	...
"	"	9.0 a.m.	"	"	...	...
Golden Cross, Charing } Cross.	Original Red }	9.0 a.m.	{ Croydon, Ryegate, } { Crawley, Hickstead. }	The Castle.	9 hours.	{ 9 a.m. { (8 hours). { 6 a.m. { (6 hours).
"	Eclipse.	2.0 p.m.	...	"	7 hours.	
Shepherd's Office, 90 } Bishopsgate Street }	A coach.	8.30 a.m.	{ Croydon, Ryegate, } { Cuckfield. }	...	...	...
"	"	9.0 a.m.	{ Croydon, Godstone, E. } { Grimstead, Lewes. }	...	...	...
"	A light coach.	9.30 a.m.	...	...	...	...
"	"	12.0 noon.	...	...	...	...
"	"	2.30 p.m.	...	...	...	...
Ship, Charing Cross.	A coach.	9.0 a.m.	...	...	...	...
"	"	11.0 a.m.	...	...	...	...
"	"	1.45 p.m.	...	...	...	...
Spread Eagle, Grace- } church Street.	Sovereign.	6.45 a.m.	{ Ryegate, Crawley, } { Hickstead. }	4 Castle Square.	6½ hours.	{ 3.0 p.m. { (6 hours). { 11.0 a.m.
"	Defiance.	...	...	...	6 hours.	...
"	Dart.	2.45 p.m.	{ Ryegate, Crawley, } { Hickstead. }	...	6 hours.	...
"	Comet.	9.45 a.m.	...	...	7½ hours.	{ 10.0 a.m. { (7 hours). { 8.0 a.m. { (6 hours).
Swan with Two Necks, } Lad Lane.	Royal Bruns- }	2.30 p.m.	...	135 North Street.	6½ hours.	
White Bear, Piccadilly.	{ Rocket (New } { Road). }	10.0 a.m.	...	...	6 hours.	...
White Horse, Fetter Lane.	{ Princess } { Charlotte. }	9.30 a.m.	{ Croydon, Ryegate, } { Crawley, Cuckfield. }	Old Ship.	7½ hours.	{ 1.0 p.m. { (7 hours).

one of the off-side wheels getting into a rut *two feet deep*, which caused the axle to break. The box-seat passenger, a gentleman from Lewes, was badly hurt, as the off-wheel horse fell upon him. The account in the papers goes on to say that there were ten passengers on the mail, a number far in excess of that I thought the mails were allowed to carry. I always thought that prior to the year 1834 mail-coaches were restricted to three or four passengers, one on the box-seat, and two or three behind the coachman, none being allowed at the back anywhere near the guard.

These few particulars which are given are all that are to be found in the papers by advertisement and otherwise for the year 1822; yet, according to the *Brighton Herald* for the 28th of September, there were forty-two coaches running between London and Brighton—*i.e.* twenty-one each way.¹ A large number, therefore, were never advertised; and, as will be seen by the tables for the different years, it has been found impossible to supply the names of all the coaches, hence the frequent use of the phrase “a coach.” Upon what principle the coachmasters proceeded in giving their advertisements to the papers I know not. In some years a considerable number of coaches are advertised, and many paragraphs of gossip are given; in other years one may search every number of a paper, and find scarcely anything in connection with the coaches. If one proprietor advertised, one or two more generally followed suit; but if no one took the lead, the proprietors kept their money in their pockets; and the year 1822 is a bad year for information. It is only through reading a report of the prosecution (instituted,

¹ There were altogether sixty-two coaches working in and out of Brighton at this time, including those going to places other than London.



FENSE FOTAGE .

of course, by a common informer) of a Mr. Dale, for carrying more than his proper number of passengers, that we know there was a coach proprietor of that name, as no advertisements from him appear in any of the papers. The facts of the information case were on all-fours with the hundreds of others heard all over the country, several of which are noticed in the following pages. The informer and his hirelings hung about the roads, and if they saw a coach carrying more people outside than the Act of Parliament allowed, they made a note of the fact, instituted proceedings, and took half the penalty in the event of a conviction. In this case the informer's witnesses deposed to seeing eleven passengers on the coach, none of them being under the age of seven, and so unable to count as half a passenger only. The defence was based upon a somewhat peculiar line of argument. It was contended that, as the coachman had accounted for no more than ten passengers in the waybill, and as he derived no pecuniary advantage from the extra passenger, he was not liable to the penalty imposed by the Act. The magistrates, however, had no difficulty in quickly disregarding that theory, and so they fined Mr. Dale £10.

Then, again, but for reading (17th May 1823) that John Lanton, part proprietor and driver, was examined on a charge of running over and killing two little girls at Newington Butts, we might have remained in ignorance of Price's coach, which ran from Brighton to Islington in six hours. The poor little children whose deaths formed the subject of the inquiry appear to have done what children of to-day are constantly doing—they jumped out from behind another vehicle at so short a distance from the horses, that, although Lanton pulled up at once, he was too late to save the children from injury; and no blame whatever attached to him.

Neither William Genn nor Crossweller & Co. made any material change in their arrangements; but Mr. Edward Augur, of the George and Blue Boar, Oxford Street, acting in conjunction with one or two others, put on the New Comet coach, to run from 134 North Street to the George and Blue Boar; the Lamb Inn, Lamb's Conduit Street; and Price's Office, Islington. This new coach, leaving Brighton at ten o'clock, ran through Cuckfield, Worth, Balcombe, Horley, and Croydon. Bearing in mind the not unnatural desire of the public to travel in safety, Augur & Co. were not slow to point out that the construction of the New Comet rendered it infinitely superior to public carriages in general, because the luggage was carried beneath the passengers, "which materially assists in preserving its equilibrium, contrary to the usual and dangerous custom of loading it on the roof." At the end of his advertisement Mr. Augur gave a list of the coaches which left his London establishment, the George and Blue Boar, for different parts of England; and in the *Times* for the 13th August 1823, his neighbour, Mr. Sanderson, of the Boar and Castle, informed those whom it might concern that the best-regulated coaches on the Brighton road (in which he included the True Blue, Royal George, and the Royal York, all belonging to Crossweller and Co.) started from his house.

One of the new summer coaches for 1823 was the Tally-Ho! run by Gray, Nelson, & White from the Tally-Ho Coach-Office, at the Royal Exchange, corner of the New Road, at ten o'clock every morning, for the Bolt-in-Tun, and Sussex Hotel, Fleet Street; and the Black Bear, Piccadilly, returning at half-past nine every morning. The same firm also ran a coach to London at six o'clock every morning.

The booking-clerks at the different offices were naturally very useful servants of the public; and in at least

one instance the regular travellers by Genn's coaches readily came to the rescue, as in the autumn of 1825 John Jones, bookkeeper at Genn's office, returned thanks, "with feelings of the deepest gratitude, to the Countess of Winterton and those ladies and gentlemen who had so kindly assisted him in the hour of misfortune." With a straightforwardness which cannot too highly be praised, John Jones gave out that the amount of money subscribed was quite sufficient to cover his loss; and so he considered it his duty to decline any further appeal to the charitable feeling of his patrons.

Half a century ago the Brighton season would appear to have extended well into the winter, as it does now, as in January and February 1824 are advertisements announcing the then forthcoming sales of horses which had come off the road at the end of the season. At Dixon's, now Rymill's, Genn sold thirty horses which had been running in the New Dart, and probably in some of his other coaches; while at Maitan's Repository, Golden Cross Mews, eight of the Tally-Ho's horses were disposed of. The George and Blue Boar, Holborn, was to let, and the description shows that an extensive business must have been carried on there. The coach-offices, the paper tells us, were fitted up in a style equal to that of any merchant's office; while the proprietor's residence—men lived over their shops in those days—was convenient for a small family. In the yard was stabling for eighty horses, with granaries, lofts, harness-rooms, &c.; while the stock consisted of 300 horses and several coaches—for proprietors, not confining themselves to one road, horsed a number of coaches over a given distance of ground.

Some idea of the magnitude to which stage-coaching had attained can be gathered from an article published in the *Brighton Herald* for the 8th of January 1824. According to the writer, a person had fifteen hundred

opportunities of leaving London every twenty-four hours by stage-coaches, including the repeated trips of the short coaches. Rather over than under three hundred coaches passed Hyde Park daily, about forty of which were running between London and Brighton (this was a little under the mark); eighty-four coaches, of which number forty ran daily, plied between London and Birmingham; sixteen out of nineteen ministered daily to the wants of Chester; seventy coaches, thirty-four of which were daily ones, ran to Manchester; Liverpool claimed sixty, all but four running daily; a dozen went to Preston; eighteen to York; a dozen to Hull; half that number to Newcastle; thirteen went to Glasgow; and thrice that number to Edinburgh; while distant Inverness could do with three coaches. There was at that time, the writer ventured to think, the most perfect public arrangement as regards traveling ever carried out: it extended from Falmouth throughout London to Thurso—in other words, a distance of 1082 miles. On the occasion of the meeting of Parliament shortly before the article, of which the foregoing is the substance, was published in the *Herald*, one posting house at Barnet had sent no fewer than fifty-four pairs of post-horses to Westminster!

CHAPTER IX.

FROM 1825 TO 1829.

FROM the foregoing pages it will be seen that the uses of advertisement have in truth been very many. and with the opening of the year 1825 I find the Rev. T. Jessett, B.A., of the "Slinfold Parsonage Boarding-School, near Horsham," availing himself of the newspapers. Just before the conclusion of the Christmas holidays he informed parents, through the medium of the *Sussex Advertiser*, that the Comet, from London to Bognor and Littlehampton, the Independent, from Chichester to London, the Hero, from Oxford to Brighton, and the Sovereign, from Oxford to Brighton, passed through Slinfold daily. In those days taking a boy to school was somewhat of an undertaking, involving a good deal of time and money—Tom Brown's father took him no farther than the Peacock Inn, Islington, whence he made the journey to Rugby by himself. The Slinfold pedagogue did well, therefore, in informing the parents of his pupils, who might not have had a perfect acquaintance with the pages of Paterson and Cary, from what places there was direct coach accommodation to his house.

On the main road between London and Brighton a new opposition was started, and it is the second mention to be found of a "company," as distinct from the confederacy which commonly prevailed. It had been talked about for some little time, and the first step was taken on the 16th May 1825, on which

day the following advertisement appeared in the *Sussex Advertiser*:—

“WANTED immediately, for a Company now forming, upwards of 300 horses. Any person having horses from 15 to 16 hands, with good action, and suitable for post-coaches, and not exorbitant in price, may find a ready sale and prompt payment by applying at Dixon’s Repository, Barbican, London.”

On the 23rd of May there was another sign of the awakening of the coaching business in the appearance of another advertisement in the same journal, to the effect that a hundred and fifty horses were needed for the fast summer coaches then about to be put upon the road.

Meantime, on the 19th May 1825, there appeared in the *Brighton Gazette* the prospectus of “The General Stage-Coach Company;” and those who drew up the document could never have dreamed of the huge concern that was destined in later days to come into existence under the similar title of the “London General Omnibus Company.”

By 1825 stage-coaching on the Brighton road, as on other roads, was about entering on its final stage—that is to say, driving had become a fine art; horses were good, the coach and its appointments perfect, pace was accelerated, and both coachmen and guards were superior to the men of ten or twenty years previously; yet, in the opinion of the promoters of the General Stage-Coach Company, something more remained to be done; and, as the prospectus sets out possible improvements, and gives a general view of coaching arrangements usual at that date, it may be worth while to reproduce it *in extenso*:—

“The necessity of better regulations for securing the comfort of passengers by stage-coaches has long been a matter of observation with all persons whose pleasure or occupation has compelled them to



THE PEOPLE

THE PEOPLE

travel; therefore the idea of removing those inconveniences arising from impositions on the road is not by any means a new one, but claims merely the originality of reducing into practice the suggestions which are common with every one, and which have so long been urged in vain with the present coach proprietors. The inattention which is in all cases manifested towards any public or individual complaint of neglect or abuse is so common, it can scarcely fail to excite considerable surprise that men are so blind to their real interest not to see that a perseverance in those illiberal measures must sooner or later elicit that opposition to their progress which, when once adopted, must either COMPEL them to act properly and justly by the public, or to FORFEIT their claim to support. A well-turned voluntary liberality would have availed them, when, on the contrary, a compulsory one will not.

“These men have assumed a high tone because individual opposition is too weak to affect them; and knowing that they are sure of custom *when unopposed* induces them to indulge the elevated hope of maintaining it; but public opinion is against them, however much they may disregard it.

“The levies which coachmen and guards are allowed to make, with the sanction of the coach proprietors, upon passengers, to supply the inefficiency of their wages, and the monstrous charges of them, even in short journeys, has become a tax of very considerable magnitude, and has long called for the interposition of some measures which would put a stop to so great a grievance.

“The shameful imposition, also, at the road inns, where the coaches stop for refreshments, is intolerable—the charge is usually heavy—the fare bad—the attendance deficient—punctuality seldom observed—and as to comfort, it has almost become proverbial ‘that a man must not expect comfort in travelling.’ Yet he pays *more than sufficient* to ensure it.

“These, and other equally crying evils, have induced the proprietors to establish a Public Company, to be called THE GENERAL STAGE-COACH COMPANY, the objects of which will be to remove all the disagreeable consequences arising from the present scandalous system; to pay the coachmen and guards full wages, and never allow them, on any occasion, to receive money for civilities, which their duty will command without—to continue the present rate of charges, and NOT TO INCREASE THE FARE—whereby the money now spent upon coachmen and guards will be saved to the passengers; to provide suitable places for refreshments, and to fix a moderate charge, *including waiters*, so that any person travelling by the COMPANY’S coaches may know to a fraction what money it will cost him to the journey’s end—to avoid delays on the road, by observing one regular pace, equal to the present rate of travelling, and to prevent the

necessity of *galloping* when time is lost ; from which latter circumstance much and serious danger is always to be apprehended.

“These are some of the advantages the public will derive from the establishment of this Company ; and it must be manifest to every one that such a plan will unquestionably ENSURE that public SUPPORT and patronage necessary to the profit of the concern, leaving no doubt of the success which from such arrangements may be fairly and reasonably expected.

“The CAPITAL of the Company will be £500,000, in shares of £50 each, the deposit required on each share being £3.

“A COMMITTEE OF MANAGEMENT being already formed, no time will be lost in reducing this plan into practice ; and as the Company must ensure quick return of capital, being entirely a ready-money concern, the accounts will be made up quarterly, at which time the dividends will be paid.

“It may be fairly expected, from the present influx of applications for shares, that the lists will be entirely filled, and the Company enabled to introduce coaches upon all the principal roads by the 1st of July.

“The Committee having received various suggestions from several highly respectable tradesmen, who are in the constant habit of receiving and forwarding packages and parcels by stage-coach conveyance, have taken into consideration the adoption of a plan which will operate as a powerful corrective to that liability of loss and delay that at present exists.

“The Company will also ensure the safe delivery of bankers’ remittances at a less expensive rate than they now incur. In short, every facility will be given to the public and the trade that is within the pale of possibility.

“Applications for shares and other communications to be made, without delay, to Messrs. Dickins & Davidson, 30 Queen Street, Cheapside, Solicitors to the Company. Bankers :—Messrs. Frys & Chapman, Mildred’s Court, Poultry, and Sir Walter Stirling, Stirling, & Hodson, Strand.”

The coach-travelling public were no doubt a long-suffering race ; and then, as now, folks hated the “fee system.” The advantages offered by this new company, the promoters of which had probably felt the public pulse, must have been awaited with infinite interest : everything sounded so well—inclusive fares ; careful coachmen, no loitering, no galloping ; comfort and moderate charges at roadside inns ; civility ; and, above

all, no tips : surely the millennium was at hand. In coaching, however, as in other matters, history repeats itself ; for in the *Newcastle Chronicle* for Saturday the 7th of January 1786, there appeared a prospectus of the Newcastle Post-Coach, which took three days to go between London and Newcastle. The following is an extract from the document in question :—

“The proprietors beg leave to acquaint the public that they have provided several superintendents, one of whom will constantly attend the coach in order to prevent the drivers from taking up inside or outside passengers on their own account ” (this was technically termed *shouldering*), “stopping to drink, or otherwise loitering on the road. The coach arrives in London early in the afternoon of the third day from Newcastle ; and, as the proprietors allow very genteel salaries to their superintendents, they are neither to ask nor accept any gratuity from passengers.”

So here was a set against the fee system forty years anterior to the starting of the new General Stage-Coach Company.

Considering how well the Brighton papers had been supported by the already existing coach proprietors, it was rather bold of them to back up the prospectus of the new company with the paragraph—

“Our readers will rejoice to find that the impositions to which travellers have so long been subject are likely to be put a stop to by the New Stage Company.”

Competition, however, inures to the public advantage ; and so, in a short time, an older-established firm were to the front with a displayed advertisement, headed with the stock woodcut of a coach-and-four, the horses going at full speed, and the coach laden with passengers. It announced “very superior travelling to London in six hours from the Tally-Ho Coach Office, 137 North Street.” The Tally-Ho post-coach started daily at six A.M., and the Eclipse at two P.M., the destinations in London being the New White

Horse Cellar and Gloucester Hotels, Piccadilly; the Angel Inn, Islington; and the Swan with Two Necks, Lad Lane. Waterhouse & Co. were the proprietors of these coaches.

The General Stage-Coach Company, having perfected their arrangements, despatched their first coach to London on the 26th August 1825, and on the 1st September there was a grand advertisement, surmounted by the now familiar woodcut of the coach-and-four.

NO FEES TO COACHMEN AND GUARDS.

GENERAL

STAGE-COACH COMPANY.

BRIGHTON TO LONDON IN SIX HOURS.

The Company's New Elegant Post-Coach, carrying four inside and ten out, leaves Mr. Wilkins's Booking Office,

No. 5 Castle Square, Brighton,

Every Morning at six o'clock precisely, Sundays excepted, to the *Axe Inn*, Aldermanbury, London.

FARES

Inside, £1, 1s.

Outside, 12s. od.

In case of incivility being experienced by the passengers travelling by the Company's coaches from servants of the Company, it is particularly requested that prompt notification will be given to the Secretary, as it is the anxious desire of the Company to render all the convenience to the public in their power; they will therefore feel obliged by any communication or suggestion which on any occasion may be considered deserving of report. One regular pace is observed, and no frivolous stoppages allowed on the road, whereby the Company's coaches are enabled to keep the present fast rate of travelling without the necessity of any galloping whatever.

By Order of the Board,

CLERKE BURTON, *Secretary*.

N.B.—Superior travelling by the Company's coaches to Bath and Bristol, through Reading, Marlborough, Calne, &c., in fourteen hours, every morning from the *Axe Inn*, Aldermanbury, at a quarter-past six o'clock, and the Old White Horse Cellar, Piccadilly, at seven o'clock precisely.

For some time there had appeared in the *Brighton Gazette* a series of papers headed "The Vampire," dealing with various social topics, and No. 11 in the issue of that journal for 1st December 1825 had stage-coaching for its subject. It may not be a composition of the highest class, but as an example of the "smart" writing of the period, and as giving some idea of the surroundings of coaching at that time, some of it may be worth transcribing, as, so far as I am aware, it has never been reproduced :—

"Few persons, I believe, pass through Castle Square at the time of the arrival of the Brighton coaches without stopping to give at least a transient glance at the various kinds of luggage, animate and inanimate, which these vehicles bring down from the metropolis.

"As for myself, I have so inveterate a curiosity to see what fresh inhabitants are coming to increase our population, that even on these cold afternoons I often take my station at the door of the Red Coach-Office, where I stand shivering for half an hour on the faith of a promise, renewed and broken every five minutes, that the stage will arrive in a moment.¹ All this time, the reader must know, I am speculating on the sentinels who pass to and fro upon the pavement opposite, and saying to myself, 'Thank God! I am not fool enough to be a soldier.'

"There, then, I stand, without any real necessity, amidst a group of habitual idlers" (of which "Vampire," from his own account, frequently made one), "loungers, shopmen, waiters, and pastry-cooks' boys, who jostle among the crowd, regardless of the burden on their heads. On one side of me is a party of frolicsome children awaiting the arrival of papa, and jumping about with cold and expectation. On the other stands a long unformed gawkey, half-footman, half-shopboy, with his mouth gaping as though he would swallow the parcel he is sent for. A low muttering kind of conversation is kept up around me among the various figures who are awaiting the arrival of their friends; and it is only now and then that a false alarm of 'Here it comes' directs our excited attention to some empty fly that rattles by us round the corner. Presently, however, the real, long-expected vehicle arrives, and its approach is greeted by a volley of nods and general discharge of smiles from my sur-

¹ If "Vampire's" statement is true, it would appear that strict punctuality was not observed, and that there was some ground for the assertion that coachmen loitered by the way.

rounding group, a salute which is returned from the top of the stage, whilst I, expecting no one, and caring for nobody, remain silent and unmoved amidst this universal rejoicing, like an old spiked cannon on a battery. As soon as the wheels have given their last turn and slide, the hubbub of voices begins, and the passengers, rejoiced at having arrived at their journey's end, descend from their travelling prison like the Grecian warriors from the wooden horse of Troy.

"The first person I observe is a smirking young man in a white greatcoat, with his neck enveloped in a gay worsted wrapper. He is evidently pleased with something that has occurred during the journey, and, as with a scornful anticipation" (disregard for, our friend probably meant) "of the steps intended for ten lively passengers, he flings himself out of the dickey to the great peril of the spectators' heads below. I perceive this show of alacrity is intended to fix himself in the good graces of a smart, painted, bold-looking, but pretty woman about thirty, who discovers her profession by her countenance and tight-fitting pelisse. Though not married, she runs no risk of leading apes in hell. As her bean assists her down the steps, I see she endures his attentions; but her eyes are still on the alert for any better game that may offer. I hear him roaring for a fly, and storming about her luggage, and see him fidgeting round her with all the awkward but conceited gallantry of a young fool who wishes to pass for an experienced man of the town.

"He in his vanity thinks her a conquest; and she considers him a good take-in. She gets into a fly, and as she refuses his escort to her intended lodgings, gives him an inviting glance and a card through the window, whilst he remains looking as much like an ass as his conceit will suffer him. But I must not neglect the rest of the passengers. The next who gets down forms a pleasing contrast to the above. It is a modest-looking young female, with a little basket in one hand and a child in her arms, who, in spite of the cold, has eaten itself fast asleep, and is dozing away with the remains of a bun in its left hand. Two of the dickey passengers have got down on the opposite side and escaped my notice, but the sixth is slower in his motions; he is a huge, fat man, whose bulk, I can perceive, has completely protected those who sat on the same side with him from suffering by jolts. He rises with a loud grunt, gives himself a shake like a dog just out of the water, and proceeds cautiously to let his enormous body down the side of the coach, swaying about like a bale of merchandise dangling on a warehouse crane. Of the passengers who ride in front, I have only time to notice one, a young man in a splendid cloth roquelaure, with a cigar in his mouth, who, I conjecture from his look of importance, is

paying his first visit to Brighton. As soon as he touches the pavement, he throws his eyes round him with a wild look of surprise, and seems perfectly astonished that nobody mistakes him for a great man.

"The first who gets out from the inside is a consequential yet good-humoured merchant, who is soon recognised as papa by the giddy little urchins I mentioned, who literally pull him down the steps; yet he stops when half way out, and turns to give a nod to his travelling companions as he bids them good-day, and having no luggage, is carried off in triumph by his children, who dance down the street for pure joy. He is no sooner delivered from the stage than a good-natured footman runs up with a warm cloak to the coach-door, to welcome a substantial housekeeper who has just come down, and who, half ashamed of her old acquaintance in presence of the company inside, receives his hearty 'How d'ye do, Mrs. Spicer,' with much dignity, and only replies by 'Oh! James, my band-box is behind.'

"By this time the coachman is multiplying himself to answer all the queries of his temporary family. With one eye on the waybill and the other on the passengers, he turns about like a weatherecock in a variable wind, and seems to answer, 'Yes, ma'am,' and 'No, sir,' at random, whilst his left hand is mechanically extended to receive all donations, like a parish poor-box, or the prospectus of a new institution.

"But now the noise begins to thicken whilst the passengers disperse in as much confusion as the labourers of Babel. I can no longer distinguish one thing from another, and, after jostling and hustling with porters and portmanteaus, I leave the office, my ears ringing with the sound of 'luggage,' 'square,' 'street,' 'hotel,' 'erescent,' 'porter,' 'No. 16,' 'wheelbarrow,' 'row of houses,' 'fly,' 'opposite the Chain Pier,' 'shawl,' 'shoes,' 'pattens,' 'King's Head,' 'in my bandbox.'"

Here, then, is a freely written, and possibly not too coherent, account of the arrival at Brighton of a stage-coach from London; an incident which perhaps did not materially differ from the arrival of the "Husband's boat" at Margate, or of one of the modern fast trains from London to Brighton. At any rate, the pickpocket of the period made the coach-office the scene of his happy hunting-ground. One gentleman, we are told, was robbed, on alighting from an afternoon coach, of six five-pound-notes, a sovereign, and several bills of ex-

change for a large amount, while another passenger was robbed of cheques and notes of the value of about £300.

Before passing on to the year 1826, mention may again be made of the manner in which the common informer harassed the coachmen and coach proprietors of the time. In 1824, a man of the name of Johnson, an informer by profession, carried on war against the coaching fraternity under every discoverable head of the Acts of Parliament by which stage-coach travelling was governed.¹ Johnson had had in his service one Byers, who, leaving his former employer, appears to have himself become a master-informer, and in the month of August 1825 laid informations against several persons, including a Mr. Selby, owner of a coach, and the bearer of a name destined in later times to become famous on the Brighton road. The information charged Selby with having carried more passengers than were allowed by the Act.

It was doubtless a wise proceeding on the part of the Legislature to limit the number of persons to be carried on a coach. The proprietors had their living to make, and would naturally have carried as many passengers as they could crowd on and into their vehicles, with the result that the strength of axles, springs, and the stability generally of the coaches might have been overtaxed, and, when anything did break, a preventible accident of a more or less serious nature was the result. For example, the *Brighton Herald* for the 30th June 1810 relates how an accident overtook Waldegrave's accommodation coach while proceeding to London heavily loaded. "The hind-wheels," says the report, "were suddenly crushed by the load, and the coach overturned near Brixton Causeway." In this case the *deus ex machinâ* was a corn-waggon which chanced to

¹ Some of these are mentioned at pp. 24 to 29.

be passing at the time, and on to it were pitched the bulk of the passengers. One gentleman, however, had his thigh broken, and contusions were "evenly distributed." Moreover, there was the question of cruelty to horses, and Parliament would appear not to have been unmindful of this, inasmuch as fewer passengers were allowed on a pair-horse coach than on one drawn by four horses.¹

To return, however, to the case of "*Byers v. Selby*." A witness for Byers, who appears to have combined the calling of a journeyman informer with the keeping of "a respectable shop at £40 a year near London," stated that on the 28th July (1825) he saw a London stage-coach drawn by two horses at Pyecombe, with eight passengers on the outside. Selby's name was not painted on the coach-door, and the coach was not one of those exempted by Act of Parliament.

As is not unusual in the present day, an attempt was made to drag in irrelevant evidence, which the magistrates, to their credit, at once refused to admit. The coachman proposed to produce his waybill to show the number of passengers booked, and therefore presumably carried; but the Byers party retorted that the waybill would show only the number of passengers booked, and not the actual number travelling, for the coachman might have picked up one or more passengers on his own account, without putting them in the waybill at all; and Byers also contended that the coachman was an incompetent witness, on the further ground that, if it should ultimately appear that he had taken more passengers than he had accounted for to his master, he was liable to be imprisoned for three months, and was therefore an interested party in the case. The coachman's contention was that he had booked no more than seven passengers and a boy under seven years of age,

See *ante*, p. 27.

who would not have counted as a full passenger ; he further averred that he carried no one who did not appear on the waybill, unless one of the informers jumped up unknown to him. The Bench, however, came to the conclusion that an attempt had been made on the part of Selby to impose on them ; they therefore rejected the evidence of the coachman, and convicted Selby in the mitigated penalty of £5 and 16s. costs.

Having thus vanquished Selby, Byers betook himself to Bath, where, during the first fortnight of November (1825), he laid no fewer than thirty-four informations involving penalties, says the *Brighton Gazette* for the 17th November 1825, amounting to nearly £500 besides costs. This would mean penalties averaging about £14 in each case !

Whether Byers, in seeking for more worlds to conquer, went to Bristol and thence to Oxford, or whether there were in Bristol some who adopted the calling on account of its returns, I know not ; but a few months later a couple of informers began business in Oxford, and laid a number of informations against coach proprietors for carrying, during an election which had just taken place, more than the legal number of passengers. On the day appointed for the hearing of the case the informers were not present in court ; but their absence was satisfactorily explained. On their way to the Hall they had been interrupted by some patriotic coachmen, who, roused to indignation at the number of informations laid against their employers, endeavoured to secure the informers, and they, on realising the turn things had taken, incontinently bolted. Thereupon ensued a chase, and as the spirit of sport was ever strong in Oxford, men, women, and children joined in the hunt ; and this mixed pack, in due time, ran down the informers. “They were then brushed down by a chimney-sweep,” says the report, “and afterwards well ducked

in the river.” After this course of treatment, one is not surprised to learn that “they started for Bristol, and have not since been heard of.” Possibly the Mr. “Four-in-hand Fosbroke” of the period contributed his share towards running down the informers.

Something will be said later on concerning the profits and losses of coach-owning; but the penalties which were continually being inflicted, as the result of informations laid, must have made appreciable encroachments on the profits; and to the penalties must be added the compensation paid to passengers. Only a few months before the Oxford episode a servant-girl brought an action against Sanderson & Co., proprietors of a Brighton coach, and was awarded £400 by a sympathetic jury as a solatium for a broken arm, and other injuries, sustained by the overturning of the coach. It is not for a moment suggested that the compensation was excessive; the sum is merely mentioned by way of showing to what reductions the profits of coach proprietors were liable.

So early as the year 1825, the idea had come over the coaching world that it might, in the future, be threatened with a serious opposition in the form of railways; but a certain Mr. Wightman did his best to allay these fears by publishing a pamphlet in which he was bold enough to state that the velocity attained by the locomotive could not exceed one half of that of the best stage-coaches. “A complete illusion prevails,” he wrote, “as to the possible speed of trains,” and he warned his readers that all money expended in railways would be thrown away. What would the worthy Wightman have said to the “Flying Dutchman,” the “Zulu,” and the “Flying Scotchman,” not to mention the unnamed express trains on the London and Brighton and other lines?

It was in the year 1826 that the Cliff roadway between

East Street and the western extremity of the town was first called King's Road. On reference to Cary's "New Itinerary," the coaches enumerated in the table on page 147 appear to have run between London and Brighton.

From this and former tables it is shown that several of the coaches called at more than one office; and there were thirty-one opportunities of booking from London to Brighton. The number of coaches was eighteen; there are seventeen names in the list; but there was a Times both morning and afternoon. The number shows a falling off from previous years; but the explanation probably is that the list is incomplete by reason of its including but one summer coach in lieu of the many which were put on the road during what was then the season. The most notable absentees, however, are the coaches belonging to the General Stage-Coach Company, of which mention has already been made. So far as I have been able to ascertain, its first advertisement was its last; and we hear nothing more about the company, which probably died an easy death.

From Mr. Cary's list we miss the Monarch, which may have been given up at the beginning of March 1826. Thirty horses which had been working in that coach were sold at Tattersall's, at an average price of £37, 2s. 8d. In these days of high-priced coach-horses, it may not be uninteresting to note that a brown gelding, which had been bought during the previous summer for thirty-five guineas at Aldridge's, now realised ninety-five guineas; a piebald brought seventy-six guineas, and a chestnut seventy guineas. These, however, were the flowers of the flock; there must have been some very cheap ones amongst the remainder. Nor does the usually accurate Cary make any mention of the Eclipse, which we hear about in the summer in consequence of an accident which

1826.

Depart from	Coach.	Hour.	Route.	Place of Arrival.	Hours on Road.
Old Bell, Holborn.	Alert. Union. Times.	8.0 a.m. 10.30 a.m. 7.45 a.m.	Sutton, Ryegate, Crawley.	...	7 hours.
"	"	1.45 p.m.	...	...	...
Blossoms Inn, Cheapside.	Royal Mail. Magnet.	8.0 p.m.	Ryegate, Crawley, Cuckfield.	Blue Office.	8 hours. 6 hours.
"	Royal George.	9.30 a.m.	...	Blue Office.	...
Boar and Castle, 6 Oxford Street.	True Blue.	10.30 a.m.	Croydon, Merstham, Balcombe, Cuckfield.	...	6 hours. 7 hours.
"	Alert. Times.	8.30 a.m. 8.0 a.m. 8.0 a.m.	...	...	...
"	"	2.0 p.m.	...	...	...
Bull, Leadenhall Street.	Royal Sussex. Dart.	2.0 p.m.	Sutton, Ryegate, Crawley.	...	6 hours.
"	Patriot.	2.45 p.m.	...	...	6 hours.
Bolt-in-Tun.	Regent. Times.	9.30 a.m. 9.45 a.m. 7.45 a.m.	Croydon, Godstone, Lindfield, Ditchling.	...	7 hours. 6 hours.
Cross Keys, Wood Street.	"	1.45 p.m.	...	...	...
"	Alert. Union.	8.0 a.m. 10.0 a.m.	...	...	7 hours. 7 hours.
George and Blue Boar.	"	...	...	...	...
"	Summer coach.	...	{ Richmond, Kingston, Epsom, Leather- head, Dorking on Tuesday, Thursday, } and Saturday,	...	...
Gloucester Coffee-House, Piccadilly.	Comet. Regent. Times.	10.0 a.m. 10.0 a.m. 8.0 a.m.	Ryegate, Crawley, Cuckfield.	18 Castle, Squire	6 hours.
Golden Cross, Charing Cross.	"	12 noon.	...	...	...
"	Coronet. Comet.	1.45 p.m. 9.45 a.m.	Ryegate, Crawley, Cuckfield.	...	...
King's Arms, Snow Hill.	Sovereign.	7.45 a.m.	...	...	6 hours.
Spread Eagle, Gracechurch Street.	Dart.	2.45 p.m.	...	...	6 hours.
"	Post-coach.	9.30 a.m.	...	...	...
"	Patriot.	9.30 a.m.	Croydon, Godstone, Lindfield, Ditchling.	...	7 hours.
Swan with Two Necks.	Duke of York.	8.15 a.m.	...	...	7 hours.
Wades, Cumberwell.					
White Horse, Fetter Lane.					

overtook it. The coach had just arrived in Castle Square from London ; and at the end of a journey, the late Mr. Birch Reynardson tells us, the coach-horses of old were not likely to "move on," after having done their ten miles an hour. The horses of the Eclipse, however, seem to have been the exceptions which proved the rule, as, in spite of the man at their heads, they suddenly started off towards the Steine ; and the man having prevented them from turning the corner, the leaders jumped the railing opposite the Club-House. One of them fell, and the other further complicated matters by turning back through the opening left for foot-passengers. Luckily, however, the wheel-horses were amenable to control, and, in spite of the presence of a big heap of stones, the coach was not overturned.

In connection with accidents, W. Akehurst, saddler, 125 St. James's Street (till a few years ago, there was a saddler of the same name on the King's Road at the corner of Black Lion Street), notified that after a business experience of over twenty years, he offered his newly invented bit to the public. "It united," said the advertisement, "simplicity and power," and "with its assistance the most timid rider may, in perfect security, mount the hardest mouthed horse with the conviction of being able at pleasure to stop it." On reading this, one can only regret that, like the recipe for the transparent amber varnish on the Cremonese violins, Mr. Akehurst's valuable patent should have been suffered to drop out of knowledge. There have, however, been a good many patent bits since then, and still we cannot always hold our horses. Mr. Akehurst further informed his customers that his bit differed from all others, inasmuch as it did not hurt the horse's mouth, as all other patent bits did ; and was consequently recommended both for harness work, or as a bit for a lady's horse, as not half the usual exertion was needed.

About this time we hear a good deal more about safety coaches, an innovation which was later on not a little condemned by some writers on coaching in the *Sporting Magazine*. However, the *Leeds Intelligencer* notified that a Leeds man had invented a “stage-coach prop.” In somewhat dubious phraseology it was reported to be self-acting, and could be made to work at the bidding of coachman or guard. The details are not particularly clear, but it would seem as though the invention consisted of an iron stay beneath the coach, and when the vehicle leaned over, the prop would come out, and force the coach back into her proper position again; while, if a wheel came off, or an axle broke, the prop was *expected* to keep the concern right side up.

Taking a jump from North to South, we find the Sussex press taking notice of an “improvement,” rather than an invention, which had been introduced on the Brighton road. Than this particular “improvement,” few are said to have excited more curiosity than the new coach introduced by Messrs. Waterhouse & Co. It was built on the lines of the German coaches, and was the only one of the kind in use in England. “In appearance it is heavy,” said a critic, “but it runs very light; and a peculiar advantage belonging to it is that the outside passengers are, *by means of an awning*, protected from the weather.” Modern coachmen are chaffed enough, goodness knows, by those stern critics, the old school, about the absence of luggage from their coaches, the patent brake, pulling up with two hands, &c.; but they have so far kept the awning off the coach-top. We can well believe the statement in the Sussex papers that “among the modern improvements in travelling, few perhaps have excited more curiosity” than this new concern of Messrs. Waterhouse & Co.

Mention has just been made of an accident which happened to the Eclipse coach through not having two men to mind the horses, and another coach nearly came to grief from the same cause. The coachman had driven in from London, and on getting down left the horses in charge of a boy. A butcher's cart, coming by in that happy-go-lucky style which is frequently characteristic of those affairs, frightened the horses, which started off at full gallop down North and East Streets. Luckily, however, the ends of the reins were flying loose, and an active pedestrian getting hold of them, he managed to bring the horses to a standstill. A little while before, the Magnet horses ran away—one porter only was left to look after the four horses—through some one cracking a whip close to them. Before they had gone very far, one of them fortunately fell, a circumstance which enabled the bystanders to secure the others. In this instance some ladies were in the coach, but, though frightened, they were not hurt. These mishaps, and many others which are not worth mentioning, occurred after the horses had done their stage into Brighton, by which time, one would think, they would not have been averse to standing still, especially as some of the coaches ran from Cuckfield to Brighton, fourteen miles, having changed horses at the King's Head.

Per contra, the mail very nearly came to grief soon after starting (April 1827). As she was leaving the town, the leaders got the better of the coachman, and, dashing out of the road, just as they reached the corner of Gloucester Place, ran against the wall with such violence as to knock down a few yards of it as well as the railing on the top. They do not, however, appear to have done themselves any very great injury, as the mail proceeded on her way to London without the light-hearted leaders being changed. Less fortunate,



Shutehouse.

KING'S HEAD CUCKFIELD.

however, than the Brighton mail was the Patriot, which ran from the Bolt-in-Tun, Fleet Street, as on reaching Patcham, on her way to Brighton, she collided with a cart and capsized. One gentleman had his leg broken; but the other passengers got off with only slight injuries. Shortly after this, the proprietor of the Patriot adopted Cooke's "protection reins," an innovation which caused the coach to be watched with interest.

Although stage-coaching had now, as it had been for some time past, worked so systematically, it was deemed expedient every now and then to insert advertisements for the information of the travelling public. Accordingly we find it announced that "light and fast coaches, conducted upon the most improved system, leave the Spread Eagle, Gracechurch Street; and Spread Eagle Office, Webb's Hotel, 220 Piccadilly, connected with Snow & Co.'s Brighton Office, at seven and a quarter to ten in the morning, and at a quarter before three in the afternoon." The fares, too, as we shall see, were constantly undergoing revision; and in January 1827, the Comet safety coach, which ran from the Spread Eagle, Gracechurch Street, to 18 Castle Square, at the corner of the Steine, reduced its fares to 16s. inside and 8s. out. By the modern Comet—that which runs now—the inside passenger pays less than he who goes outside. When the Comet and the Old Times were both running to and from Brighton, the fare by the former was 10s. and by the latter 15s.; but from the very beginning fares have varied: I think 25s. was the most ever asked; while in the heat of the opposition 5s. was often accepted, and sometimes passengers were carried for nothing, to keep them off the other vehicles.

These advertisements were doubtless rendered necessary by the fact that, at any rate on the Brighton road, the coaches occasionally changed their London starting-places; the booking-places changed hands, and were

put to other uses; while coaches were from time to time given up, and new ones were started.

For example, Messrs. Crosweller & Co., proprietors of the Blue coaches and Blue Coach-Office, begged to inform the public (September 1827) that a "safety and commodious post-coach, called the 'Rocket'"—a new addition to the list—would leave the Blue Office every day, except Sunday, for London, at one o'clock. The True Blue ran from the same place at nine o'clock; the Royal George (a safety coach) at eleven; and the Royal Mail at half-past ten at night. The latter, by the way, appears to have been accelerated, for whereas she was eight hours on the road when Cary compiled his list in 1826, she was now advertised to do the journey in six hours.

To most of the coach advertisements was appended a notice stating that the proprietor would not be answerable for any parcels or packages containing goods above the value of five pounds, unless entered as such, and paid for accordingly. In early times it was found expedient to make common carriers insurers of the goods intrusted to them: they were bound to deliver the goods safely and in as good condition as when they received them. But for this, losses would have been more frequent than they were, through carelessness on the part of the carrier, or collusion with thieves. But in course of time special contracts, which had the effect of limiting a carrier's liability, came into use, and in his book on "Bailments" Mr. Justice Story said, "The right of making such qualified acceptances by common carriers seems to have been asserted in early times." This license not unnaturally led to railway and other carriers unduly restricting their liability, and to remedy the hardships thus occasioned the Railway and Canal Traffic Act became law in 1854.

The limiting of their liability on the part of the coach proprietors was one of these qualified accept-

ances ; and even though they fixed their liability at five pounds, unless the excess value were declared and insured, proprietors must have paid a large sum by way of compensation in the course of a year. In November 1826 the London and Brighton mail was robbed of several parcels which had very carelessly been placed in the pockets inside the coach-door. There was no inside passenger, but it subsequently transpired that a fellow got in at the Hare and Hounds unknown to the coachman, and got out some distance up the road while the coach was bowling along at the rate of about nine miles an hour. The coachman heard the door shut, but saw no one. About twelve months later the Dart coach was robbed in the most barefaced manner one November afternoon. Two suspicious-looking fellows were observed to be following the coach for some distance in a dark-coloured chaise. On reaching some cross-roads the chaise turned off, and just afterwards, when the coach was a few miles from Reigate, the property was missed from the hind-boot ; but how the two suspicious-looking fellows could have abstracted the parcels without being observed was probably as great a mystery to the Dart people as it is to us who read the account of the theft.

Reference was made just now to the starting of a new coach, the Rocket ; but starting and stopping were always going on in the coaching world, and by way of compensation, one of the Brighton coaches, the name of which is not stated, was given up, in consequence of the proprietor, Mr. Cooper, retiring from the coach business. Eighteen horses (from the number we may gather that he, according to the usual custom, horsed the coach for a portion of the distance only), together with the harness, clothing, &c., were sold, in October 1827, at Aldridge's, then in the hands of Mr. Morris.

Coaching-houses, too, were often in the market. An inn bearing the euphonious name of "The Leg of Mutton and Cauliflower," at Ashstead, eighteen miles from London, and on the turnpike road from Epsom to Dorking, Horsham, Worthing, Bognor, Chichester, &c., did not long want a buyer, more particularly as some of the coaches changed horses there, and there was a flourishing posting business attached to the house. The George Inn, at Henfield, too, had to be sold, owing to the bankruptcy of Mr. Richard Pattenden, formerly in the coach business at Brighton. This commercial failure also necessitated the sale of a miscellaneous collection of jobmaster's effects, including a hearse and mourning-coach "with velvets," &c. The unfortunate Pattenden also seems to have kept the New Inn, Brighton, one of the earliest of the Brighton coaching inns.¹

Then some one who had too many irons in the fire to attend to coaching, advertised "an excellent stage-coach in good running order, for sale, *without reserve, price forty guineas*," and the Old Red Coach-Office in North Street was to be let.

In the summer of 1827 the ubiquitous and iniquitous informer, Byers, once more visited Brighton. He caused to be laid a whole batch of informations through his journeyman, Aaron Rolland.

The first information was laid against William Blunden, a van proprietor, for omitting to have painted on his van the number of passengers he was authorised to carry, as directed by 44 George III. c. 98, s. 3. The full penalty for this heinous offence was £20, and it would appear that for some time after the passing of the Act the magistrates had no power to mitigate it; but happily for Blunden's pocket, the disparity between

¹ See p. 59.

the crime and its punishment struck the Legislature, and shortly before Byers laid this information a statute was passed giving the magistrates power to mitigate the penalty to one-fourth, which they did in this case; and as one half of the penalty went to the informer, Byers got fifty shillings and his costs.

Byers next had an unsuccessful shot against Mr. Crossweller, the coach proprietor, for driving against a gentleman on horseback. A third case against Mr. Osborne, for carrying more than his proper number of passengers on a pair-horse coach, resulted in a fine of £10 and costs; but Byers was defeated by Mr. Snow, the coach proprietor, against whom he laid an information for carrying too many passengers. It turned out, however, that the coach was not carrying passengers for hire, but was on its way to a funeral.

During the hearing of one of the preceding cases, Sir David Scott, the chairman of the bench, told Byers that they had no particular leaning towards him, a sentiment in which a crowded court doubtless shared; and on the 9th August the Brighton coaching fraternity must have experienced a feeling of intense delight on reading in their *Brighton Gazette* a paragraph taken from the *Hampshire Chronicle* to the effect that Byers had been labouring in his vocation *here*—no place named, but probably it was Southampton. On entering the office to proceed with some of his cases, he was arrested for debt by the sheriff's officer, and lodged in gaol, where, if the prayers of his victims could have availed aught, he would probably have remained till he died.

The arch-informer, however, contrived to get his liberty again, and made his appearance on his favourite hunting-ground, Brighton, in November 1827, where he lost no time in laying an information against Mr. Cripps, a stage-coach proprietor, for having on the rail

of the Brighton coach a name which was not included in the license. This case possesses a certain amount of interest, because in it we hear for the first time of Mr. Henry Stevenson, destined in a short time to become famous as the proprietor of the *Coronet* and the *Age*. In fact, it was Mr. Stevenson's name which was on the coach, and not in the license; but Mr. Stevenson was the coachman, and the proprietors, Messrs. Cripps & Wilkins, imagined that, by putting up the name of the "Cambridge graduate" as one of the proprietors, it would bring increased patronage. Whether this coach was the *Coronet* or not, I have been unable to find out. In the result, Mr. Cripps had to pay £5 and costs.

The truth of the saying that a converted poacher can, if he choose, be a good gamekeeper, was not inaptly illustrated by one of Byers's "journeymen" leaving his service and setting up on his own account as a coachman's "lawyer." He was naturally up to every wrinkle, and it must have been a proud moment for him when he defeated no less a person than Byers himself at one of the London police-offices.

In the papers of January 1828 we learn something of the fun of coach-travelling in winter. The new year was ushered in by heavy downfalls of rain; and in the lower-lying districts the floods were productive of considerable inconvenience, as the coaches had to travel through water nearly the whole of the way from Brighton to Patcham: in some places the water was axle-deep. One of the coaches stuck fast in the water and soft soil, so extra horses had to be sent for. Then ensued a long pull, a strong pull, and a pull altogether; but the net result was the breakage of the pole. After a while the waters subsided, and snow fell so heavily as seriously to interfere with the London and Brighton traffic; but when the snow vanished, the roads

were so heavy that the coach-horses were very much distressed. These were the good old days, which no doubt possessed greater attractions for amateur coachmen than for the mere passenger.

Steam, which in a few years was to annihilate stage-coaching, an industry which arrived at perfection in so comparatively short a time, and fell away even more rapidly, appears by this time (1828) to have offered a little mild opposition to coaching. The following paragraph, which was no doubt funny to those conversant with the facts of the case, appeared in the *Brighton Gazette* for the 17th January 1828 :—

“The coachmasters are resolved not to be outdone by the steamers, and a Brighton Company have started a new coach, that can do anything almost but hold a conversation with the passengers. A full gallop down a hill is to be as safe as to walk up it. By the turn of a screw all the horses can be put in *strait-waistcoats* in a moment; the wheels take up a contrary revolution, and intersect the line of progress.”

On the other hand, there were rumours of the success which had been attained by Burstall & Hill's steam-carriage. The *London Weekly Review* gave currency to the report that the patentees had made arrangements for running one of these steam-carriages on the Brighton road; but suggested that it might be better policy to run, in the first instance, a steam-caravan for goods, by way of experiment, to Brighton or Bath.

The west end of Brighton was beginning to grow about this time, so by June 1828 some coaches were arranged to run from London direct to that quarter of the town; but the old places were still houses of call. In addition to the mail, the True Blue, the Royal George (*viâ* Balcombe), and Rocket, already noticed, an elegant fast post-coach was put on to run between the Blue Coach-Office, Brighton, and Sanderson's Hotel, Oxford Street, and Hatchett's Hotel, Piccadilly,

leaving Brighton at six o'clock, and several other new coaches, the names of which are not given, were announced as having been put on the road; while a still further increase in the number was expected.

One of the new ventures—it ran for the first time on Sunday, 27th July 1828—was a night-coach to London, leaving the Red Coach-Office, 10 Castle Square (it had been moved from North Street), and the Spread Eagle Coach-Office, 18 Castle Square, at 10 p.m., for the Spread Eagle, Gracechurch Street, and some of the West End booking-offices, returning from town each night at ten o'clock. Seven hours was the time allowed on the journey, and Snow, Chaplin, Hume, & Goodman were the proprietors.

The *Morning Herald*, in one of its November issues—it copies, by the way, from the *Sporting Magazine*—says that during the summer and autumn of 1828 no fewer than forty-two coaches left Brighton daily for London, and as many down. This is evidently a misstatement, as the number was twenty-one each way; and the newspaper goes on to state that of these sixteen run all the year round, and that calculation assumes that twenty-six extra coaches ran each way during the season months. The *Morning Herald* then proceeds to state that “to pay anything like their expenses up and down, each of them must earn £10 a day, which gives an amount of £100,000 per annum spent in coach travelling on that one road, the best and most profitable, perhaps, for its length in England.”

It used to be said, in the olden days, that a coach could be run at a profit if she earned £5 per double mile per month. The distances between London and Brighton were measured from Westminster Bridge; so if we say fifty-three miles thence to Brighton, and allow two extra miles for reaching the different booking-offices, we have a total of fifty-five miles. The

phase "double mile" meant a mile each side of the road, *i.e.*, up and down; or, in other words, a coach paid if she earned £5 per mile one way only, leaving the other journey to be paid for out of that sum. At this estimate each Brighton coach must have earned £275 per month; but "Viator Junior," the *Sporting Magazine* writer, puts down the expenses at £10 per day; and as they did things rather grandly on this road, his calculation was doubtless correct.

However, a ruinous opposition set in, and proprietors, in their thirst for patronage, would carry passengers almost at the latter's own figure. During the heat of the contest, the fares, with very few exceptions, were five shillings from Brighton to London, and seven shillings from London to Brighton, an index that even at that time, as is the case now, there was a greater demand for seats one way than the other, though it is not easy to understand why this should have been the case when there was no railway. Such, however, was the fact; and three sets of proprietors were losing respectively £50, £60, and £70 per week; while a few others galloped straight into the Bankruptcy Court. Then came an honourable truce, and the fares were raised to the level of twelve shillings outside and a guinea inside.

On reference to the *Sporting Magazine* for 1828, one is able to gather more of the gossip of the road than it is possible to collect from newspaper authority, so I make no apology for giving the pith of three papers contributed by "Viator Junior" to the above-named publication. This somewhat outspoken critic¹ ranked Goodman's Times and Regent as amongst the best-horsed coaches on the road; while Goodman himself, who drove one of the Times coaches, is not considered

¹ See, too, pages 161 and 170.

to be a very great artist; but Moseley, who drove the midday Times, was thought well of. Gray, too, on the Regent, satisfied "Viator Junior." It is, however, for Robert Snow that the highest compliments are reserved. He was spoken of as a brilliant coachman, and with more knowledge of driving in his little finger than his brother William had in his whole body.

George Sheward, it appears, was interested in both the Magnet and the Age; and he was pretty sharply called over the coals for letting one of his best coachmen, young Cook, slip away to the Regulator. We have always been so accustomed to hear the Age spoken of as the beau-ideal of a stage-coach, that it is at first something of a shock to hear it spoken of as a "flash concern," and Corinthian in its *tout ensemble*. Yet when we recollect that the horses wore fanciful pad cloths and elaborate silver-plated harness, and that a servant played the part of guard, and handed round sandwiches and sherry *gratis*, Viator's description may well be true enough. As a light coachman, however, Mr. Stevenson is admitted to be very good; "he beats nineteen out of twenty of the regular working dragsmen into fits," was the verdict passed on him; yet he could not at this time have been more than about twenty-three years old. Charles Newman, who drove Genn's coach, is damned with faint praise; but Britow, Hind's partner, satisfied our critic, who was also pleased to speak well of Crosweller's coaches.

There were a couple of pair-horse coaches on the road at this time, the Hero and the Royal Exchange. "I have never thought it worth while to inquire the names of these pair-horse performers," wrote "Viator Junior;" "but I believe that one Carter has something to do with the driving of the Hero." This is quite correct; but "one Carter"—whose Christian name, by the way, was Philip—drove two horses so well,

that Mr. Robert Nelson thought he might with practice drive four. Accordingly he put him under one of his best coachmen, and about six weeks later young Philip Carter was sent out of London with the Courier, a Yorkshire coach. Then he was changed on to the Stroudwater Mail, which he drove as far as Bensington, in Oxfordshire, and eventually Carter drove the Red Rover, between London and Brighton. This "one Carter" was none other than Philip or "Tim" Carter, who died in March of the present year (1893), at the ripe old age of eighty-eight; and if he was given to the idea that there were few, if any, coachmen as good as he was, he certainly had some ground for his opinion, for he was by common consent one of the best men that ever mounted a box. The late Mr. Samuel Sidney called him the "standing counsel" to the rising generation of coachmen.

To the above may be added a story told by "Viator Junior," who professed to have been present at the time. "As James Pickett was starting with his 'Union' (a safety coach) out of Holborn, up comes a fussy old citizen, puffing and blowing like a grampus. 'Pray, coachman, is this here the patriotic Life-Preserver Safety Coach?' 'Yes, sir,' says Pickett, not hearing above half of his passenger's question. 'Room behind, sir; jump up, if you please; very late this morning.' 'Why, where's the machinery?' said the old one. 'There, sir,' replied a passenger (a young Cantab, I suspect), pointing to a heavy trunk of mine that was swung underneath. 'In that box, sir, that's where the machinery works.' 'Ah!' quoth the old man, climbing up quite satisfied, 'wonderful inventions nowadays. We shall all get safe to Brighton, not having an accident by this coach.'" This makes a very good story, but it is suspiciously like one or two more told at an anterior date.

The accompanying table of the coaches running from Brighton is extracted from the *Sporting Magazine* for 1828 :—

Names.	Offices.	Hours.	Dragsmen.
Dart . .	18 Castle Square.	6.0 a.m.	Bob Snow, up and down.
Item . .	Blue Coach Office.	6.0 ..	Mellish, ..
New Times .	Goodman's, Castle Sq.	7.0 ..	Sam. Goodman, ..
Royal Exchange	Beehive, Castle Square.	7.0 ..	...
Royal Clarence	Goodman's, 52 East St.	9.0 ..	The. Holmes and son.
Alert . .	" "	9.0 ..	Hine and Bristow.
Regulator. .	Beehive, Castle Square.	9.30 ..	Young Cook and Adams.
Comet . .	18 Castle Square.	10.0 ..	Clary and Jordan.
Patriot . .	7 Castle Square.	10.0 ..	Harding.
Magnet . .	5 Castle Square.	10.0 ..	Womack and Young Callow.
Regent . .	Goodman's, Castle Sq.	10.0 ..	Cray and Goodman's brother.
True Blue. .	Blue Office.	10.0 ..	Mellish and Scriven.
Union . .	52 and 53 East Street.	11.0 ..	Pickett and Egerton.
Age . .	5 Castle Square.	12 noon	Mr. Stevenson.
Coronet . .	Beehive, Castle Square.	12 ..	Old Tommy and C. New- man.
New Dart {	135 North Street and {	12 ..	Geo. Deere and Ned Pattenden.
	18 Castle Square. }		
Royal George .	Blue Office.	12 ..	Rugeroh and J. New- man.
Rocket . .	" "	2.0 p.m.	Houldsworth and young C. Newman.
Times . .	Goodman's Office.	3.0 ..	Mosely and Ellis.
Sovereign .	18 Castle Square.	3.0 ..	Ned Russell, up and down; sometimes W. Snow.
Hero . .	Beehive, Castle Square.	3.0 ..	...
Evening Star {	18 Castle Square and {	10.0 ..	Penny and Rumble.
	Goodman's. }		
Royal Mail .	Blue Office.	10.0 ..	Farley and Allen.
N.B.—An extra coach, from 18 Castle Square, at 8 o'clock every Saturday morning, driven by William Snow.			

The spirit of opposition, however, appears to have been strongly implanted in the nature of every one connected with the stage-coach business, as, in a milder form, the cutting-down tactics were again pursued in the summer of 1829, when the usual addition of summer coaches made their appearance at a time when business was at its height; but no new conveyance which made a name for itself appears to have been put on the road.

A great many of the coaches, contrary to the general idea, had no guards; and there being no one to look after things, robberies were necessarily frequent. Reference has been made to one or two; but the accounts for the close of the year 1829 include several others. After one coach was well clear of Brighton, two rough-looking fellows appear to have hung on behind the vehicle; and, as an old lady sat on the back-seat, she was immediately pitched upon as the victim of a robbery. One of the hangers-on had provided himself with a sharp instrument, says the account, with which he cut into the old lady's pocket, and allowed the knife to penetrate even a little beyond, when the poor old lady, feeling herself wounded, is reported to have shouted "thieves, murder," whereupon the two fellows dropped from the coach and ran away. The coachman, however, with commendable promptitude pulled up, handed the reins to his box-seat passenger, and gave chase, eventually capturing one of the thieves.

Another similar case was reported from London. Two men, whom the passengers supposed to be porters, hung on behind the coach; and when the Obelisk on the Surrey side of the Thames was reached, a female passenger discovered that her cloak had been cut through, and her purse would have been taken had it not been for the clasp becoming entangled in the cloth.

Here were two incidents which could never have occurred had the coaches carried guards, and a no less celebrated vehicle than the Comet came to grief not long afterwards through the absence of that functionary. On reaching Epsom, the coachman got down to take in a passenger; and while he was on the ground the horses turned round, backed the coach, and caused her to turn over, a lady who was riding outside having some of her ribs broken. Owing to the want of

proper assistance, an accident which might have been attended with very serious consequences happened to the Alert, which was driven by young Mr. Hine. The coachman had gone round to pick up passengers, and the leaders had not been put on, when Hine drove it round to Russell Square to take up a lady passenger, Mrs. Stewart; Hine then drove on to Belle Vue Mansion, in the King's Road, for some more passengers. As the coach porter required assistance in getting the luggage on the coach, Hine got down to help him. From some unexplained cause the horses tried to bolt. A passer-by seized one horse by the bridle, and the coachman hung on to the other; but, as a cart was driven by at a furious pace and close to the coach, Hine had to let go to avoid being run over. The horses then, turning short round, made straight for the cliff, dashed against the iron railing forming the protection, burst it through, and horses and coach toppled over. The pole broke while the coach was falling, and the vehicle turned right over. The horses alighted on their haunches, and, strange to say, were so little injured, that one of them, later in the day, ran the first stage out of Brighton in another coach. The coach itself was broken to pieces, poor Mrs. Stewart being picked up in an insensible condition; and seeing that the coach and horses fell a distance of twenty feet, the only wonder is that the unfortunate lady was not killed. She was removed to the Old Ship, and in a week or two had sufficiently improved to be able to leave Brighton; but she recovered the substantial sum of £400 from the coach proprietors.

Brighton, it would appear, was sufficiently well catered for as regards the style of its coaches. There were fast coaches and slow coaches, high coaches and low coaches, safety coaches and vehicles of the ordinary build; but some genius conceived the idea of adding still further

to the existing variety, by reviving the old suggestion of an omnibus with a double body to carry twenty-four inside and fourteen outside passengers, the strange vehicle to be drawn by five, six, or seven horses, as might be found requisite ; while a large well below the passengers was to contain the luggage.

By a curious process of arithmetic the twenty-four inside fares at 15s. each were estimated to produce £18, 14s., and fourteen outside fares at 8s. 6d. are reckoned at £6, 9s. 6d. ; but this intending speculator, who must have carried more than his proper number, assumed that his vehicle would be full on every journey. Now a coach is one thing, an omnibus is another ; and the man who would ride fifty-four miles, or thereabouts, in a full omnibus would be the man to do what any living mortal dared.

The fast coaches of the time of which we have been speaking answered to the quick passenger-trains of the present day, and they went by both the near routes—that is to say, by both Cuckfield and Albourne. Their accommodation would not have sufficed to carry all the heavy luggage of their passengers. This, as well as the various articles of merchandise required for the use and consumption of the inhabitants of Brighton, together with some of the meat and farm and dairy produce generally which was sent to the London markets, was intrusted to the vans, which were practically carriers' carts on a rather exalted scale. They were indeed the successors of the old stage-waggons which ran to Brighton and Lewes before coaches were put upon the road ; and, with few exceptions, these vans carried both goods and passengers ; while the van proprietors, like the Pantechnicon people of modern times, advertised that they were ready to remove furniture and goods to any part of England. If we may judge from the woodcuts heading the advertisements in the papers

of the date, the horses running in the vans were of a much stouter build than those which worked in the coaches; but, as the van owners were common carriers (see *ante*, p. 152), they had to take every care of what was committed to them; and so they appear to have carried a guard, a functionary who, as we have seen, was not always found upon a coach.

In the early part of May 1826, a case was heard in the Court of King's Bench which seems to have established the right of carriers to escape liability to make good parcels of a value exceeding £5, unless the same was duly declared and paid for. A couple of boxes of silk, worth about £200, were sent to Bath. The value was, of course, known to the sender; and, in the report of the case, it is stated that he was aware of the general notice given by the carriers in connection with the £5 limit. The boxes were lost, and the sender sought to recover their value from the carrier, on the ground that no particular notice had been given to him by the carrier when the boxes were accepted for transit. "The jury," we are informed, "gave in a special verdict," though in what terms we are unfortunately not told, and the judge gave judgment for the carrier, "after citing several analogous cases."

As with the stage-coaches, so it was with the vans, opposition was rife, as we have seen it was in the days of James Batchelor (*ante*, p. 35). Towards the close of December 1827, an opposition van, called the Paul Pry, was started on the Portsmouth road, and being an opposition concern, it bore the legend "I hope I don't intrude." Apparently it did not, for in the February of the following year it was advertised for sale.

At this time, however, there was something in a name. Some of the van proprietors were apparently in the habit of charging fancy prices for carting goods

from the West End of London to the City, whence most of the vans started for Brighton, and so the great firm of Winch & Chaplin announced that they had started a new Fly van, for luggage only, direct to the Spread Eagle Office, Regent Circus, and Brown's Gloucester Warehouse, Oxford Street, in addition to their usual van to the City; and the new venture paid well.

CHAPTER X.

FROM 1830 TO 1834.

READERS of Captain Haworth's "Road Scrapings" will remember the account of "Old Lal," the legless pauper, who, being of a sporting turn of mind, contrived to obtain for himself a sort of miniature "buck-board." To this vehicle "Old Lal"—he was known by no other name—was accustomed to harness four foxhounds, and with this singular team, put together with true coachmanlike skill, he would beat all the fast coaches on the North road. The story, as told by Captain Haworth, is a curious one; but in some of its features it was reproduced on the Brighton road.

At East Grinstead there lived one Dumsdale, a tailor in a small way of business, whose son had been a cripple from his childhood. As Dumsdale *père* could afford a no more expensive equipage for his afflicted son, he had built for him a light four-wheeled cart—something after the fashion of "Old Lal's," possibly—and this affair, drawn by a unicorn team of bulldogs, startled those who happened to be in the Strand one morning at the beginning of February 1830. The usual pace of this vehicle was said to be seven miles an hour; but the team often went at the rate of ten miles an hour. From East Grinstead to Brighton is twenty-four miles, and, allowing for stoppages, the bulldog team used to do this journey comfortably in four hours; while very often it would beat the Brighton coach that travelled by this road, just as

“Old Lal’s” foxhounds would shoot by the North road coaches. At some of the gates the keepers would exact the toll; but young Dumsdale was generally permitted to travel toll-free.

At the end of the month of February 1830, the coaching world was shocked to hear of the death, at the age of twenty-six, of Mr. Henry Stevenson, proprietor of the famous Brighton Age. Mr. Stevenson had been at Eton and Cambridge; and, according to one account, he had got through most of his money before starting as a coachman. This, however, can scarcely be the true version; for, although nothing is impossible to the spendthrift, the proprietor of the Age must have run through his patrimony very quickly, inasmuch as he first of all started the Coronet in conjunction with a Mr. Crisp (possibly a misprint for Cripps), who was somewhat vaguely described as “of Piccadilly.” It is said in Pierce Egan’s “Book of Sports” that Mr. Stevenson’s first coach was the Waterwitch; but I can find no confirmation of this, though, as will be seen presently (p. 179), a Waterwitch was started subsequently; but nothing is said in connection with that coach of Mr. Stevenson ever having had one of the same name.

The Age was put on the road regardless of expense. It was, I think, a blue coach, and the harness, unlike that of the ordinary coach-horse, was silver-plated instead of brass. Everything was turned out in the very best style. A private servant in livery, who may have officiated as guard, accompanied the coach; and on the road a silver sandwich-box was passed round to the passengers, and the sandwich could be washed down by a glass of very fine sherry.

When Mr. Stevenson first appeared in the capacity of coach proprietor and coachman, the professional element was strongly against him, partly, no doubt,

on account of his youth, and partly, perhaps, because it was thought that, by reason of his connection, his coach would receive greater patronage; though the aforesaid "Viator Junior" says that the concern could barely have paid expenses for days together. He was, however, such a good fellow, and withal such an artist on the box, that the opposition to him did not last long, and he soon became one of the most popular men on the road.

The beginning of Mr. Stevenson's illness would seem to have been an accident; but eventually, if his biographers are to be believed, mortification in the foot, and brain fever, set in. He certainly appears to have been afflicted with the latter, as some time before his death it was found necessary for his attendants to use a certain amount of force to restrain him. When, towards the last, he seemed thoroughly exhausted, his watchers removed the bandages which bound him to his bed, and were somewhat horrified to find him raise himself, as nearly as his very feeble state would permit, to the attitude he assumed when on the box. Once up, and his nature seemed to revive. In imagination he again handled the reins. "Let them go, George; I have them," he exclaimed, as though addressing a favourite servant, who invariably stood at his leaders' heads, and then, overcome by the exertion, he sank again on to his pillow and passed away. There could be something affecting even in connection with stage-coaching; the ruling passion was certainly strong in death in Mr. Stevenson's case.

Only a month or two after Mr. Stevenson's death the passengers by the Age on Tuesday, the 11th July 1830, most probably regretted that the "Cambridge Graduate" was not at work, as, for the first time in the coach's history, she was turned over, the accident taking place at the bottom of Red Hill. The passen-

gers were shot into a field—nothing is said about the “insides,” if there were any—but neither they nor the coach were materially injured. Modern coachmen have occasionally experienced some difficulty in keeping their horses straight should there happen to be some straw, blood, tan, or any other unusual thing on the road ; and, in the case of the Brighton Age, some furze was the cause of the mishap. The horses shied at it, and landed the coach in the ditch ; while two other Brighton coaches, which went the same road, nearly came to grief at the same place from the same cause. On the death of Mr. Stevenson, Mr. Thomas Ward Capps appears to have found funds to keep the Age going, but a dispute arose in connection with the coach, as will be seen in a later chapter.

A little farther on we shall have occasion to notice the writings of one who congratulated the public upon the improvement which had unquestionably taken place in the general conduct of stage-coachmen ; yet the coachmen of this date (1830) occasionally kicked over the traces, like their horses.

James Cross, for instance, who ranked amongst the best of the Brighton coachmen, was summoned before Mr. Minshull, at Bow Street, by Mr. Augustus Amiat, for having used abusive language to him ; and the evidence given at the hearing of the summons shows us some of the incidents of coach-travelling at this time.

Mr. Amiat, it appears, was waiting at the Ship, Charing Cross, for some coach which would take him to Croydon. Up drove Cross, who, in answer to the question, “ Any room for Croydon ? ” promptly replied that there was, and Mr. Amiat seated himself on the coach, which in due course reached the Elephant and Castle. At that point were several people wanting to go to Brighton, so Cross asked his Croydon passenger to get inside. Mr. Amiat, however, was one of those people

against whom an earlier writer had inveighed because they preferred the outside to the inside of a coach ; but he at length agreed to get inside rather than deprive Cross of a through fare. Then Cross appeared at the coach-window and begged Mr. Amiat to get out and travel by a Croydon coach which had just come up. The good-natured man, who, in the words of young Cook, a notable Brighton coachman, had been “moved about between Hell and Hackney,” consented to shift to the other vehicle, upon the understanding that Cross would guarantee him an outside seat, which Cross, anxious only to get rid of his short passenger, without caring a farthing whether there was room or not, immediately undertook to do.

The Croydon coach being full, Mr. Amiat returned to Cross’s vehicle, and resumed his seat inside, when the coach started with three insides ; at Streatham they picked up a fourth, and a fifth was pushed in soon afterwards. This last indignity seems to have upset poor Mr. Amiat altogether, so when he alighted at Croydon he asked Cross whether he was one of the proprietors, and on receiving an answer in the affirmative, told him that he would be summoned for carrying more than his proper number of passengers ; whereupon the veneer of the swell dragsman dropped off, and in true plebeian style he told his passenger that he should “like to give him a d—d good hiding,” adding, “It is such fellows as you that, when you come down the road, and can’t find anything to steal, turn informers.” Opposition was, no doubt, very keen at this time, and Cross urged, in explanation of what he admitted was unjustifiable conduct, that he had lost two through fares to Brighton ; while, like people who have put themselves in the wrong often do now, he tendered the cheap restitution of an apology ; and this not being accepted, Mr. Cross had to pay the full penalty of forty

shillings and costs, the magistrate observing that he never felt less regret in imposing a punishment for an offence of this nature than he did on that occasion.

Coachmen of the time of which we are speaking are invariably represented as having been models of everything that is good ; but not a few cases are on record which seem to suggest that, in many instances, theirs was a sort of cupboard love. To their box-seat passenger they were doubtless very civil and nice ; but to those who did not happen to take an interest in horses or in the details of the coach, and who would tip but moderately or not at all, there is every reason to assume that many of them behaved as did Cross to Mr. Augustus Amiat.

In point of civility Theophilus Holmes, coachman of one of the London coaches, who entertained an angel unawares when he carried Mr. Robert Taylor, a Surrey magistrate, left something to be desired. Mr. Taylor drove to meet the coach, and found that there were on the box two persons, one of whom got down to enable Mr. Taylor to find room ; but that gentleman declined to share with any fellow-passengers a seat intended for one only. Thereupon Holmes remarked that if Mr. Taylor did not choose to get on the box, he would go without him ; but Mr. Taylor's answer was that if he did, he would take a post-chaise, follow the coach, and inform Mr. Goodman, one of the proprietors, of Holmes's conduct ; to which threat Holmes replied that he did not care a d—n for Goodman or anybody else. In the end the magistrates called upon Holmes to pay the mitigated penalty of thirty shillings and costs. All these little matters tend rather seriously to discount the glowing terms in which coachmen were described ; but in that calling, as in others, there were specimens good and bad. The famous Dick Vaughan, who drove the Cambridge Telegraph, was exceedingly civil when

he liked ; but he had a rough side to his tongue, and it is said that, while talking to his box-seat passenger, he would break off to swear at somebody or something, stop in the middle of his oath to apologise, and then finish the oath. This rather reminds one of the Mother Superior of a French convent, who, when her mule provoked her to wrath, would utter one half of some naughty word, making the lay sister who sat by her side say the other half, by which expedient she hoped to escape the sin of swearing.

Meantime the dragsman's sworn enemy, Byers, was keeping his eye on all coachmen who ventured in the very least degree to infringe any law which governed stage-coaching, and one day in August 1830, he laid three informations against Francis Vickers for having carried more passengers than he was entitled to do. In one of the cases it was alleged that one of Byers's minions was in an upstairs room of a public-house, and could not see the coach for a sufficiently long time to swear to the number of passengers on the roof ; but the hireling swore that he was standing on the pavement, that all the persons were seated, and he averred that he not only saw the coach passing him, but that he also "saw it out of sight." The informer, however, gained the day, and the unfortunate Vickers had to pay three penalties of £10 each in addition to costs.

Yet another stage-coachman found himself arraigned before the magistrates. This time it was Edward Bristow. He was part owner of the *Alert*, and drove one end, and was summoned for furious and improper driving, whereby a valuable horse belonging to Captain Fuller, R.N., was seriously injured. The horse, which was standing in front of Tupper's Library, was frightened by the horn blown by some one on the *Alert*, and turning round into the roadway, was struck by the step of the coach, whereby he was a good deal hurt ; but

the Bench, considering that the affair was a pure accident, dismissed the complaint.

And now to the coaches. As there was an increased demand for afternoon coaches to London, the Red Rover was put on in August 1830, leaving Brighton daily at four o'clock; and, to meet the wishes of those who liked fast travelling, it was decided to run another which should accomplish the journey to London in four hours and a half; while some bold spirits were anxious to exceed even this pace, as the *Brighton Gazette* for the 18th November announced that a wager of £500 was pending that a certain coach, which was not named, should run to London in three hours and a half; but I cannot find that an attempt was ever made to accomplish this feat.

Before this time (1830) the railway had been talked about; in December the prospectus of the proposed London and Brighton line was published in the papers; and the following extract may serve to show the extent to which coach and waggon traffic—destined to be completely run off the road in another twelve years—was carried on between London and Brighton:—

“It has been ascertained that more than 500 persons pass daily upon the average of the year from one town to the other. The present inside coach fares are 20s. to 24s., and the outside 10s. to 12s.; and it is presumed that it would not be unreasonable to calculate upon 10s. per head; and taking this upon 400 only, it would produce a gross revenue of £73,000 per annum” (reckoning £200 per day for seven days in the week, the exact sum for fifty-two weeks would be £72,800).

Then, to the amount represented by passenger fares must be added what was paid for parcels and excess luggage, and the money expended on what would now be called goods traffic, but which in those days went to the vans; so it will be seen that, when railways once started, they immediately began with a twofold business.

By way of offering further facilities to the afternoon traveller, it was announced that, during the summer of

1831 a coach would leave Brighton at five o'clock, and would arrive in London at about ten; but the local papers suggested that six would have been a more convenient hour, as it would have afforded intending passengers the very questionable advantage, as we should now consider it, of dining at five o'clock. Eventually, however, the new coach was timed to leave Brighton at 4.30; and it made its first journey on Monday, the 5th March 1831. It was run in opposition to the Red Rover, which, as mentioned above, started at four o'clock.

The Red Rover coach is so far of special interest to men of the present day in that its coachman was an artist who died no longer ago than the spring of the present year (1893). I refer to Philip, better known as "Tim" Carter, to whom reference has already been made.¹

The Badminton Library gives currency to the oft-told story that when King William IV. opened Parliament in 1831, Tim Carter drove the Red Rover down to Brighton with the King's maiden speech in three hours thirty-five minutes; while other coachmen—that is to say, Charles Harbour and Israel Alexander—have been credited with having taken down another Royal Speech in three hours and forty minutes. According to the *Brighton Gazette* for the 23rd of June 1831, however, Tim Carter and the Red Rover left the Elephant and Castle at four o'clock on Tuesday the 19th June, and reached Brighton at twenty-one minutes past eight, being thus four hours and twenty-one minutes on the road. "This coach," said the journal in question, which would not be likely to understate the case, "brought the King's Speech."

While one section of the public were praising the rapid pace at which the fast coaches now travelled, another body apparently clamoured for something rather

¹ See *ante*, p. 161.

slower, and slightly more sure than the galloping concerns whose achievements, or accidents, as the case might be, were recorded in print every now and then. In coaching, as in other matters, there was a supply of everything for which there was a demand, and, to suit those who were of opinion that "it's the pace that kills"—passengers as well as horses—a diligence was put on to run to London, and omnibuses carried the timid to Lewes. From Goodman's Office "a new coach on a new principle" started for London, the new principle being that the coach was "low, wide, and consequently may be considered more than usually safe."

Another "safe" coach was the Royal Adelaide, which covered the distance between London and Brighton in six hours. In the words of the advertisement, "this coach claims the decided preference of families and invalids, the proprietor having selected steady horses that can trot the distance with ease, without once breaking into a gallop, as well as steady coachmen, thereby avoiding the danger incurred by other coaches which profess to perform the journey in less time; and also from their engaging to set down, and take up, passengers in any part of Brighton." No doubt the "other coaches which professed" to go more quickly were much obliged to "Robert Gray & Co.," the proprietors of the Royal Adelaide, for the character given them; but competition was keen, and in some instances, despite the proverb, self-praise may have been a recommendation. The Royal Adelaide started from the Age Coach-Office, Castle Square, Brighton, at ten o'clock, and ran to the Bolt-in-Tun, Fleet Street, and the Lamb, Lamb's Conduit Street, branch coaches conveying passengers to the West End of the town. At eleven o'clock the coach left on the down journey. A week after the above advertisement appeared, the new undertaking was patted on the back by a local

journal: "A very neat and well-conducted coach, the Royal Adelaide, has just been established between this place and London, which rests its claim to public patronage on a ground novel in the present day—the steadiness with which it is driven, as opposed to the rapidity that generally prevails."

A new coach called the Reform also made its appearance at this time, and presumably derived its name from the fact that it carried passengers at reduced fares.

On the subject of fast driving and coach accidents, a contributor to the *New Sporting Magazine*, writing under the signature of "Dashwood," made some very sensible remarks, which, shortly summed up, mean that he was quite on the side of Robert Gray & Co., of the Royal Adelaide, in thinking that, for safety, one uniform pace should be kept up. During the wordy warfare which for a short time raged between the Old and New *Sporting Magazines*, "Dashwood" was very rudely designated as "Donkey Dashwood." However, "Donkey" or not, here are some of his remarks on pace and its effects, which are, I think, worth reproducing:—

"One great mistake amongst people who do not see much of the road is to imagine, when they hear of a fast coach, that there must be galloping and racing. These two sins, indefensible at all times, are never committed on a well-regulated concern. It is by persevering from end to end at a regular steady pace, losing no time at the changes, and making no stoppages beyond what the business of the coach requires, that the fast dragsman keeps his time to a minute, and does justice to his stock. Look, for instance, at Robert Nelson's *Brighton Rover*" (the Red Rover already mentioned in connection with Tim Carter), "time five hours, distance fifty-four miles; and, unless a springing them

up a shoot or two be called galloping, not a leader is out of a trot from the river to the ocean. As to racing, the etiquette of the road is now completely against it; and, except in the provinces, where sometimes there is a little bad blood amongst the *propriators*, as Ned Burford used to style them, we hardly nowadays hear of such a thing. Whilst I am writing this, however, a report has reached me that there is a little taste of it just now going on on the Portsmouth road, and if so, all I can say is, the sooner it is put an end to the better, for no man, take even the best and strongest coachman that ever sate on a box, is safe with four horses let loose in a gallop."

There is a good deal of truth in this. It is all right so long as the horses are galloping; the difficulty sometimes comes in when you want to stop; and even in some of the modern coaches there are occasionally seen teams that not many men would care to gallop; with many a horse it is a case of *crescit eundo*—the faster he goes the faster he wants to go.

In the *Brighton Gazette* for the 25th August, 1831, appears the first mention I can find of the Waterwitch, the coach which Mr. Stevenson is said to have owned before he had the Age. This coach, which appears to have been started only a few days before, is reported to have travelled very rapidly, and to have found general favour. In the issue for the 1st September it is announced in grandiloquent terms. First comes an illustrated heading with the name of Cooper, the novelist.

THE WATER WITCH.

"Few novelists have excited more intense feeling or exhibited a more perfect acquaintance with the taste of the day, or more completely arrested public attention and admiration in so short a time, as the above author in his various works, more particularly with the far-famed

WATER WITCH.

We know that Brighton is the residence of the Queen of Taste, that is, Fashion—that here her Court is held—that here she invariably appreciates, in the highest degree, each endeavour to please her votaries. This is evident in the astounding extent of admiration and patronage.

As though there were *witchery* in the name bestowed on the indefatigable and spirited proprietor of the

BRIGHTON WATER WITCH,

which here, and in the Metropolis, and on its intervening route, has excited a degree of extraordinary attention, which nothing but its unexampled adherence to taste and truth, the surprising and satisfactory coincidence of its professions, and the regularity of its developments could have collected and commanded during so short a time. PUNCTUALLY at three o'clock every afternoon it leaves the

ROYAL BEDFORD HOTEL,

and following the “line of ocean track” to those of the

ALBION AND YORK,

It leaves precisely at half-past three the BULL AND MOUTH Office, 3 Castle Square, and passing through Hixtead, Crawley, Red Hill, and Croydon, endeavours to crown its various merits by most sedulously accommodating its patrons in their various destinations to

All parts of the CITY and WEST END.

GEORGE WAGNER; EDWARD SHERMAN,
Proprietors.

This composition is, I venture to think, quite worthy of the pushing hairdresser whose advertisement is quoted in the first chapter; but the newspapers of this date gave the coach a free advertisement by remarking that the streets were rendered most melodious by the horns of the stage-coaches—it is to be hoped that they were tuned in one key—some of which were played extremely well. Among the best, it was pointed out, was that of the Waterwitch, “a new and well-conducted coach, which, as we last week mentioned, has just been started from this place to London.”

Mr. Wilde, of the Clarence Hotel, had, for some undiscovered reason, advertised in the *Brighton Guardian* that the Red Rover coach was discontinued, a statement which drew forth a prompt contradiction from Christopher Holmes, one of the proprietors, who explained that the office was removed to East Street, where passengers and parcels could be booked as usual. Just before this the Red Rover was very much in evidence through racing with the Waterwitch, a little frolic which resulted in the Rover's coachman, Charles Holmes, Christopher's son—Tim Carter was driving the other end—having to answer an information laid by Mr. Slight, Clerk to the Commissioners. Both coaches were sailing along the New Road, and when near the theatre the Red Rover passed the Waterwitch at a gallop. Foot people fled in all directions, and Mr. Slight entertained serious apprehensions for their safety. The explanation was that there was a noise outside the theatre which frightened the horses, and caused Holmes to whip his horses to keep them on the proper side of the road; but as Holmes had previously pleaded guilty, the Bench inflicted the full penalty of £5 and costs. One of the local journals understood that the galloping was due to a guinea bet having been made as to which coach would arrive first, and asked the pertinent question why an information was not also laid against the coachman of the Waterwitch.

At the beginning of January, 1832, Goodman put on the "Four-o'clock Times" to London—it left at half-past four—and, before it had been running very long, it had a narrow escape from turning over, owing to the pole breaking; but, as this mishap occurred before the horses had got into their stride—that is to say, by Wright's Library in North Street—the coachman managed to pull up the horses and saved the capsize. The Times was one of the fast coaches, and the irrepressible

Red Rover maintained its claim to be ranked in the same category by reaching London in four hours and ten minutes on Sunday, the 8th June 1832. As a refuge from all this expeditious travelling, the Earl Grey, another new coach, was started, to travel at a comparatively slow speed by way of Ditchling and Lindfield. Many times in these pages has it been stated that new coaches have been put on ; but the majority of them must have been merely butterfly concerns to meet the exigencies of the summer traffic.

“Dashwood,” from whom I have quoted above, begins his article in the *Sporting Magazine* by congratulating the world at large on the few coach accidents which took place ; but, after a lengthened period of searching into coaching records, I fear that “Dashwood’s” compliments were a little premature ; the wish was probably father to the thought. On every road in England mishaps, more or less serious, were chronicled with monotonous frequency. Many of them were doubtless accidents against which no human foresight could have guarded ; but racing, either against opposition vehicles or against time ; carelessness, insufficient examination of coaches, poor harness, and weak horses were, in their turn, productive of many accidents ; and they arose from all sorts of causes.

For example, Wilkins, the driver of the Coronet, got down at Horley to see to the harness of the leaders ; one of the wheel-horses took it into his head to misbehave, and startled the team, which overcame Wilkins, who was thrown to the ground, the wheels of the coach passing over his leg. By something little short of a miracle the bone was not broken, and the coachman was able to drive on. It would appear as though this were another case of no guard, otherwise he would have been directed to get down and make the necessary examination or alteration, while the coachman

remained on his box—a very much safer method of proceeding. The sad death of a gentleman named Schraeder, while travelling by the Comet, was entirely due to his own act. The coach had reached Patcham from Brighton, when the reins became “entangled;” but whether one of the horses got its tail over a rein, or in what manner the entanglement took place, is not stated. Mr. Schraeder, who had the box-seat, appears to have deemed the situation critical, as, in spite of the remonstrance of the coachman, he attempted to get down, before the coach had stopped, to adjust the reins. In so doing he fell beneath the coach, and the wheels passing over him, caused injuries which resulted in death. Mr. Schraeder was on his way to Brighton to join his family, who were living on the Marine Parade. Next it was the turn of the Red Rover to be within an ace of having a bad accident, as on turning the corner at the end of Church Street the leaders came in contact with a carriage. They then behaved as leaders often do in such circumstances—they “began to plunge and kick violently.” The coachman, we are told, “losing command of them, the consequences would probably have been serious had not a person caught the leaders’ reins and succeeded in quieting them.” The account continues by informing readers that “the pole was snapped asunder, and this was *happily* the only damage done.” A new pole was provided, and the Red Rover proceeded on her way after a twenty minutes’ delay.

The mails, we are informed, came to grief but rarely; but, just as “Fortune knocks once at every man’s door,” so, apparently, does ill-luck. At any rate, it so happened to the Brighton mail, as on the 30th October 1832, while on her way from London to Brighton, she was upset just as she entered Reigate while turning a corner. The coachman, whose name is not given,

died on the spot, his skull being fractured against a gate. Outside the coach were three passengers and the guard, while there were also some inside passengers. The latter escaped unhurt, but the former were all more or less injured, one of them having three of his ribs fractured. All the horses were thrown down, and the harness was completely broken; but, Reigate being a coaching centre, this portion of the damage was repaired, and, after the dead coachman and the injured passengers had been brought into the town, a man was found to drive the mail—for the vehicle itself was not much injured—on to Brighton. The coachman unhappily left a wife and four children. Not a very long time before this a somewhat singular incident occurred to the Brighton mail just as she was about to start for London. “One of the hind horses,” says a local journal—so by the year 1831 the Brighton mail had four horses instead of the two which had sufficed in earlier years—got his leg entangled in the wheel “in so singular a manner that it was nearly half an hour before it could be extricated, the poor animal all the time groaning most piteously.” A year or two before this, it was calculated that the mail-coaches of England ran over twelve thousand miles—half the circumference of the globe—in a single night. A local journal remarked that a newspaper published in the morning in London was read at a place a hundred and twenty miles distant in the evening; and that a traveller going at night from London, slept on the second night four hundred miles off. As a tribute to modern enterprise, however, I may mention that I have bought the *Yorkshire Herald* for the day at York Station at about half-past two in the morning.

If, however, the leaning of coaches, mail and otherwise, was towards fast travelling, the Government of 1827 appear to have been content with a very

moderate rate of speed for their cross-country posts, as we find the Post-Office authorities advertising for tenders from those willing to convey the mails in light carts between Brighton and Chichester, the pace to be seven miles an hour, including stoppages. The contractor was to pay the Shoreham Bridge tolls and the assessed taxes ; and it was pointed out that to convey a passenger rendered the mailman liable to a month's imprisonment.

In one of the April issues of the *Observer* for 1832, it was stated that the Post-Office authorities had it in contemplation to substitute light two-wheeled vehicles for the mail-coaches. The improvement in road-making, and the advance of stage-coaching in all its branches, including the rate of speed, had tended to bring about the result that the mails were no longer the fastest coaches on the road. The contractors, therefore, both complained and explained that the preference for mails on the part of travellers, upon which they calculated, no longer existed, and that they could not horse the four-horse mails with any profit to themselves unless the Post-Office were a little more liberal in their allowance. In France the custom had for some time been to convey the mails in light pair-horse vehicles ; and it was reported that the English Government intended, when the then existing contracts ran out, to try a fresh experiment all the kingdom over, especially as they were led to believe that the pace might be increased by two miles per hour, while much expense might be saved. Whether the Post-Office ever really contemplated the change or not, I cannot say ; but it is certain that, on the main roads, no alteration was made in the arrangements which then obtained, and the mails continued to be run on the lines which had made them famous throughout the world.

I am sorry to say that more space will have to be

devoted to accidents presently, so, by way of relief, let me turn for a moment from the tragic side of stage-coaching to the somewhat comic element of steam-carriages.

In the summer of 1831, Mr. Hancock proposed to build a new and improved vehicle by subscription of forty shares of £20 each; it was to ply between London and Brighton. I can find nothing more of importance in connection with this new invention till November in the following year, when, as the steam-carriage "The Infant," as it was called, was an accomplished fact, the presumption is that Mr. Hancock's £20 shares were taken up. About the 1st of November 1832, it went from London to Brighton; but the fuel ran short on the way, and a long time was consumed in travelling "from the river to the ocean." At Brighton, "The Infant" took in a supply of water, and then steamed back to London at a pace which is said to have been between six and eight miles an hour.

Our horses of to-day should be pretty well accustomed to steam, yet traction-engines are occasionally as lions in our path, and one is not surprised to learn that, in the course of its journey, Mr. Hancock's steam-carriage was at least on one occasion a source of terror to the Sussex horses. "The noise of the engine," we learn, "so alarmed a gig-horse who met this machine, that a gentleman driving him had much difficulty in reaching an inn on the road." Had the steam-carriage been *behind* this recalcitrant gig-horse, the inn would probably have been reached in double quick time. The house being gained, however, the driver of the gig left his horse there, and posted to London, from which we may infer that the gig-owner was not much accustomed to horses. Some Brightonian, who apparently took an interest in steam-carriages, wrote a letter to the *Brighton Gazette* of which the following is a copy:—

“Having received an intimation that Mr. Walter Hancock’s steam-carriage, the ‘Infant,’ was on the way from London to this place on an experimental trip, I went to meet it eight miles on the road on Friday morning, and came with it from thence into Brighton. We travelled at the rate of between five and six miles per hour up the steep hill at Pyecombe, and descended at the rapid pace of full thirteen miles per hour, proceeding afterwards into the town steadily at about ten miles an hour. Mr. Hancock made a tour round the North Steine enclosure, up to the New Palace gates, and returned to the tank near the new church, where he waited a short time to take in coke and water, and proceeded immediately on his return towards London. This unexpected visit excited a lively interest on the road, and at the north end of the town it caused an instantaneous assemblage of the entire neighbourhood. I understand from some of the gentlemen who accompanied Mr. Hancock from London that the only inconvenience experienced on the road arose from the want of proper relay stations for coke or water, which would be readily obviated under an organised establishment. They travelled from nine to eleven miles per hour on the level parts of the road, from five to seven up the hills, and from twelve to fourteen going down. The coke for the first part of the journey was procured from London; that for the latter part from Brighton. A fact worth noticing was elicited from this circumstance, namely, that it was much more difficult to keep up the fire with the Brighton coke; and a much greater quantity of it was consumed than of the London coke in travelling equal distances,—a circumstance I have found, on inquiry, to be satisfactorily accounted for by the use of *clay* retorts at the Illove gasworks, which enable the directors to obtain 12,000 feet of gas from a chaldron

of coals, while the *iron* retorts used in London limit the operation to 10,000. Thus the London coke is obviously less exhausted of its carbon. This experiment may, I conceive, be considered as a decisive proof of the practicability of travelling by steam on common roads. Every one knows there are several long and steep acclivities between London and Brighton, all of which were gallantly ascended, and the roads were generally wet and heavy.—C. A. BUSBY.”

There is a P.S. to the effect that Mr. Hancock had almost completed a steam-carriage which he expected to run from London to Brighton in three hours and a half.

In the summer of 1833 it was announced that several noblemen and gentlemen, members of Parliament, were expected to arrive at the Marine Hotel on a certain evening by the steam-carriage. This announcement was quite sufficient to bring together nearly as many idlers as Brighton happened to contain. The company, indeed, came—fourteen of them, including Sir Charles Dance and Sir Henry Watson—but it was on the time-honoured coach, and not in the new-fangled steam conveyance. They started in the steam-carriage, and travelled safely as far as Hand Cross, where, in endeavouring to avoid one of the Brighton coaches while descending a hill, one of the piston-rods snapped and prevented farther progress. The party were forced to complete their journey by coach. Amongst the party were the stage-coach proprietors Messrs. Chaplin and Sherman, who probably watched the working of Mr. Hancock’s new conveyance with more than passing interest, uncertain, no doubt, whether, in the immediate future, steam would not become a very formidable opponent to the coaching business, which the two proprietors abovenamed carried out on so vast a scale. The experience of the day, however, must have caused

them to take heart, for although some of the critics foretold that in a very short time the steam-carriage would do the distance in less than five hours, the machine once more broke down a week or two later, when, after running between Stratford and London, it paid a second visit to Brighton. The mishap, however, seems to have occurred in Brighton, while the concern was, like Lord Dundreary's bird, "flocking by itself" through the streets of Brighton.

The "Infant" seems to have been anything but a noiseless machine, for it signalled its departure from Brighton by such snorting and puffing that it frightened a gentleman's horse, which broke away from the lad who was holding it, and dashed over a barrow containing some dozens of ginger-beer, "which were mostly broken." There was, indeed, as the local journals observed, "a sort of fatality" over these steam-carriages in their journeys to Brighton, as not one had succeeded in getting there and back without an accident of some kind.

Mr. Hancock, however, was not easily cast down; and, in spite of broken piston-rods, a failure of fuel, and frightened horses, he announced that he would soon run a steam-carriage between Brighton and Worthing. Meantime another steam vehicle, called the Autopsy, steamed down to Brighton early in October 1833. It appears to have been owned by some rival of Hancock's, and the proprietor of the opposition, taking advantage of the curiosity of the multitude, turned a few honest pence by carrying people round the town at a shilling a head.

One person there was who watched those steam-coaches with a keen, and a not altogether disinterested, eye—the hated Byers, the informer. In them he fancied he saw a source of probable gain, and hesitated not to avow his intention of laying information against

the proprietors of these machines for plying for hire without having the Stamp Office plate attached to their vehicles. He stated that he would proceed under the Hackney Carriage Act, but I cannot discover that he carried his threat into execution.

The summer of 1833 witnessed the usual amount of opposition on the road; several new coaches were, as in former years, put on for the busy season. One by one, however, the "butterflies" were taken off as the winter approached, and the road resumed its wonted comparative quiet, as exemplified by about sixteen or seventeen coaches. During the summer, however, the Brighton magistrates attempted to read a wholesome lesson to those men who set pace above everything, by inflicting the penalty of £5 on James Bristow, coachman and part proprietor of the New Red Rover (an opposition coach to the Red Rover), for furious driving.

Here I must have recourse to the "Driving" volume of the Badminton Library to enable me to fill in some of the gaps in the local journals. Goodman's Times I have already mentioned; and the Duke of Beaufort relates that during this year (1833) his father, then Marquis of Worcester, took a house in Brighton, but having to attend to his parliamentary duties, was obliged to travel often between Brighton and London. Being a very fine coachman, and well known on several roads, he was in the habit of driving the public coach on whatever road he might happen to travel, and he not unnaturally expected to drive between London and Brighton. This, however, old Goodman, a fine coachman, but described by the Duke of Beaufort as "a surly, cross-grained fellow," would not allow him to do on the Times. The Marquis of Worcester was very angry at this, and at once entered into negotiations with Alexander, a coach contractor and livery stable-keeper in the Borough, to start his opposition coaches.

Preliminaries were soon arranged, and the outcome was the establishment of the Wonder, a yellow coach which left Brighton at seven A.M., the same hour as the Early Times; and the Quicksilver, which opposed Goodman's "Four-o'clock Times." Both travelled between Brighton and the Elephant and Castle in four hours and three-quarters; Capps, either the proprietor of the booking-office or some relation of his, drove the Wonder, while Bob Pointer,¹ who had formerly been on the Oxford road, was on the Quicksilver. The latter coach appears to have made its first journey on the 10th July 1833, when, as the local papers tell us, "an unusually large crowd assembled in Castle Square and North Street, attracted by the departure of the Quicksilver coach, driven by the Marquis of Worcester. Most of the officers of the 1st Dragoon Guards, and many other fashionables, were among the assemblage." A fortnight later there was unhappily far less cause for congratulation.

¹ In Mr. Ward's book appears the following lecture delivered by Bob Pointer to a young Oxonian who chanced to be his box-seat passenger: "Soldiers and sailors may soon learn to fight; lawyers and parsons go to college, where they are crammed with all sorts of nonsense that all the nobs have read and wrote since Adam—of course very good if they like it; but to be a *coachman*, sir, you must go into the stable almost before you can run alone, and learn the nature of horses, and the difference between corn and chaff. Well can I remember the first time I went out with four horses. I never slept a wink all night. I got a little flurried coming out of the yard, and looking round on the envious chaps who were watching me—it was as bad as getting married—at least I should think so, never having been in that predicament myself. I have escaped that dilemma, for when a man is going backwards and forwards between two points, what is the use of a wife; a coachman could never be much more than half married. Now if the law—in the case of coachmen—allowed two wives, that would be quite another story, because he could then have the tea-things set out at both ends of the journey. Driving, sir, is very like life; it's all so smooth when

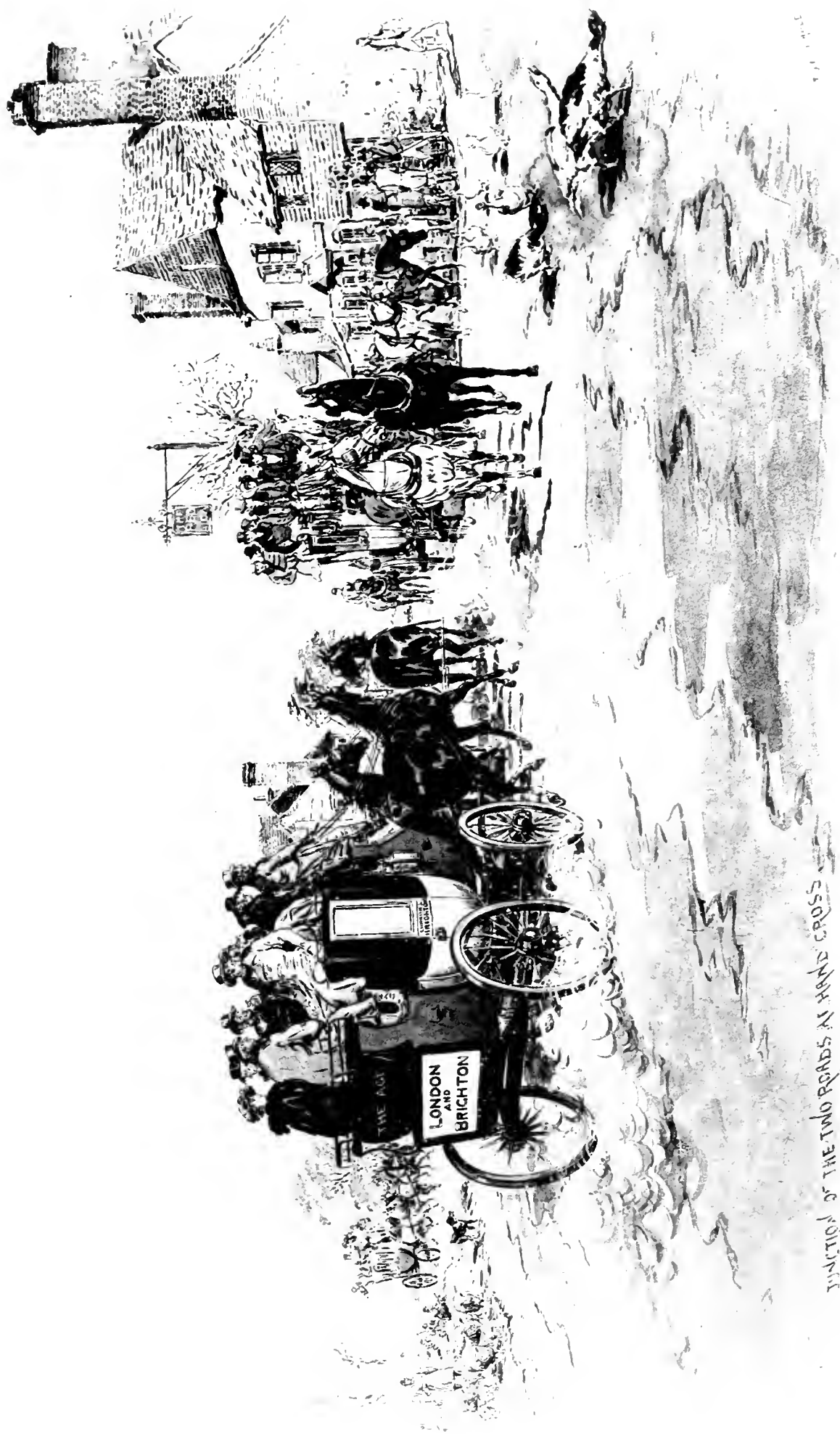
“All went swimmingly,” says the Badminton Library, “till one evening, going out of Brighton, a young coachman, son of one of the large coach proprietors whose office was in Castle Square,¹ was driving the four thoroughbred chestnuts, as good and quick a ‘Town-end team’ as could be found, when, for some never-to-be-explained reason, they broke away from him, and he turned the coach over just opposite the New Steine Hotel. Several passengers were badly shaken, and two unfortunate ones were thrown on the spikes that surmount the railings of the New Steine. Happily in time they all recovered, but it cost some money to cure them.”

In the *Brighton Gazette* of the 25th July 1833, there is a further account of the accident :—

“The melancholy coach accident which occurred here last Thursday has seldom been equalled as regards the number of sufferers, although it is now hoped that no fatal consequences will ensue. Almost the whole of the passengers, of whom there were no fewer than thirteen, the inside being full, were severely

you start with the best team, so well-behaved and handsome ; but get on a bit, and you will find you have some hills to go up and down, with all sorts of horses, as they used to give us over the middle ground. Another thing, sir, never let your horses know you are driving them, or, like women, they may get restive. Don't pull and haul, and stick your elbows a-kimbo ; keep your hands as though you were playing the piano ; let every horse be at work, and don't get flurried ; handle their mouths lightly ; do all this, and you might even drive four young ladies without ever ruffling their feathers or their tempers.” The Duke of Beaufort says that Pointer had one great failing. He could be depended upon to start at any hour perfectly sober ; but it was necessary to have the stables at which the coach changed horses away from a public-house, or he would certainly have become intoxicated before he reached his journey's end.

¹ Young John Snow, a booking-clerk in the office, was driving.



JUNCTION OF THE TWO ROADS AT HAND CROSS

hurt, some of them very dangerously, and in particular Mr. Sugon, who is well known here as an annual visitor, was so much injured that instant death was expected to ensue. His right arm was dreadfully fractured, several ribs were broken, and both jaws ; yet, to the astonishment of his medical attendants, Messrs. Taylor and Lawrence, as well as of all around him, he is not only still alive, but, thanks to an excellent constitution, hopes are even entertained of his recovery. Among the other passengers were Mr. Pearson, the Common Councilman ; Captain Hunter, Mr. Beale, a butcher at Peckham, whose wife and child were inside, as well as many others, were all more or less hurt. Mr. John Snow, who drove the coach, sustained considerable injury, and now lies very ill. The regular driver, Mr. Halyar,¹ who was also on the coach, escaped with some slight bruises. As usual on such occasions, all sorts of stories are in circulation, some of which are certainly groundless. It has been said, for instance, that Mr. Snow was intoxicated ; but this we can state to be untrue. All we know with certainty is that Mr. Snow had undertaken, on the morning of Thursday last, to drive one of the new coaches, the Quicksilver, which leaves Brighton for London at five o'clock. The horses became unmanageable soon after starting. When they reached the sharp projecting corner in Marlborough Place, beyond the King and Queen, a cart was standing near the lamp-post at that spot, and, in making a sweep to avoid it, the coach was overturned : unfortunately the injury which such an accident must, under any circumstances, have occasioned, was increased by the passengers being thrown against the iron rails of the North Steine, several of which were absolutely

¹ Presumably he drove the other side of the road to Bob Pointer, mentioned above.

broken. From this spot the coach was dragged, after being upset, by the unmanageable horses a considerable distance before they could be stopped. The passengers were conveyed to the King and Queen, the Gloucester Hotel, &c., where surgical assistance was immediately obtained, and every assistance which care and skill could bestow was afforded. It has long been easy to foresee that, amongst so much competition and fast driving, some serious calamity would occur, and we have ourselves, by the expression of our apprehensions on this point, more than once sought to avert it; but the evil having arrived, we shall await the elucidation, which will no doubt be made, of the truth, and in the meantime only express our hope that the melancholy occurrence has put an end to the dangerous mania for 'fast driving' which some coach proprietors and drivers have recently been seeking to make fashionable. They may gratify by such means a few heedless persons; but must, at the same time, in so doing, cause dissatisfaction to others, while they incur a frightful risk of inflicting suffering on their passengers, to say nothing of the certain loss which must follow to themselves."

The strictures of the above writer on fast driving may have been deserved in a general way; but it must be remembered it was not every fast coach that came to grief at short intervals. The still living Mr. C. S. Ward, who has taught generations of amateur coachmen to drive, tells us in his book that, when only seventeen years old, he drove the Norwich and Ipswich mail between London and Colchester for nearly five years without an accident; and when he was promoted to the Quicksilver, a namesake of the ill-fated coach on the Brighton road, the like good fortune attended him, on the fastest coach at that time (about 1835 to 1842) out of London, for seven years. The Quicksilver, it

need scarcely be said, was the Devonport coach ; while we may quote Mr. Ward once more as showing what fast driving there was on other roads.

A few years later this famous coachman was on the Exeter Telegraph, which subsequently became, owing to the railway opposition, a fast coach from Devonport to London, joining the railway at Bridgewater ; and later on, the coach went from Exeter to Plymouth only. "We did the fifty miles," says Mr. Ward, "several times in three hours and twenty-eight minutes (that is, at the average rate of a mile in four minutes nine seconds, including stoppages), and for months together we never exceeded four hours."

With reference to the Brighton Quicksilver accident, however, it is perhaps incorrect to say that intentional fast driving was in any sense the cause of the capsize. No coachman would start his horses at their best pace ; the horses broke away with Snow, who was going fast in spite of himself by the time the Steine was reached. At the close of the account of the Quicksilver accident there is a paragraph stating that the Blue Office Van, a vehicle which certainly did not run any risk by galloping, was capsized while going down a hill near St. John's Common, on which occasion the coachman and guard sustained but little injury, though the van was a great deal damaged.

At this time (1833) there was a sort of controversy on bearing-reins, a piece of harness the use of which has been disputed down to the present day. "Nimrod" was unquestionably at his best when writing upon hunting subjects, but he had a tolerably wide experience of the road ; and he boldly averred that the man was then unborn who could, without bearing-reins, drive the horses to be found in some coaches. "In the first place," he wrote, "there are many horses—sometimes whole teams—that will not face anything but

the cheek ; and where is the arm that could bear the weight of four horses leaning upon it for an hour or more together, perhaps at full gallop ?” “Nimrod,” in short, was an advocate for the bearing-rein, a contrivance which, like many other things, is open to both use and abuse ; and the writer in one of the Sussex papers would appear to have been of the same opinion, for he wrote, “Persons acquainted with the art of driving attribute the late stage-coach accidents to the novel practice of discontinuing the use of bearing-reins. We believe there are at this time upwards of fifty coaches running between Brighton and London daily.” Here, however, I must for the present leave the knotty point of bearing-reins, which the reader will find fully discussed in Nimrod’s Essays, reprinted from the *Sporting Magazine* in Captain Malet’s “Annals of the Road.”

The proprietors of the Quicksilver not unnaturally came to the conclusion that the above-related accident would render the coach unpopular with the public, so they promptly repainted her brown, and, as the Driving volume of the Badminton Library informs us, she again took her place on the road re-named the Criterion.

Everything appears to have gone well with the Criterion, until one day in March in the following year (1834), when the coachman, Bob Pointer afore-said, appeared before the local bench of magistrates to answer a charge of having contravened the Town Act. The carriage belonging to a Mrs. Hoare was standing on the Old Steine, when the Criterion, driven by Pointer, collided with it, causing some damage. Harum-scarum coachmen of all ages are very much alike, and Pointer drove on without stopping to see what injury he had caused, an unchivalrous line of conduct, which, however, stood him in good stead, for, as he could not be identified, the summons was eventually dismissed.

Misfortunes, it is truly said, never come singly ; and three months later a terrible and fatal accident overtook the Criterion (late Quicksilver) coach, by which Sir William Cosway lost his life, and a Mr. Todhunter sustained a fracture of the thigh. The accounts in the papers are very lengthy, but the main features may be shortly summarised.

Driven by John Howchin, the Criterion left London with several passengers, and all went well till coming down the declivity on the Surrey side of London Bridge, where, a dray being in the way, and the driver making no effort to clear the road, the coachman of the Criterion had to pass the dray on the wrong, that is, on the near side. There being insufficient room, the dray struck the off fore-wheel of the Criterion, and the collision was of such violence as nearly to throw one of the outside passengers off his seat. This contretemps, in the opinion of the witnesses who gave evidence at the inquest held on Sir William Cosway, caused the pole to crack, though no one seems to have been aware of the fact at the time. Some little distance farther on, a horse ridden by a gentleman shied at a barrow which was covered with a white cloth, and ran in front of the leaders of the Criterion. Howchin, who seems to have been deservedly described as a skilful and careful coachman, was equal to the occasion, and at very short notice stopped his horses at once, a feat which was supposed to have caused the complete fracture of the damaged pole at the futchells—"near the splinter bar," as one of the witnesses described it.

This sudden stoppage, though it seems to have virtually saved the gentleman on the shying horse, cost Sir William Cosway his life, as, soon after starting again, the broken portion of the pole dropped down, and struck the hind-legs of the wheel-horses, who thereupon became unmanageable. A porter in the

employ of Mr. Alexander, the nominal proprietor of the Criterion, happened to be on the coach, and Howchin, seeing what had happened, called to him to try and skid the wheel. This the man made every attempt to do by climbing down the back of the coach and making his way to the step; but he was not able to get the wheel into the slipper. The horses were, it is said, further startled by a well-meaning pedestrian catching hold of the reins. A coach with a broken pole, however, is obviously a risky conveyance, and so thought Sir William Cosway, who, on seeing the turn matters had taken, attempted to clamber on his hands and knees from the box-seat, which he was occupying, to the roof, presumably with the intention of dropping off the coach at the back; and a Mr. Stokes, a fellow-passenger who gave evidence, prepared to follow this example. Before this intention could be carried into effect by either passenger, the Criterion turned over. The inside passengers, as was the case when the Quicksilver capsized, escaped injury; but, as already stated, Mr. Todhunter broke his thigh, and Sir William Cosway fractured his skull. The latter was picked up and carried into the house of Mr. Lever, a surgeon of Bridge House Place; and, in Mr. Lever's absence, a Mr. Stringer attended, and remained with Sir William till he expired, an hour and a half later.

After hearing a good deal of expert evidence, the jury found that the coach was overturned in consequence of the pole having been broken, and gave it as their opinion that no blame attached to the coachman, who, they thought, acted with the greatest propriety in the difficult circumstances in which he was placed.

Mention has already been made of the opposition which at intervals set in on the Brighton road, and one of the incidents was that the coach-masters were willing to make bargains for fares. This practice occa-

sionally led to disputes, and shortly after Sir William Cosway's lamentable death a Mr. Chamier brought an action against Thomas Wilkins, the coachman of the Echo, one of the recognised fast coaches, for "demanding a larger sum of money for fare and luggage than he had a right to do." According to Mr. Chamier's account, he was induced to travel by the Echo by reason of an advertisement; and he stated that the bookkeeper at Hatchett's Hotel engaged that he should travel down to Brighton as an inside passenger for the sum of fourteen shillings. On the coach arriving at Castle Square, Brighton, Wilkins, the coachman, demanded seven shillings more, saying that the inside fare was a guinea. In vain did Mr. Chamier protest that he made his bargain in London, as the coachman and the Brighton bookkeeper said that they had nothing to do with him; and on the part of the coachman it was urged that he had no power to carry passengers at lower fares, he being responsible to his proprietors for the amount on the way-bill, and on this particular way-bill Mr. Chamier was put down as a twenty-one shillings passenger. The seven shillings were paid, and the coachman was summoned.

The defence was that Mr. Chamier contracted with an unauthorised person, and that he was mistaken about the advertisement, the appearance of which, he alleged, induced him to book himself. The advertisement stated that passengers would be carried inside from Brighton to London for fourteen shillings, but nothing was said about the same rate being charged on the down-journey; though it was admitted that, after the coach had left the West End, it was not unusual to make special terms with people, especially poor people, who, anxious to get to Brighton, picked up the coach on the Surrey side of the water. Eventually the magistrates, considering the case proved, fined Wilkins

twenty-five shillings and costs, whereupon Mr. Chamer, who had previously stated that he brought the case into court "to see if such knavery is to flourish," professed himself satisfied, and withdrew another charge against Wilkins for an overcharge on the luggage, for the carriage of which he was charged twenty-five shillings, after the bookkeeper had engaged that it should go free.

Coach proprietors, it would seem, were, in some respects, slow in learning lessons which considerations of safety would suggest. Many mishaps occurred, some of which have been recounted here, through having insufficient attendance for the horses on the arrival of the different coaches; and in the July of 1834 there was another instance of the folly of leaving horses unattended, as, after the arrival of the Union coach from London, the leaders, anxious no doubt to get to their stables, suddenly turned round, knocked down a man who was standing near, and trampled upon him. The victim chanced to be a post-boy from Sutton, and so not unaccustomed to the ways of horses. On finding himself, therefore, in the above dangerous predicament, he had the presence of mind to roll away from the wheels of the Union, which would otherwise have passed over him. As it was, he sustained injuries to his head, but was not otherwise seriously hurt.

CHAPTER XI.

FROM 1835 TO 1839.

IN the previous chapter I have mentioned the famous Age, started by the late Mr. Stevenson after he gave up the Coronet. “Well-born coachmen prevail on this road,” wrote “Nimrod” in his *Quarterly Review* article. “A gentleman connected with the first families in Wales, and whose father long represented his native county in Parliament, horsed and drove one side of the ground with Mr. Stevenson.” This gentleman was Mr. Sackville Frederick Gwynne, who, as will hereafter be seen, experienced his full share of ups and downs on life’s road.

We are left rather in the dark as to the arrangements for carrying on the Age after Mr. Stevenson’s death, though practically there can be no doubt that Mr. Gwynne, Mr. Capps, of the Brighton booking-office, and the people who horsed it at various stages, kept the coach going, with Mr. Capps as the man of money. On Christmas Day, 1834, however, the following announcement was published in the *Brighton Gazette*:—

AGE COACH.

The Public are respectfully informed that, in consequence of one of the late Proprietors of the Age having suddenly withdrawn his stock from the concern, the Coach has commenced running from Goodman’s Office, No. 10 Castle Square, instead of what is called the Age Office. No alteration will take place at the London end, the Coach continuing to book at the same Offices it has hitherto done, and will leave the Bull and Mouth, Regent Circus, as usual, at twelve o’clock precisely.

JOHN JAMES WILLAN & Co.,
Proprietors.

Mr. J. J. Willan was a Hampshire man, who formerly lived at Preston Candover, and was a prominent member of the old Hambledon Cricket Club. He subsequently either let or sold his residence to Mr. John Truman Villebois, who was one of the ruling body of the Hampshire Hounds from 1802 to 1804, and sole master from that date to the time of his death in 1837.

An oft-told story is that Mr. Willan succeeded to the Age on the death of Mr. Stevenson, and the above advertisement would appear to be some confirmation of the commonly accepted version. But there were two Kings of Brentford, as on the same day (Christmas Day, 1834) the following advertisement appeared :—

AGE OFFICE, NO. 5 CASTLE SQUARE, BRIGHTON.

NOTICE.—The Public is most respectfully informed that the Age Coach will continue running from the above Office as usual, daily at twelve o'clock, the late Proprietor, Sackville Frederick Gwynne, Esq., having assigned the same to Thomas Ward Capps ; and having conducted the whole of the Age business ever since its commencement under the late Henry Stevenson, Esq., he throws himself on a generous Public for that patronage and support with which the Age Coach has for the last nine years been favoured.

N.B.—There being another Age now running, J. W. Capps begs to caution the Public that it has no connection with the Age from the Age Office, 5 Castle Square.

It will be observed that in the above advertisement Mr. Capps refers to the patronage extended to the Age “for the last nine years.” This would mean that the Age was running in 1826 : yet the name of this coach is missing from Cary’s list of that year (see *ante*, p. 147). The Coronet, Mr. Stevenson’s first coach, was then in existence, however, and possibly Mr. Capps may have regarded the Coronet, and its successor the Age, as one concern, just as the Quicksilver and the Criterion were practically one and the same coach,—a more likely

explanation. However, the two above-quoted advertisements by no means settled the question, as on New Year's Day, 1835, Mr. Capps sought, in the columns of the local papers, to uphold his claim to the possession of the original Age; and he published these particulars:—

A CAUTION.

A Coach having commenced running from Mr. Goodman's Office, named the Age, in opposition to the one from the Age Office, and an advertisement having appeared leading the public to suppose that the Age Coach had been removed from the Age Office to that of Mr. Goodman, the present proprietor feels called upon to publish the following letter, which he has received from the late proprietor, Sackville Frederick Gwynne, Esq.

LONDON, *December 23, 1834.*

DEAR SIR,—I have been informed that an advertisement has appeared in the Brighton papers stating that the Age Coach had been removed from the Age Office to Mr. Goodman's, which may be detrimental to your Coach. I beg to say I have in no way assigned my interest to Messrs. Goodman & Willan, or anybody else, excepting yourself, and I consider the Coach going from Mr. Goodman's Office decidedly in opposition. You may make any use of this you think proper, and hoping that you may meet with the same liberal support that I did,—I remain, yours very truly,

S. F. GWYNNE.

To Mr. Capps, Age Office, Brighton.

Then follows a repetition of the advertisement of the 25th December 1834, put forth by Mr. Capps, who subjoins this notice:—

In consequence of an intrigue with the opposition Coach, the Proprietors are compelled (for the present) to alter their London Offices. The Age Coach now leaves as follows: The Gloucester Warehouse, corner of Park Street; the Feathers Office, 336 Oxford Street; and Mosse's Green Man and Still, Oxford Street, at half-past eleven o'clock; the Spread Eagle Office, Regent's Circus; British Coffee-House, Cockspur Street; Hungerford Office, 16 Strand, and 71 Gracechurch Street, at 12 o'clock precisely.

T. W. CAPPS & CO., *Proprietors.*

The opposition, “J. J. Willan & Co.,” lost no time in replying to Mr. Capps’s statement, and, repeating the notice of the previous Christmas Day, added this explanation:—

Having inserted the first notice above, stating that I had removed the Age Coach, which I have been horsing and managing from London to Horley (28 miles) since the 3rd of last August, from Mr. Capps’s office to Mr. Goodman’s, my attention has been called to a contradiction from Mr. Capps, who states he has conducted the whole of the Age business since its commencement, and further adds a letter from Mr. Gwynne, stating that he has made over his interest in the Age entirely to Mr. Capps. Now, with respect to Mr. Capps having had the sole management of the Age since its commencement, the statement is a direct falsehood, he having been solely employed as a bookkeeper by the proprietors, and paid five guineas a month for his services. He has, however, I admit, had the direction and management of the Brighton end during the last three months, owing to Mr. Gwynne’s stock having been seized by the Sheriff under an execution issued by Mr. David Lloyd Harries, solicitor, Llandovery, Carmarthenshire, and under which they were sold by Mr. Alexander on Tuesday, the 6th inst. (January).

Mr. Harries residing at a distance, assigned over the stock he had taken to Mr. Capps, who conducted for him his business from Brighton to Horley. On Saturday, December 13, I received the following letter from Mr. Capps, giving me notice Mr. Harries intended taking his stock off the Age that day week, and whether a week’s notice is a handsome and sufficient one, I will leave all coachmasters and the public to decide.

AGE OFFICE, BRIGHTON, *December 19, 1834.*

SIR,—Mr. Harries has come to the determination to take his stock off the Age this day week (Saturday). An arrangement will be made to continue working the same without any delay, but when it is definitely settled I will write to you again immediately. Probably you can give me some information on the subject.—I am, sir, your obedient servant,

T. W. CAPPS.

J. J. Willan, Esq.

This shows how much interest Mr. Gwynne possessed in the coach, he not having had a horse at work on it during a period of three months. Upon the strength of this notice, not wishing to be left in the lurch, or obliged to draw the coach the whole way myself,

I applied to Mr. Goodman and his partners to take the ground from Horley to Brighton, which they immediately acceded to, viz., on Sunday the 14th. On Monday the 15th, Mr. Capps wrote to me (and both his letters are lying for any person's inspection at No. 10 Castle Square), to say that he himself intended horsing the coach to Horley (and Mr. Alexander *intended lending him horses* for the present to take it to Hand Cross). I sent him an answer stating that as I was drawing the coach twenty-eight miles, I considered I had a perfect right to choose my own partners; that I had already got the ground covered, and that I declined working with him. I stated at the same time that neither myself nor Mr. Goodman had any wish to remove the coach from his office, but would pay him as usual five guineas a month for booking, and would continue to do so, and that nothing but misconduct on his part would ever cause its removal. My letter he has, and may publish it if it will contradict what I assert. This he declined, and has joined Mr. Alexander, and they have altered the colour and name of the Surprise coach, which formerly started at ten and various other hours, to our time at twelve o'clock, and they now call it the Age.

Under these circumstances I had no alternative but to remove my coach to the Red Office, 10 Castle Square, and I will now leave the subject for ever, allowing the public to decide to whom the charge of putting on an opposition coach applies.

The best proof that this is the original Age is, that it books at the original offices in London, being the Globe, Baker Street and New Road; the Bull and Mouth, corner of Portman and Oxford Streets, and starts from the same office in London as before.

J. J. WILLAN.

Then came a counterblast from Mr. Capps, who repeated his earlier Age advertisement, and then devoted himself to the task of pulverising his rival, in these words :—

In consequence of the unfounded assertion inserted in the *Brighton Herald* of the 17th inst., and signed "J. J. Willan," I, Thomas Ward Capps, the present proprietor of the Age coach, feel myself called upon to state the simple facts.

Mr. John James Willan states that he horsed twenty-eight miles of the Age coach up to the 27th December last, viz.: from London to Horley; and in consequence of a notice which he, Mr. Willan, received from me respecting the horses on the lower ground, from Horley to Brighton, that he was compelled to apply to Mr. Goodman and his partners to take the coach, and which they immediately

acceded to, not wishing (as he, Mr. Willan, says) to be left in the lurch, or be obliged to draw the coach the whole way himself. Now in reply to this I say, without fear of contradiction, that up to Saturday, the 27th December last (as Mr. Willan and Mr. Goodman and his partners started another Age coach in opposition to mine on Monday, the 29th of December), Mr. Willan had not so much as a single horse on it; but the twenty-eight miles Mr. John James Willan represents himself as proprietor of, belonged to Major Haddon, who, on Friday, the 26th, offered the horses for sale to a coach proprietor (which I am prepared to prove), but on or about the 27th Mr. Willan and his partners made an arrangement with Major Haddon for his stock, in order that they might leave me, as they supposed, unprepared to continue the coach.

Mr. Willan was in no way a proprietor on the 27th of December; he was a mere servant acting in the capacity of coachman, for which he received twelve shillings per week, the same being regularly paid by me in the ordinary way as I pay the other coachmen from my office.

As to my letter to Mr. Willan, of which he speaks, it was addressed to him as well from courtesy as from necessity, I not knowing Major Haddon's address at the time, and being desirous that Mr. Willan should communicate to Major Haddon the change then about to take place. I regret being compelled to expose Mr. Willan's real situation at the time a coalition took place between him and Messrs. Goodman & Co. against mine, the "Age" coach, on the 29th December, and but for the mean and cowardly attack made upon his master, the late proprietor, by Mr. Willan, who forgets that he himself was a short time ago the inmate of a prison, I should not have considered his weak and unfounded assertion worthy of notice.

To the above hard-hitting manifesto the worthy Capps appended his name, and gave his opponents to understand that he had another shot in his locker by adding, with perhaps more regard for the requirements of the Latin tongue than he always displayed when dealing with the King's English, *Plus, si necesse sit*. This document he followed up by inserting in a local paper for the 12th February 1835:—

AGE OFFICE, 5 CASTLE SQUARE, BRIGHTON.

CAUTION.—Having seen an advertisement in the *Brighton Guardian* purporting to give a statement of facts concerning the Age

Coach, and having answered that statement fully and satisfactorily (*vide* the *Brighton Gazette*, Jan. 29, 1835), showing the false position of Messrs. Willan & Co., satisfying the public that the Age Coach still continues running as usual from the Age Office, 5 Castle Square, Mr. Goodman having promised me his garbled statement should not appear again, I find in the *Guardian* of yesterday (*i.e.*, Feb. 11, 1835) he still continues to deceive the public, and Thomas Ward Capps, the proprietor of the original Age Coach (having succeeded S. F. Gwynne, Esq.), begs to caution the public against a conveyance bearing the same name, running from the Red Coach Office. Thos. Ward Capps writes to acquaint the public he has no connexion whatever with that Office, it being decidedly an opposition coach.

BRIGHTON, *Feb.* 12, 1835.

As the Age is possibly the most notable of the old coaches on the Brighton road, it has been thought worth while to reproduce all these notices in connection with it, especially as, so far as I know, they are not to be found elsewhere than in the columns of the newspapers from which they have been extracted, and as the dispute between the rival proprietors is not generally known, the common idea being that Mr. Willan succeeded without let or hindrance to the Age, and disposed of it as easily as he became possessed of it. Owing to the difficulty of ascertaining exactly what took place after Mr. Stevenson's death, one cannot quite clearly see what led up to the dispute between Mr. Willan and Capps. There, however, seems to be no doubt that the original vehicle was that driven by Mr. Willan; and, as we shall presently see, the latter gentleman seems to have desired a way out of all difficulties. He, of course, had Goodman behind him, or the Age would then and there have become a past Age; while, had it not been for Capps's money, it would unquestionably have stopped before, as after the withdrawal of Mr. Stevenson's stock it must have been a work of some difficulty to keep the coach on the road.

The close of the year 1835 brings the name of

Shillibeer into the history of the Brighton road. We of the present day associate the name with "black work;" but before he turned his attention to the construction of a combined hearse and mourning-coach, Mr. Shillibeer was connected with vehicles used for more joyous occasions than going to funerals.

In the autumn of 1835, for instance, he advertised his "distinguished conveyance to London by Reigate and Cuckfield in six hours." Taking quite a pardonable pride in his invention, Mr. Shillibeer described his diligence as "combining the comfort of a nobleman's chariot with the usual convenience of a stage carriage," and expressing a hope that he might enjoy a large portion of public patronage, assured those who might travel by his conveyance that it was novel, excellent, and had "an extraordinary interior." It left the Royal Clarence Hotel, Brighton, at half-past ten every day, and ran to 11 Charing Cross, London. Mr. Shillibeer, however, soon found himself involved in a "horse cause," the facts of which give us some insight into the value of a coach-horse at this time. Shillibeer bought of one Cussell, who seems to have been connected with the Tally-Ho, a brown gelding at the price of £10. This inexpensive slave had, according to the evidence of Cussell, been working eleven miles *per diem* between Ditchling and Lindfield: he was admittedly a roarer, but an "excellent goer," nevertheless, and, had he been sound, £50 would not have bought him. Three weeks after Shillibeer purchased him the horse died, and a post-mortem revealed the fact that he was, internally, "a mass of corruption," arising from a disease of long standing. Shillibeer declined to pay for him; but, as there was no warranty, the case went against him.

In July 1836 we find that the original diligence belonged to Boulton, Carpenter, & Co.; ran to London



in five hours and a quarter. Passengers in the coach paid sixteen shillings; those in the omnibus, twelve shillings; while eight shillings was the outside fare.

During the year 1835 the following coaches were running between London and Brighton :—

Depart from	Hour.	Coach.
Snow's Office, 18 Castle Sq.	6 a.m.	Dart.
" "	10 a.m.	Comet.
" "	11 a.m.	Magnet.
" "	3 p.m.	Sovereign.
Red Office, Castle Square.	7 a.m.	Times.
" "	9 a.m.	Royal Clarence.
" "	10 a.m.	Regent.
" "	12.0 noon.	Age (Willan's).
" "	5 p.m.	Times.
Blue Office, Castle Square.	8 a.m.	Item.
" "	9 a.m.	Royal William.
" "	10 a.m.	True Blue.
" "	11 a.m.	Royal George.
" "	10.30 p.m.	Royal Mail.
Hine's Office, East Street.	9 a.m.	Alert.
" "	11 a.m.	Union.
5 Castle Square.	10 a.m.	Emerald.
" "	12.0 noon.	Age (Capps's).
3 Castle Square.	10 a.m.	Telegraph.
" "	12.0 noon.	New Dart.
Clarence Hotel.	10.30 a.m.	The Diligence.

Of the above coaches the Item's London terminus was the Boar and Castle, Oxford Street, whence it left for Brighton at three o'clock, calling at Griffen's Green Man and Still; Hatchett's White Horse Cellar; Bull and Mouth, Regent Circus; British Office, Cockspur Street; Silver Cross, Charing Cross; Nos. 11 and 74 Charing Cross; the Half-Moon, Gracechurch Street; and reached the Elephant and Castle at four o'clock; but some of these offices were no doubt served by branch coaches. This coach made the double journey daily. Early in 1836 the times were so far changed that the Item left Brighton at six o'clock on the

mornings of Monday and Tuesday, and at eight o'clock on other days, travelling both up and down *viâ* Cuckfield, Worth, Reigate, Sutton, and Clapham.

How long the two Ages continued in opposition I am unable to say; but in the spring of 1836 Mr. Willan appears to have sold his Age to Sir St. Vincent Cotton, of Madingley Park, about three miles and a half distant from Cambridge, Mr. Willan joining Mr. William Cripps, and one or two others, in the proprietorship of the Magnet, which had previously been taken off the road for a short time. The new owners assured their patrons that no expense would be spared in making the Magnet equal to any conveyance in the kingdom; and, as they had no intention of professing more than they could perform, they undertook to do the journey in six hours, leaving 18 Castle Square, Brighton, at eleven o'clock in the forenoon, and arriving at the Three Kings, Piccadilly, punctually at five o'clock in the afternoon. Immunity from accident, however, was more than the proprietary could guarantee, and, as they knew that mishaps would overtake the best coaches, they were wisely silent on this point in their advertisement. At any rate, the Magnet had not long been in the hands of Messrs. Cripps, Willan, & Co., ere the axle broke one Sunday afternoon when the coach was a short way from Brighton. Francis Vickers was driving; he was thrown off with great violence, and was much hurt, while an outside passenger who jumped off sustained somewhat severe injuries, but another who let himself down behind was unharmed; and two inside passengers were frightened only and not hurt; in fact, as I have before said, the inside of a coach appears to have always been the safer.

Messrs. Chaplin & Crunden appear for some time to have been more or less associated with Goodman,

the proprietor of the Red Coach-Office, Castle Square, and of some of the coaches running therefrom. Subsequently they seem to have had business relations with Snow, of the Spread Eagle Office, and in the summer of 1836 they "most respectfully announced their acquisition of the whole of the Brighton establishment with which they were lately connected, and which they have in consequence entirely remodelled." This, from a man like Mr. Chaplin, who had upwards of seventeen hundred horses working on different roads, meant a good deal. The Spread Eagle Office was at 18 Castle Square.

To begin with, they put on the Vivid, a new and fast coach, leaving Brighton at six o'clock; the Comet (with barouche seats for families) ran in the same interest, and so did the Sovereign, this coach now travelling at an accelerated pace; while visitors and the public generally were assured that 18 Castle Square would be found a perfect bureau of information, where all would be treated with Chesterfield-like politeness, and would receive ready redress on any subject about which it might be considered necessary to complain. The Magnet afore-mentioned, and the Times likewise, started from the Spread Eagle Office, though Goodman had a proprietary interest in the latter, in conjunction with Horne, who, later on, joined Chaplin in founding the huge carrying firm, the name of which lives to this day.

Accidents, we know, occur quite as often through the *lûches* of others as through the fault of a coachman himself, and here are instances of each. A horse-keeper was leading some of the Age horses near Patcham, when two drunken fellows came along driving a horse and cart at a furious pace. The horse-keeper did his best to dodge the approaching vehicle; but, not being able to succeed, one of the coach-horses was killed on

the spot by the shaft of the cart being driven deep into its chest.

The second case was that of Matthew Cussell, coachman of the 'Tally-Ho, and presumably some relation of Edward Cussell, landlord of the Globe Inn, Brighton, who appeared to an information charging him with having been intoxicated while acting as the driver of a stage-coach. This was a rather curious case, as the man drove well enough from London to Croydon: none of the passengers were called to say that he had anything to drink at Croydon; yet soon after leaving that place the coach was twice driven off the road; and at Crawley Cussell was so drunk that he fell down as soon as he attempted to descend from the box. A stage-coachman under the influence of liquor is necessarily capable of causing a great amount of trouble, so, in spite of appeals for leniency put forth by some of the passengers who had given evidence, the magistrates very properly imposed a fine of £3.

A perusal of the list of coaches leaving Brighton will have shown that several of the conveyances started for London at the same hour, the Magnet and the Union being timed to depart at eleven o'clock. They were thus in sight of one another for some time, and one day, in the autumn of 1836, a curious coincidence happened, which, had they been racing, would have done a good turn to the Union, which chanced to be in front. Close to Preston a large tree which the Union had just passed was blown down in front of the Magnet, thereby barring its further progress; so there was nothing left for the Magnet's coachman to do but to turn round and drive up the Ditchling Road and over the hills to Preston.

This brings me to the great snowstorm of 1836—a storm almost without parallel in the annals of stage-coaching. Though severe almost everywhere, it was

perhaps worse south of London than anywhere else. It began a day or two before Christmas Day, the *Times*, which left for London on Sunday, the 25th December, being the first to feel the full violence of the storm. She got through, however, as the coachman of the outward mail passed her at Brixton; but the down-coach had great difficulty in reaching Brighton. At eleven o'clock at night all hopes of seeing her were abandoned; but she arrived about half an hour later, Dear, the coachman, having given the reins to some one else, and mounted himself upon one of the leaders at Pangdean; and even then a good many perils had to be encountered before Brighton was reached. About four miles from Brighton, Dear and his leaders tumbled neck and heels over a snow-ridge, and the sudden strain on the pole hook caused the pole to crack; but as there was then no danger of the coach overrunning the horses, or any temptation to travel quickly, the remainder of the journey was accomplished at a slow pace, with the pole in its damaged state.

The *Brighton Gazette* for the 29th of December gives the following account of the storm:—

On Friday afternoon (*i.e.*, 23rd December) the wind changed from S.S.W. to N.N.E., and on Saturday morning the ground was covered with snow. The frost, however, was not very keen. During Saturday snow fell at intervals, but till Sunday afternoon the fall was inconsiderable, when, as it grew dusk, the wind increased to a gale, accompanied by sleet and snow. From six o'clock till ten the snow had drifted so much that in some places it covered the ground to the depth of a foot. About ten o'clock there was a slight abatement, but shortly afterwards it was renewed with increased force. The sentinels at the Palace were covered with snow in their boxes, and large heaps of snow drifted on the pavement, until at midnight it was breast high. At eleven o'clock the few flymen who had ventured out were under the necessity of putting two horses to their flies, and even then could only proceed at a walking pace. One horse fell down exhausted opposite St. Peter's Church and died. . . . Towards midnight the wind and snow increased, and, we believe, did not abate till break of day, when such a scene presented

itself as was perhaps never witnessed in Brighton before within the memory of man. Some of the streets were completely blocked up by snow, and totally impassable; in others, where the snow drifted, high ridges were formed at the side of the road from one end of the street to the other, which were in most places four or five feet deep. Hundreds of persons had to dig their way out of doors; large masses of snow covered the tops of the houses; and, where the drift was greatest, the windows were completely covered, presenting a most singular appearance. In Gloucester Lane the snow was eight or ten feet deep, and the streets at the back of Edward Street were nearly filled. Near Mr. Colbatch's house, on Rose Hill, it was about fifteen feet deep. Tracks were soon made on the pavements, and it was a curious sight in some places to see persons walking between the houses and these ridges, their heads just peeping above the snow. Scarcely a shop was opened on Monday, and but few on Tuesday; in short, business was to a great extent suspended ever since.

It will readily be imagined that in such conditions of weather the coach traffic of the south, and especially around Brighton, was completely paralysed for a time, yet the coachmen and guards made the most strenuous, and in some instances absolutely heroic, attempts to re-establish communication.

The Brighton mail leaving London on the Sunday, the third day of the storm, had a somewhat varied experience. It carried one solitary but plucky passenger, and when it stuck fast in the snow at four o'clock on Monday morning at Clayton Hill, he and the coachman made themselves as comfortable as circumstances permitted inside the coach, while the guard essayed to make the best of his way to Brighton with the mail-bags on one of the horses. When day broke, the coachman and the passenger contrived to turn the coach, and get her back to Friars Oak; but the miserable guard had a very sorry time of it. He managed somehow to get upon the Downs, and several times he, his horse, and the mail-bags were rolling together in the snow. It was one o'clock on Monday afternoon when he reached Brighton, in a state of



OFF THE ROAD EVERYBODY COMES

exhaustion ; and then he was taken to Ward's Baths, and afterwards put to bed. We must all sympathise with these officials in their hardships in travelling in bad weather ; but, in connection with this snowstorm, we hear nothing about the horses and their sufferings. The coachman of the mail, by the way, reached Brighton at four o'clock on the afternoon of Tuesday.

Amongst other sufferers from the inclement weather was one of the King's cooks, named Querini, who travelled from London on the Sunday by the Times coach. At Bolney he dropped his stick, and somewhat imprudently got down from the coach to pick it up. The coachman left him behind, so the artist had to proceed on foot to the inn at Albourne, where he refreshed himself, and then left to make his way into Brighton. Soon after Mr. Querini had departed, the landlord began to entertain fears that he would lose his way, and perhaps perish from exposure, so he hurried on after his late guest, and it was perhaps fortunate that he did so, for he eventually came up with the cook, who was then seated on the snow, looking probably a very wretched edition of a *chaud-froid*. There was not much difficulty in persuading him to return to Albourne, where he tarried for the night ; but at seven o'clock the next morning he resumed his journey, accompanied by a guide, and after five hours' hard work reached Mr. Hudson's house at Brighton, covered with snow from head to foot, both the cook and his guide being in a very exhausted state.

One cannot help admiring the zeal with which the Post-Office officials attempted to secure the transit of the mail-bags, be the weather what it might. On the Monday of the storm, *i.e.* Boxing Day, the bags were sent off from Brighton at one o'clock in the morning by men on horseback, and this mounted band took five hours in reaching Pyecombe, where they remained

all night. On Tuesday morning, at the same hour, one o'clock, the London bags were intrusted to six men on foot, and a track having been cut through the snow, they found walking less difficult than riding. The down-mail, which left London on the Monday night, was snowed up; and the bags were taken on by men on horseback, who reached the Brighton Post-Office late on Tuesday afternoon; while the London papers, which generally found their way into Brighton about two on Monday afternoon, were not delivered till six on the following evening.

The weather seems to have been at last too much even for the Worthing mail-cart, for on the Tuesday the letters for that place were sent by two men on horseback, who rode nearly all the way along the beach.

Meantime Goodman, the coach proprietor, waited patiently at his farm at Albourne till the Tuesday, when, after a difficult journey, he reached Brighton on horseback, and immediately set about making arrangements for having the roads cleared.

The Sovereign coach was dug out of the snow twice on the Monday, and with the greatest difficulty got as far as Pangdean, where the passengers alighted, and walked on into Brighton. On the Wednesday (28th December) the London mail-bags were brought in by men on horseback; six horses and a number of men were sent off from the Blue Coach-Office to Clayton Hill to try and get the mail out of the snow; while the early and late Times and the Regent started for London each with six horses. Some coaches were snowed up at Cuckfield; while at Crawley, Henfield, and other places were coaches which, through the violence of the storm, could not complete their journey either up or down. Altogether eight coaches left Brighton for London on the Wednesday, most of them

with six horses; while no fewer than eighteen cart-horses were required to drag the Gloucester mail out of her difficulties; so for one reason and another the Christmas of 1836 could not have been a very merry one. For the first time for very many years the Brighton mail was stopped for a full night within a few miles of London, and all intercourse between town and the southern shires was cut off for two days.

The year 1837 could scarcely have failed to bring with it some sort of misgivings as to what kind of opposition steam power would, in the near future, offer to stage-coaches. It may have been that coach proprietors were mindful of this; but the fact remains that scarcely had the snowstorm passed away ere coaches were running at reduced fares. The New Dart (Nelson & Wiggins proprietors) carried inside passengers at eighteen shillings, and charged no more than nine shillings as outside fare, and a week or two later the figures were reduced to sixteen shillings and six shillings, while previously existing arrangements as regards the mails were so far altered that the mail now left Brighton at eleven at night instead of half-past ten.

Some of the older school of coaching men have made great fun of the patent brake, oblivious, possibly, of the fact that wood and asphalt offer less resistance to wheels than did macadam and stone pitching. The latter was, no doubt, desperately greasy at times, but its unevenness gave some sort of foothold for the horses, and saved the road from becoming the slide it often is now that it is paved with wood.

At any rate, the merits of some sort of brake were recognised so long ago as 1837—indeed, a “coach retarder” had been invented twelve years before—when the new mails had a piece of machinery attached to the hinder part of the coach “for the purpose of

locking down the hills without the guard getting down, or, in case of the horses running away down a hill, of stopping the mail instantly. The contrivance is very simple, and is done by the pressure of two pieces of wood against the wheels; the connecting-rod, going to the top of the coach, is turned by a screw, and the effect on the wheels is immediate. This 'machinery' had always been used by the diligences in France, and some astonishment was expressed that it had never before been introduced into England." Brakes of some sort, however, were known long before this, and were, I think, first applied to some of the trollies in the Northumberland pits.

Towards the close of the year 1837. Mr. Thomas Crossweller, the proprietor, or one of the proprietors, of the Blue Coach-Office, died at his residence, 71 Grand Parade, greatly lamented by the coaching fraternity at Brighton and elsewhere. When stage-coaching was in its infancy, that is to say, at the dawning of the present century, Mr. Crossweller was driving a coach between Brighton and London, his whilom partner, Mr. Hine, being in charge of another. Mr. Crossweller, however, appears to have been an excellent man of business, and when he gave up driving, about the year 1818, he turned his attention to the booking-office, and soon afterwards opened a livery and posting yard at the Bedford Mews, King's Road; and, as his connection increased, he subsequently took the Albion Mews, St. James's Street, and on his death both these establishments were disposed of.

During this time Mr. Crossweller was largely engaged in the coaching business. As already mentioned, he was part proprietor of several of the coaches starting from the Blue Office in Castle Square, and he horsed most of them over some of their ground. The Blue coaches were not surpassed by any running on the

London and Brighton road; they were well built, well horsed, and the firm employed as good coachmen as they could get. The Blue coaches did not, however, rank as the fastest. For some time a Mr. Blaber had been Mr. Crosweller's partner, and, on the death of the latter, Mr. Blaber announced, through the medium of the Sussex papers, that he would carry on the business himself. He hoped for "a continuation of that patronage," &c., and his prayer appears to have been granted, as in March 1838, and therefore prior to the summer arrangements coming into force, we find the following coaches starting from the Blue Office for London:¹—

The Era, which, leaving Brighton at noon, ran through Hickstead, Crawley, Reigate, and Sutton to the Belle Sauvage and half a dozen other offices. The Era left London at a quarter past eleven. This was a new coach, of which the proprietors were Edmund Strevens and John Wiggins of Brighton, Samuel Relf of Reigate, and John Nelson of London.

The Item, at six o'clock on Monday and Tuesday, and eight o'clock on the remaining four days. She did not run on Sunday. The Item accomplished the double journey in the day, leaving Oxford Street at two in the afternoon, and ran through Cuckfield, Worth, Horley, and Croydon.

The Optimus, a new four-o'clock coach, *viâ* Hickstead, Crawley, Reigate, Sutton, and Clapham, reaching London in five hours.

The night-mail at 11 P.M., leaving the Blossoms Inn, Cheapside, at 8 P.M.

The Royal Blue "safety barouche," at ten in the morning, through Cuckfield and Croydon.

¹ In July 1838 the Blue Coach-Office was in course of rebuilding, so the business was removed to the Blue Van Office in East Street, whence the coaches for London and the provinces started.

In addition to the above, there were the Hero, to Oxford and Reading; the day-mail and Times, to Southampton; the Sovereign, to Windsor; the Royal Blue, to Tunbridge Wells, Maidstone, and Chatham; the Defiance, to Tunbridge Wells; the Hero and Rival, to Hastings; and the Optimus, to Worthing. These provincial coaches, however, are dealt with in subsequent chapters. Of all the above coaches, Messrs. Stevens, Wiggins, Relf, Nelson, and others forming this great confederacy, were the proprietors.

Vans, as usual, left London and Brighton every night for the transport of heavy luggage, the majority of the light parcels being carried by the coaches, which derived a great portion of their takings from this source; in fact, the passenger-fares alone would never have paid the proprietors.

On the arrival of the coaches at either end, preparations were made for delivering such parcels as had not been dropped along the route, this duty falling almost entirely to the porters, who were allowed a small commission for their trouble; but some of them sought to add to their income by dishonest means. The making up of dummy parcels was an industry so well known that many people were accustomed to give their servants directions not to pay the charges marked thereon until the contents of the parcels had been examined.

On the 1st February 1838, one John Chatfield, a porter from Hine's Coach-Office, called at 25 Oriental Place, Brighton, the residence of a Mr. M'Mullen, handed a parcel to the servant, and demanded eighteen-pence for the carriage thereof. The consignee of this parcel was one of those who had presumably been taken in before, and prior to paying the charge the servant took the precaution of opening the package, which, though marked "to be kept dry," contained

nothing but "a dirty knife-cloth and some pieces of cheese rind." The porter was therefore given into custody, and duly charged before the magistrates; but the books and waybills having conclusively proved that the parcel was handed in at a West End Office in London, the case against Chatfield was dismissed.

In previous pages mention has been made of the various attempts to construct a safety-coach, and the idea of inventing a vehicle warranted to keep right side uppermost appears never to have been abandoned. In the *Brighton Gazette* of the 11th January 1838 we come across a notice of another new invention, though at the same time it is not very clear, at least to the mind of any one not a coachbuilder, in what the provisions for safety consisted. The inventor, rightly enough, stated that "the great desideratum is the safety of the coach from being overturned, however great the inequality of the road may be, or in the event of the wheels on one side being lifted from the road upon the pathway." In this particular vehicle, called the "Stafford" safety-coach, the body was said to be suspended on springs placed nearly at the top of the coach, and supported upon strong pieces of timber, forming almost an angle, which were, at the lower extremities, inserted in the axletrees of the front and hind wheels, by which means the body was under all circumstances kept in an upright position, and the centre of gravity thrown considerably lower than was the case in the coaches built upon the old plan. It was claimed for the "Stafford" that increased speed was unattended with risk, and the carriage was so far lighter that one horse power was saved in the draught. As we have already seen, it was once the fashion to make roads very high in the centre, a practice fraught with great danger to heavily laden coaches; but the inventor of the "Stafford" declared

that his coach was as safe on a crowned road as on a flat one. By way of experiment it carried a very heavy load from Blackfriars to Hayes, and to test its stability the coachman went down Notting Hill at an estimated pace of sixteen miles an hour. "Nevertheless," says the report, "there was no rocking nor jolting. The body preserved its equilibrium in the roughest parts of the road, and fully answered the purpose for which the patent has been granted."

By the time the summer of 1838 arrived, the Postmaster-General found it necessary to put on a day-mail, which made its first journey from Brighton at 10.30 A.M. on Monday, July the 23rd, 1838, the route being through Cuckfield, Crawley, Reigate, and Croydon. The mail from London reached Brighton at a quarter past four, so the new arrangement permitted of letters posted in London and Brighton in the morning being delivered on the same day. This was, of course, a great convenience to the commercial world; and it may be noted that the first coachman of this day-mail was the still living Mr. Charles Ward, the well-known driving instructor and dealer of the Brompton Road. This excellent coachman began his career by a five years' spell at driving the Norwich and Ipswich mail between London and Colchester. He was then promoted to the Quicksilver Devonport mail, which he drove between London and Bagshot. Taking as my authority Mr. Ward's own book, he appears to have grown somewhat weary of this perpetual night-work, so he applied to Mr. Chaplin, the well-known coach proprietor and contractor, for a change. A man with nearly two thousand horses engaged in coach work must naturally have had some difficulty in finding places for his coachmen and his cattle, and so he said to Mr. Ward, "I can't find you all day coaches; besides, who am I to get to drive your mail?" However, since

he had determined to horse the day-mail, Mr. Chaplin made Mr. Ward the offer to drive the whole distance between London and Brighton, and horse the coach for a stage, or, if he preferred it, he might drive without horsing it. Fired with a very natural ambition, he closed with the first offer, but the speculation, he tells us, did not prove to be a very profitable one, and so, as the railway was making great progress, he eventually sold his team to Mr. Richard Cooper, who succeeded him on the coach.

This Mr. Richard Cooper, before he took Mr. Ward's place, was coachman of the Rival, and in the month of August (1838) we find him appearing before the Brighton Bench to answer an information of having endangered the safety of the Rev. Mr. Pollen and others, by racing the Hero coach at Pyecombe. Even in those days a mass of contradictory evidence was characteristic of the running-down or racing-down cases, and this one was no exception to the rule. In the end, Cooper, who was a fine coachman, was fined in the mitigated penalty of twenty-five shillings and costs, the magistrates promising that in future they would inflict the maximum punishment.

At this period (1838) the time was not far distant when the railways were to cause the sudden downfall of the industry of stage-coaching which had been brought to such perfection. In some parts of England lines had already been opened, and compelled proprietors to take so many coaches off the road, or to convey them part of the distance by train, that great inconvenience was experienced by persons dwelling at intermediate points, which had formerly been well served by the coaches. The Brighton road, however, was still in full swing, though further afield the railways caused a great change in the Post-Office arrangements. The effect was to some extent felt at Brighton, for the

Western mail had changed its hours, and brought with it some inconveniences to Brighton's residents.

In spite of the skill of the coachmen, the earlier coaches continued to topple over with the greatest regularity, and from causes which would seem to us now to be insufficient. In September 1838, for instance, Adams's London and Brighton coach, with a full complement of passengers on board, and carrying besides a good deal of luggage, turned over near Warnham Hill, about a mile out of Horsham. According to the account of an outside passenger, it seems that the coach had been rocking for some time, and on reaching an angle in the road the coachman had to draw on one side to pass a waggon, the driver of which, after the manner of his kind, did not give way. Why this should have contributed to a capsize does not plainly appear, for one would have thought that the coachman would at least have slackened his pace on passing the waggon, when probably the rocking would have ceased. He seems, however, to have gone on; and, as already stated, turned his coach over. It was reported that three passengers were killed, but this happily turned out to be untrue, though two ladies who were inside were somewhat seriously injured, and had it not been for the fact that the coach fell against the hedge, the consequences might have been still worse. The coach itself was too much damaged to proceed on its journey, so some of the passengers were forwarded in postchaises from the King's Head, Horsham, the proprietors of which house were greatly praised for their attention to those who had suffered by the accident; but the King's Head was an old coaching-house; the London and Horsham coach started from the door, and several others changed horses or called there.

In the November of this year (1838) Adams appears to have sold his unlucky coach and stock to Goodman,

the proprietor of the Times Coach-Office, 10 Castle Square; J. Egerton, one of the best coachmen at Brighton; R. Howes, of the King's Head, Horsham; W. Coomber, and W. Chaplin. They rechristened her the Royal Victoria, running her to London on Monday, Wednesday, and Friday, and down on the alternate days. It went by the long route through Henfield, Cowfold, Horsham, Capel, Dorking, Leatherhead, Kingston, and Richmond.

Meantime the two Ages were running as they were when we took our leave of them at the end of the newspaper war in which the proprietors were engaged. Sir St. Vincent Cotton now drove what had been Willan's Age up to November 1838, when, partly owing to the ill-health of his mother, and partly to his own impaired resources, the Baronet gave up coaching, and went to reside at his place in Cambridgeshire, his successor being Mr. Charles Tyrwhitt Jones. Sir St. Vincent Cotton must have been a very fine coachman from all accounts, since all the writers of his time award him unstinted praise both for strength, skill, and grace on the box; while Mr. Charles Jones, before having a turn on the Age, had horsed and driven the Monarch over some of its ground.

Meantime, the Optimus, one of the coaches running from the Blue Coach-Office, professed to have reduced its fares, though it is difficult to see to what extent, inasmuch as inside passengers paid £1, and outsides half that amount. The Optimus still kept on its old route by Hickstead, Crawley, Reigate, Sutton, and Clapham.

Pickett, who had formerly been the coachman of the Union fast coach, was now (1838) on the box of the Item; and, while assisting at changing horses at Balcombe, one of the leaders kicked him severely in the face, which disabled him from continuing his journey;

so the horse-keeper at Balcombe was promoted to the box, and took the coach safely to London. In those days horse-keepers who showed any talent for driving frequently had an opportunity for taking a stage or two, when the regular coachman was either unable to drive or wanted a holiday, and not a few of the famous coachmen whose deeds we read of began their life in the more humble capacity of horse-keeper, and when they were raised to the bench they started with the advantage of knowing something about putting horses together. Moreover, their first experiences were with horses they knew; and, having seen the regular coachmen start them scores of times, they knew what to do first; while, if the professional happened to be on the coach, they were able to have proper instruction from the first, instead of contracting all sorts of bad habits, which would have to be unlearned afterwards.

The railway had already begun to make its influence felt in the coaching world, and there was by this time probably not a single soul connected with stage-coaching who did not feel sure that the days of the stage-coach were numbered. As this dawned by degrees upon proprietors, they began to wince afresh at the amount of the duties exacted from them by the Government. Coach proprietors had long grumbled in different parts of England; but the first step towards seeking for redress appears to have been taken in the North, where the coach proprietors and postmasters decided to petition Parliament, in 1838, to lessen the duties then payable, and so to place them upon an equal footing with railway companies. The remission of the mileage duty, and the duty of a shilling, and one and ninepence, for every horse let for hire to go no greater distance than eight miles from the place of letting, was demanded; and in lieu of the scale of duties then in force, a fresh tariff was suggested.

In the summer of 1839 the Brighton coach-masters began to bestir themselves, though it was rather late in the day. In a petition which it was resolved to present to the House of Commons, it was pointed out that the coaching industry was labouring under great depression, owing to the completion of the lightly taxed railroads, and the House was asked to take into consideration all surrounding circumstances; to repeal the duties then in force; and to grant such relief, by an equalisation of the duties, as might seem fit in accordance with the report of the Committee. In the course of the next month (August 1839) a "Stage-Carriage" Bill was before the House, and a clause was inserted therein to give coach proprietors the advantage of an additional passenger, and a reduction of a halfpenny per mile on the duty—a small favour for which the proprietors were properly grateful, seeing that in 1838 the mileage duty paid on stage-coaches in England showed those vehicles to have run 40,530,000 miles.

In a book not very often met with, the "Autobiography of a Stage-Coachman," by Thomas Cross, the author gives in his appendix the text of a petition presented to the House of Commons on his behalf by Lord Joscelyn in the year 1846. The petitioner saw with dismay the invention, and rapid increase, of railroads accomplishing the ruin of hundreds in the same calling as himself; and, after calling attention to the large amount of money invested in turnpike trusts, then nearly bankrupt in consequence of the railways supplanting stage-coach travelling, the petition proceeded to inform the House that the injury "had its ramifications from one end of the island to the other," threatening the depreciation of property to a ruinous extent; in proof of which Mr. Cross could point to every town in the kingdom which a railroad had approached, except two or three of the largest cities and

towns, and even to these possible exceptions he thought the benefit would be questionable should inquiry be made into the state of every class of their overcrowded population. Mr. Cross was not unwilling to admit the convenience, the luxury, “nay, even the safety and importance, as regarded the speed of the new mode of travelling;” and he would, in the same spirit of justice, acknowledge the truth of the French philosopher’s axiom, that the quick communication of persons and thoughts is the very perfection of civilisation; but, he urged, luxury is not happiness, any more than civilisation is prosperity in a nation or in a family. The petition included further indictments against the making of railroads, and concluded thus: “Therefore, your petitioner lastly prays that, in passing any Bills having reference to railroads, in some or one of them such provision shall be made as shall prevent your petitioner and his family from coming to the extreme of misery.”

It used to be a saying that when a stage-coachman was no longer able to perform his own duties, he was not fit to do the work of any one else; but when railroads were an accomplished fact, the above statement was partially falsified, as a goodly number of coachmen and guards found occupation in the service of the different railway companies, while some took to driving omnibuses. Many years ago there was a service of white omnibuses which ran from the West End to Richmond *via* Hammersmith Bridge and Barnes. The coachmen wore gold bands to their hats, and were, with scarcely an exception, elderly men. I have been told that the majority of them had been stage-coachmen.

Nevertheless, it is beyond question that, when stage-coaches were run off the road, penury overtook very many men who had previously been engaged in the business. Porters, booking-clerks, horse-keepers, coachmen, and others suddenly found their means of liveli-

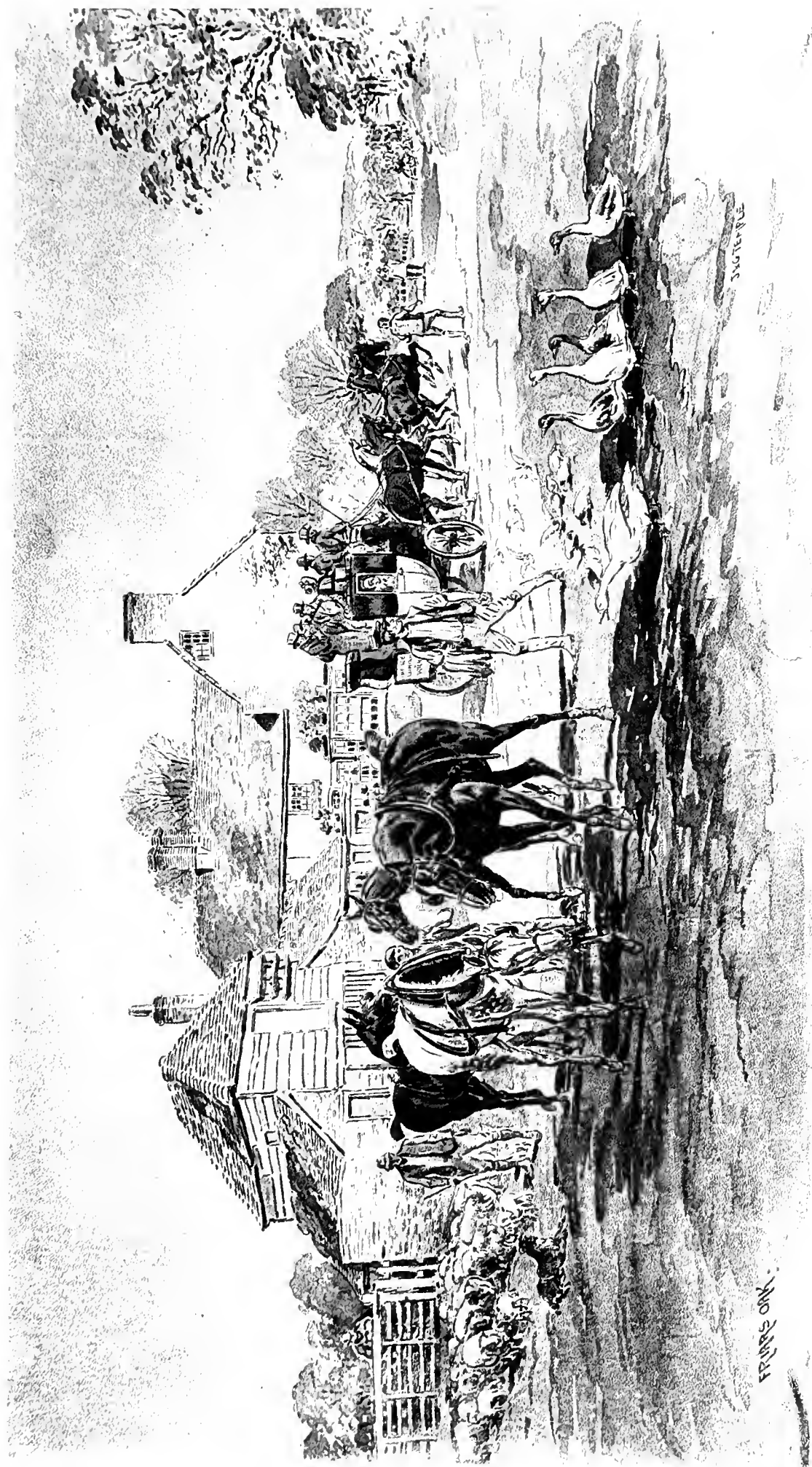
hood taken away from them ; while the inns and posting-houses speedily came down to the level of beer-shops, or at the very least suffered a sort of *diminutio capitis*, and from this time (1839) the history of coaching on the Brighton road is but the history of a waning industry.

Meantime Mr. Edmund Cussell, the proprietor of the Globe coach, had died, and nineteen of the horses which had worked in the coach, together with sundry other effects, were sold on the premises on the 1st February 1839 ; and at this date a heavy snowstorm caused all the coaches to be late.

From various statements in these pages it will be seen that not a few coach accidents were due to the coachmen, presuming upon their skill and experience, taking unwarrantable liberties with their horses on the road. In similar fashion guards occasionally neglected obvious precautions. They were naturally anxious to prove themselves smart ; to save the coachman from pulling up more often than was necessary ; and it appears to have been a favourite boast with many of them that they could unskid without calling upon the coachman to stop. No more than a year or two ago I saw the guard of one of the modern coaches do this. When the moment arrived for the shoe to be taken off, he placed one foot upon the spokes of the wheel, and throwing all his weight upon that one foot, backed the wheel, so to say, for an instant, and released the skid ; but it was easy to see that if anything had gone wrong a serious accident would have occurred. On this occasion all went well, luckily ; and the skid being released, the guard lowered himself down to the step, picked up the chain, and rehung the skid upon its hook. I, for one, do not like to see men incur these needless risks, though, at the same time, quite acknowledging that an active guard has saved many a mishap.

A disregard of danger it was that caused the death of one of the most respected guards on the Brighton road, one Fisher, who was on the night-mail. The coach, which left Brighton at eleven o'clock at night, had gone down Clayton Hill, when Fisher got down to take off the skid. He shouted "All right," and the coachman proceeded, but, on looking over his shoulder, almost immediately afterwards, observed that the guard's seat was unoccupied. He at once pulled up, and on going a short way back, found the unfortunate Fisher lying on the road with his skull fractured, and one of his legs broken just above the ankle. The supposition was that, on getting on to the coach, he had put his foot on the wheel instead of on the step, and was thus thrown violently to the ground. The passengers on the mail took a gate from off its hinges, and on it conveyed the sufferer to the Friars Oak Inn. A doctor was sent for, but poor Fisher died a day or two later.

It will have been noticed, from what has been said before, that the Act of Parliament—it was unquestionably a wise Act—which forbade a coachman to carry more passengers than were allowed by the terms of his license, was sometimes very strictly enforced. As I have already pointed out, some limit to the number of passengers which the very natural greed of proprietor and coachman might crowd in and upon a coach was absolutely necessary, both for the safety of the concern and for the comfort of the men and women it carried. We of to-day grumble if we are compelled to ride for a short distance in a railway carriage into which more than the proper number of passengers have intruded themselves; but what must have been the discomfort of travelling between London and Brighton, even by a fast coach, with an extra person or two in the somewhat stuffy interior?



Some such considerations as these would appear to have occurred to a lady who took the law of Francis Vickers, a most excellent coachman, who drove the Wonder, one of the coaches put on the road by the Marquis of Worcester, and Israel Alexander of Southwark. The strict letter of the law was so far relaxed in practice that "half" a passenger, in the shape of a child, was permitted to be carried in addition to the four adults which the inside of a coach was supposed to accommodate; and one day, towards the latter end of August 1839, the Wonder pulled up at the Elephant and Castle on its way to Brighton with three grown-up people and a child inside. At the Elephant another passenger and child were picked up, and, in spite of the remonstrance of the aforesaid lady, were packed away in the Wonder's inside. In this instance, therefore, Vickers carried half a passenger more than he ought to have done, a contravention of the law, which was punished by a fine of twenty-five shillings and a sovereign for costs. This, however, was but the beginning of Vickers's troubles, as shortly afterwards we find him figuring in the London Bankruptcy Court.

During the year 1839 the Era fast coach continued to run daily at noon from Brighton to London; but the proprietor ceased booking at the Spread Eagle Office, and ran instead from the Blue Office, under the proprietorship of Messrs. Nelson, Relf, Strevens, & Co.; while a fast coach, called the Czar, started from the Blue Coach-Office, Brighton, every Sunday afternoon at two o'clock.

CHAPTER XII.

FROM 1840 TO 1846.

WE are now, unfortunately, getting very near to the end of the history of coaching on the Brighton road ; in fact, before the chapter is brought to a conclusion, the early history of the Brighton railway will have been touched upon ; and, as the sequel shows, the coaches and the railroad could no more live together than can “ crabbed age and youth.” It scarcely needed very much argument to convince most people that steam would prove superior to horse-power from every point of view. A single engine would take more persons than could be carried on all the Brighton coaches put together—how many coaches would be needed to take the passengers by any of the morning trains up, or the afternoon trains down ?—while the amount of the coal bill would be far short of that of the corn bill for the conveyance of the same number. On the question of economy, the following calculations, which appeared in the *Brighton Gazette* for the 4th of June 1840, may not be without interest. It was estimated that while a dozen stage-coaches carrying fifteen passengers each and 1200 horses would be needed to carry 180 people 240 miles in twenty-four hours, at ten miles an hour, one locomotive would take that number, and perform two journeys in the same time, so that it would do the work of 2400 horses. Then again it would require thirty mail-coaches, carrying six passengers each, and 3000 horses, to take 180 passengers 240 miles in twenty-four hours, at the rate of ten miles an hour ; but one loco-

motive would take that number, make two journeys in the same time, and so do the work of 6000 horses. The proverbial odds of “a guinea to a gooseberry,” therefore, would not have been extravagant in favour of steam.

At the end of March 1840 a singular accident befell the Times coach. The wheelers had just been put to at the bottom of Middle Street, and the ostler was standing at their heads waiting for the leaders and the coachman, when, from some unexplained cause, the two horses took fright and started towards the cliff. The ostler clung to their heads as long as he could ; but, on reaching the King’s Road, he lost his hold, and the wheels of the coach unhappily passed over his legs. Nearly facing the bottom of Middle Street was the Middle Street gap, a flight of steps leading to the beach, with a couple of posts at the top of the steps. The horses galloped straight for this gap ; the pole struck one of the posts, and one of the horses having run through the opening, remained suspended in mid-air by the harness. The usual crowd collected immediately ; some one unfastened the traces, and the horse was, after a time, lowered to the beach. Neither coach nor horses were injured ; in fact, half an hour later these same horses proceeded on their journey. The poor ostler was less fortunate : he was taken to the County Hospital, where it was found necessary to amputate one of his legs, the thigh having been fractured.

With the spring of the year (1840) came another reminder of the improvements effected in the steam-engine, in the shape of another steam-carriage which arrived at Brighton from London on the 20th May, after having had something of a race with the day-mail, which reached Brighton nearly a quarter of an hour in front of time, and a few minutes before the steam-carriage. The latter left Camberwell at eleven o’clock, and completed its journey at ten minutes past

four; but, as six stoppages of twenty minutes each were made for the purpose of taking in water, the actual journey took about three hours. At the Pitt's Head Inn, Handcross, which was one of the stopping places, three gentlemen on horseback were in waiting, and when the steam conveyance started they started too. The horses, we are told, went in front at first; but, on going up the next hill, described in the papers as a "smart rise," the steam-coach took the lead of the horses, running over the ground at great speed with the utmost ease. With which side victory ultimately rested is not stated.

A few days later, the patentee of the steam-carriage wrote a letter to the *Morning Post* correcting several of the previously published statements, and explaining that the journey from London to Brighton was accomplished in four hours and a half, including stoppages, which took up one hour exactly. The hills made no difference to the working of the machinery; but the mud, which was taken into the boiler along with the water, was every now and then a source of difficulty, causing the conveyance to come to a halt. In spite of this drawback, however, the machine ran at an average pace of fifteen miles an hour, and attained its greatest speed on a piece of level road, three miles being run in seven minutes and a half. On the return journey there was again a race with the Brighton day-mail, which, according to one account, was a long way ahead at one period, but was eventually overtaken by the steam-carriage.

When Hancock's carriage (*ante*, p. 186) was put upon the road, the papers were loud in its praise; but this one, the invention of Mr. Hills, completely put out of joint the nose of the more antiquated machine, to which the new one was reputed to be far superior in appearance. The vehicle was said to resemble a gentle-

man's open carriage, but much larger; and a local paper described it as being elegantly painted and fitted up, and altogether far superior to Hancock's carriage, which had been exhibited in Brighton some years before. Such is fame. When Hancock's carriage was first seen, the reporters went into ecstasies over it. "The boiler and machinery," the account continues, "are placed behind in a sort of second carriage, and the machinery is almost entirely concealed. When in motion, no smoke or steam is visible, and a small portion only of steam issues from the boiler when the vehicle is standing still." A condensing engine was employed, there was "an absence of the thumping noise which is heard from high-pressure engines, such as those used on railroads." The fare was no more than five shillings.

And now to coaching proper.

There was at least one firm of coach proprietors who were not inclined to knuckle under without a struggle before the advancing railway. "A New Coach to London in Five Hours" was the heading to an advertisement in the Brighton papers for the 25th June 1840, "The Duke of Beaufort, for elegance, comfort, and regularity unrivalled in all the world." Some of the old coaching people would appear to have set at complete defiance the maxim about self-praise being no recommendation. The Duke of Beaufort, however, was put on by Alexander & Co., the "Co.," no doubt, being the coach's namesake. The new undertaking left J. Snow's office, 3 Castle Square, for London at one o'clock every Monday, Wednesday, and Friday, returning on the alternate days. The Duke of Beaufort made its first journey on the 24th of June 1840, and on the 1st July it became a two-end coach, leaving London and Brighton daily. The local reporter was in attendance, and declared that "the horses, harness, and trappings were in perfect keeping with the splendour

of the coach." But this grand conveyance did not have a very long life ; it did not, so far as can be ascertained, run during the following winter ; and, if it was put upon the road in the next summer, it was for a short season only.

Early in 1841 there was a slight attempt at humour in the announcement that the Brighton day-mail had come to be known as the "Conservative Mail, because of the distinguished and honourable fare which it last week conveyed to London." Who this distinguished gentleman was there is no means of finding out ; but the next announcement in the papers of May 27, 1841, was veritably the beginning of the end of stage-coaching. For some years previously the railroad had been in course of construction, and on the above-mentioned date there was in the papers an advertisement headed "The London and Brighton Railway Company." It was addressed, "To coachmasters and others," and must have filled many coachmen, guards, helpers, innkeepers, and others with dismay. It was nothing less than an announcement that the directors of the railway company were desirous of receiving proposals for the conveyance of passengers from "Hayward Heath, near Cuckfield," to Brighton, a distance of about fifteen miles, and from Brighton to Hayward's Heath, in four-horse coaches and omnibuses, at a price to be named per coach per journey, from and after the 28th of June then next (1841). The proposals were to be sent in on or before the 1st June to Mr. Thomas Wood, the secretary of the Company, at 10 Angel Street, Throgmorton Street.

On reading the above advertisement, it will be noticed that Hayward's Heath was described as being near Cuckfield ; for the former, being off the main road, was not so well known ; and, before trains were invented, to be off a main road was to be in com-

parative obscurity ; while to be off a branch road was to be out of the world altogether. There is an old coaching story that the inhabitants of a small Lancashire village were one day surprised to hear the church-bells ring out a merry peal. There was no great wedding that they knew of, and the simple rustics were at a loss to account for the ringing of the bells, so they sought information from the clergyman, and from him they learned that it was the anniversary of the battle of Waterloo : that was the first they had heard of Wellington's great victory, as no coach passed within some miles of the village ! Lord Macaulay said that in remote parts of Cornwall people did not hear of the death of Queen Elizabeth until London had left off its mourning for her. To-day Cuckfield, as a coaching place, has well-nigh faded out of memory ; the Comet does not run that road ; it is at the present time described as near Hayward's Heath, there being a large station at the latter place.

In July the railway was opened between London and Hayward's Heath, and nearly all the once-famous London and Brighton coaches came to an end. Here were the Times, Sovereign, Vivid, Royal Blue, and Rival coaches—coaches which had been regarded as expresses and which had been driven by consummate artists—engaged by the railway, their arch-enemy, and eking out a precarious temporary livelihood by carrying people between Brighton and Hayward's Heath. But coach proprietors, like other mortals, had to bow to the inevitable. Some of the other coaches found occupation in running between Hayward's Heath and Lewes, Maresfield, Uckfield, and Eastbourne ; while branch coaches were started to other places contiguous to the line ; but it must have been a great come-down for Messrs. Strevens, Snow, & Goodman, who were the proprietors with whom the railway company chiefly

did business; while the Red, Blue, and Spread Eagle Offices now called themselves "Coach and Railway Offices."

A few coaches, however, were kept on the road between London and Brighton, for there were still some outlying places which were not served by the rail; and there were also a certain number of old-fashioned passengers who would not look kindly upon the new-fangled trains. The Alert and Union coaches continued to run *viâ* Cuckfield, Crawley, Reigate, Sutton, Tooting, and Clapham, starting from Hine's Office, 52 East Street, and going to the Bull, Holborn; the Green Man and Still; Gloucester Coffee-House; and Angel, Islington. Families could be picked up anywhere in Brighton, and set down at their town residence without change of coaches. In this way did the few remaining proprietors seek to ward off the evil day; but the end came, and in December (1842) Pickett's Union, a very old-established coach, was finally taken off the road, leaving only one or two to ply between London and Brighton, and one of these ran the long road by Horsham and Dorking, in order to pick up what trade there was at places not yet upon the line of railroad.

Mail-coaches had been running since 1784, and from that time up to 1842 the guards had been paid a miserable wage of about ten or twelve shillings a week, depending upon tips to bring their money up to a sum sufficient to keep them and their families; but now that the entire supercession of coaches, mail and stage, was within measurable distance, we actually find the Government of the day making fresh arrangements with their guards. For fifty-seven years they had been getting tips, and now the Post-Office raised the salaries of guards to sums varying from £70 to £120 a year, according to length of service, prohibiting them at the

same time, under pain of dismissal, from taking presents from passengers. This was remarkably like shutting the stable-door after the stealing of the steed.

Meantime the Rival coach appears to have been kept running, and the report of a law case seems to show the straits to which coachmen and proprietors were put in order to make both ends meet. A Mrs. Cox had, a short time before, gone with her three children from Brighton to Brixton by the Coronet coach, the coachman, Poole, having taken them to town for eight shillings, that is to say, for two shillings a head. Having been carried on such very favourable terms, Mrs. Cox thought that she could not do better than return by the same vehicle, and accordingly waited with her children in the Brixton Road for the Coronet to pass.

The Rival, however, came by first, and the coachman asked Mrs. Cox if she wanted to go to Brighton; she replied that she did, but was waiting for the Coronet, Poole having engaged to take the party back for eight shillings. The Rival's coachman offered to carry them for the same money, so they elected to go by it. At Reigate, a fresh coachman (Seymour) took the coach on to Brighton, and Mrs. Cox, who seems to have been a tolerably experienced traveller, at once drew Seymour's attention to the fact that she and her party were travelling at a special rate, the answer being that he knew all about it. On the coach arriving at Brighton, the sum of sixteen shillings was demanded. Glennie, the coachman who drove from London to Reigate, denied having agreed to carry Mrs. Cox and her children for the eight shillings, and was promptly told by the Bench that they did not believe him. Ultimately, Seymour, against whom the charge was that he demanded more than the sum agreed upon, was fined twenty-five shillings, and two pounds for costs. A day or two afterwards Glennie was summoned for having carried on the Rival more

passengers than were allowed by the Act of Parliament ; but the summons was dismissed. This case is noteworthy from the fact that Glennie was defended by "Mr. Lewis of Ely Place," an uncle, probably, of Sir George Lewis.

The remainder of the line from Hayward's Heath to Brighton was opened on Tuesday, the 21st September 1841, and the form of the advertisements in local papers underwent a complete change. We read nothing more of going to London in five hours, proprietors no longer sang the praises of their fast coaches ; nor does the familiar woodcut of the coach-and-four any more appear. Instead of the old order of things, we find Mr. Strevens, of the "Blue Coach and Railway Office," announcing that he had started several new omnibuses and flies for the conveyance of passengers between the Brighton terminus and various parts of the town, including Kemp Town, Brunswick Square and Terrace, and the hotels. A coach ran between Brighton and Lewes to bring people in from the latter place to catch the express train for London ; and an omnibus brought the Worthing folk to Shoreham, whence they came by train to Brighton, proceeding thence to London.

The day-mail ran between London and Brighton till October 1841 ; but the presence in the town of Mr. Johnson, the Post-Office surveyor, portended a change, and this came to pass when the mails were carried by train, with the result that the Brightonians had their London letters delivered earlier than before.

The few items of coaching news that can be gleaned from the papers in the autumn of 1841 are one and all couched in a melancholy sort of strain befitting the occasion. The wheels of one of the few coaches left on the London and Brighton took fire near Albourne, and, with somewhat hasty judgment, most of the pas-



HOW BEHOLDERS WOULD FEEL TO KNOW
SING CONCHEN W. THE CONCHEN W. THE CONCHEN W.

sengers, doubtless drawing in their own minds comparisons unfavourable to coaching, at once started for Brighton, some in whatever vehicles they could procure, and some on foot, while others wisely stuck by the coach, which, after fresh wheels had been procured, proceeded on its way, arriving at Brighton six hours late—that is to say, at two o'clock the next morning. During the month of November 1841 the London road appears to have been in such a bad state that the few coaches which still kept on running were, in some places, obliged to proceed at a walking pace; one fairly stuck in the mud, and was two hours late; while a “fast” coach took seven hours to complete its journey. The Brighton night-mail was still on the road, but in the form of a pair-horse coach, as I gather from an account of a mishap which overtook her in January 1842. She was passing through Preston, on her way to Brighton, at three o'clock in the morning, when one of the horses was seized with the megrims and fell, owing to which *the other horse* and the coach were drawn against a cottage and upset. The coach was a good deal damaged, and the coachman was seriously injured through being thrown from his seat; but the guard was unhurt—the guards in the great majority of accidents did somehow or other contrive to fall upon their feet. The prevailing dulness which had overspread the coaching world appears to have been not without its effect on a horse-keeper at Storrington. He had been heard to lament the decay of coaching, and then came to the conclusion that he had something growing inside him. Both these matters preyed upon his mind; and one day, after harnessing his horses, he went and hanged himself; while Mrs. Hine, the widow of the well-known Brighton coach proprietor, advertised in the *Brighton Gazette* that, having had to give up the road business in consequence of the opening of the Brighton Railway,

she had “commenced in the stationery and perfumery line at her ‘office,’ 52 East Street, Brighton, where she respectfully solicited patronage and support.” The few proprietors, however, who still kept running do not invariably appear to have gone to work in a manner best calculated to attract whatever custom remained for the road, as we find a gentleman signing himself “Viator” complaining that, after booking two inside places by the half-past nine Times, he was charged thirteen shillings for the carriage of an amount of luggage only very slightly in excess of that which, in the more remunerative days of coaching, had always been carried free.

Over the appearance of Brighton itself a great change had come. The flickering embers of the road were indeed fanned by the coaches running to provincial towns, and the two or three that still ran to London; but the gilt was rubbed off, and some of the short coaches were neither horsed nor kept up as they had been. As in London, so it was in Brighton: at the coaching inns, or at some favourite hostel close at hand, there had been a room devoted to the use of coachmen, and in Brighton the coachmen foregathered at the Golden Fleece; but now these little reunions were broken up, for the company was lacking. In lieu of the well-appointed vehicles the Brightonians had been accustomed to see, the Brighton streets, like those of London, were full of cabs, flies, and omnibuses; “and,” said the *Brighton Gazette* of the 13th October 1842, “a thriving trade they seem to carry on. These omnibuses are found, both by inhabitants and visitors, extremely convenient and economical vehicles. Throughout the day they are to be met with in every part of the town; and, though their principal object is to convey passengers to and from the terminus, other parties also find their use highly advantageous.” The

curious thing is that to-day there is no railway station, London or provincial, which has a poorer omnibus service than that at Brighton.

Mr. Capps, in his capacity of coach proprietor, was nothing if not thorough: from the very first his coaches were horsed in capital style; even the *Sporting Magazine* critics admitted that his vehicles were of the best and newest make, and his coachmen as good as he could find them. When at last brought face to face with the most formidable opposition he had ever been called upon to contend against, he would not strike his colours without a struggle; and so, perhaps, thinking that some measure of success might attend upon a plucky endeavour to avert entire failure, he gathered himself together for a final effort, which took the form of establishing a coach called the Rail Road, and the publication of a facetious leaflet headed—

THE RAIL ROAD.

Considerable disappointment having been expressed by the Public in consequence of the delay and difficulties in deciding on a Line of Rail Road for Brighton, T. W. CAPPS & Co., anxious to meet the wishes of their friends, have established a "RAIL ROAD" for their accommodation free from all the objections urged against the other Lines. They have dispensed with the tedious and expensive form of carrying a Bill through the House of Commons; and the necessary arrangements having been completed, it is now ready for the conveyance of travellers.

The advocates of Sir John Rennie's Line are informed that this is the most Direct that the circumstances will admit of; and those who are opposed to Sir John, are assured that Capps's Line is entirely free from tunnels and cuttings: and as the original "Age" Office, No. 5 Castle Square, was formerly associated with the name of Stevenson, it is presumed that no objection will be offered by the supporters of the Shoreham Line; while the opposers of that route will be pleased to hear that no foggy districts or unhealthy marshes will be passed through; that no gentleman's pleasure-ground will be cut up, and that the prosperity of Brighton is not likely to be compromised by digression to Worthing.

The curves and gradients have been reduced as much as possible ; and, in order to meet the wishes of all parties, the Termini will be neither at Nine Elms, London Bridge, Rose Hill, nor the Antheum. The London Terminus is at "The Globe" Tavern, Baker Street, and the Brighton Terminus at the "Age" Office, No. 5 Castle Square, whence the Rail Road starts every day at two o'clock upon the usual estimated fares.

N.B.—Passengers will not be troubled with "smoke," excepting over their tea at Merstham.

Even this brilliant production did not suffice to attract very much custom. For a short time there were a certain number of persons who patronised the worthy Capps when they could ; but, even then, people became more or less matter of fact, forsaking the old manner of travelling for the new ; and, before the railway had been opened for a year, the spirited Capps was almost the only man in Brighton to own a coach and four horses ; and so long as there was the chance of paying the corn-bill, Capps's Victoria coach continued to run to London by the long road through Dorking and Horsham. The last coach to run by the nearest route, *viâ* Hickstead and Crawley, was Capps's "Age ;" while the opening of the Lewes line in the month of June 1846 caused the proprietors of the coaches which ran thence to London to make speedy arrangements for the cessation of their business. The last coach from Lewes to London ran on the 12th July 1846.

Now, indeed, it was all over with stage-coaching on the Brighton road—not even the shouting remained. As some one wrote, "The *days*, nay, the very *nights* of those who have so 'long *reined*' supreme over the Nonpareils, the Brilliants, the Telegraphs and the Stars, the Magnets and the Emeralds, are nearly at an end, and the final waybill of the 'total Eclipse is made up.' The coachmen were 'regularly booked,' and their places taken by one who shows no disposition to

make way for them. In a few days everything connected with coaching was destined to vanish,

And, like the baseless fabric of a vision,
Leave not a *trace* behind.

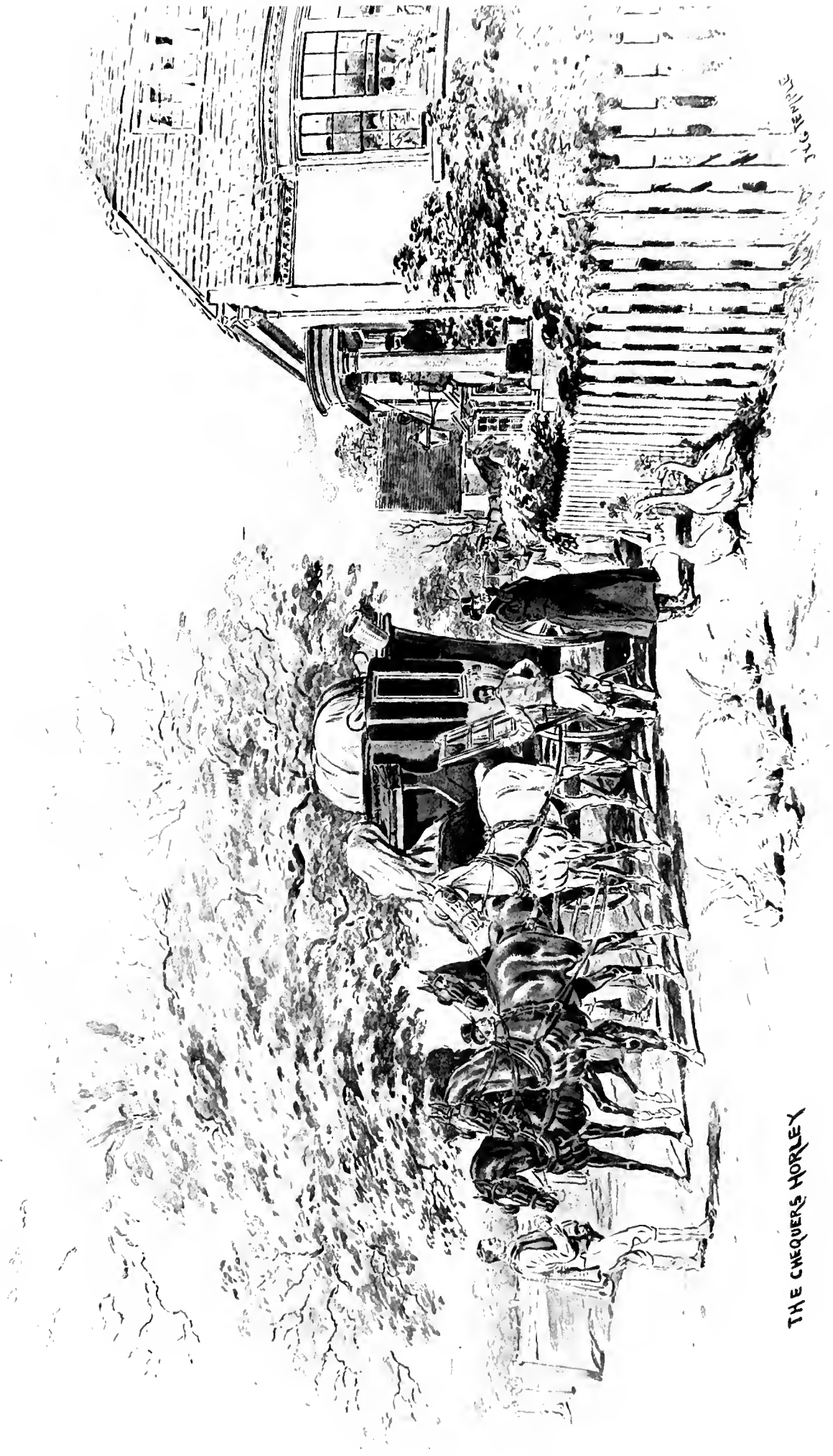
No, not even a buckle nor an inch of whip-cord ; and if, some years hence, a petrified whipple-tree or the skeleton of a coachman should be turned up, they will be hung up side by side with rusty armour and the geological gleanings of our antediluvian ancestors."

The race of what "Nimrod" called "gentlemen coachmen" had quite died out on the Brighton road. Mention has been made of some, but there were others whose names have not been mentioned in any of the Sussex newspapers, and concerning whose doings no details are to be found. Mr. Brackenbury, for instance, was for some time on the Age while Mr. Willan was proprietor, and the Hon. Frank Jerningham drove one end of the day-mail. There were two Brackenburys, Richard and Robert ; one drove the Windsor Taglioni, that flash coach which was horsed with so many piebalds and skewbalds, and had a portrait of the famous dansense on the hind-boot ; but which of the two brothers drove to Windsor, and which to Brighton, I cannot quite make out. Lord Chesterfield, too, the founder of the Richmond Driving Club, often drove on the Brighton road. "Nimrod" says that Mr. Charles Jones, of the Age, had a coach called the Pearl on the Brighton road, which he horsed and drove himself. No mention can be found in the papers of this coach ; but there was a Pearl on the London and Bognor road, which belonged, it is believed, to the brothers Walker : possibly "Nimrod" has mixed up the two.

In making mention of Mr. Sackville Gwynne's connection with the Brighton Age, I omitted to give a few particulars concerning him. He was the son of Colonel

Gwynne, who possessed estates in Carmarthenshire ; but, in consequence, it is said, of some dispute about the disposition of the property, Mr. Sackville Gwynne quarrelled with his family, and withdrew himself from Wales, subsequently becoming a professional coachman on some other road before taking a share in the Brighton Age. After his compulsory severance from that undertaking he disappeared for a time, but was some time afterwards found driving a cab in Liverpool ; and, when any of the local jobmasters were in want of some one to drive four horses to a bean-feast or race-meeting, his services were frequently secured. By his fellow-cabmen he was much liked, and he continued to drive his cab almost up to the day of his death, which occurred in 1874, Mr. Gwynne being then seventy-three years of age.

The Brighton papers, too, each in its own fashion, lamented the downfall of the road ; and probably the Brighton compositors set up more “Ichabods” than they had ever, in their whole lives, been called upon to do before. Castle Square without a cad or a coach ! a once bustling locality now deserted like the dreary halls ; this was a change indeed. Yet beneath all this lamentation was a trace of the *Le roi est mort, vive le roi* doctrine. Coaches and coachmen were, to be sure, disestablished and disendowed, but more visitors than ever would come to Brighton by train ; and, if coach proprietors suffered, the ordinary tradesman might take heart and look forward to times the like of which he had never known before. Time has shown that the death of stage-coaching was by no means synonymous with the dissolution of Brighton, which can now be reached in the old style and the new ; but the Brighton road in modern times must form the subject of a new chapter.



THE CHEQUERS HORLEY

CHAPTER XIII.

THE BRIGHTON ROAD IN MODERN TIMES.

PRIOR to the dawning of the coaching revival, in 1866, there had been a sort of coaching middle age on the long road between London and Brighton; but that period perhaps belongs rather to the new than to the old régime, for it was in itself in the nature of a revival. The old coaches had been off the road for about six or seven years, when James Adlam, who, as the Duke of Beaufort tells us in the "Driving" volume of the Badminton Library, had driven the Bath York House coach from London to Marlborough, being then out of harness, started a coach to run between London and Brighton. This must have been about the year 1848. I rather think that Adlam first went by way of Tunbridge Wells and Lewes, but he subsequently changed to the Horsham route. Adlam, however, was not a success; and after about four or five years he gave up his coach, whereupon George Clark put on the Age, in the maintenance of which he was greatly assisted by the present Duke of Beaufort. This concern did pretty well for a time; but, in 1862, it finally stopped—it had been nearly doing so in 1858—and then for four years all the Brighton roads were absolutely coachless.

There was, however, in existence the present Four-in-Hand Driving Club, founded in 1856, and it served to prevent the driving of four horses from becoming quite a lost art, and then, in 1866, the love for stage-coaching once more cropped up, thanks to the late Captain

Haworth, a Queen's messenger, the author of "Road Scrapings," and subsequently the manager of a carriage factory somewhere in Pimlico. The Captain had for a year or two been desirous of reviving the Brighton road; and, in 1866, sought the co-operation of the Duke of Beaufort, Colonel Armytage, Mr. Charles Lawrie, Mr. Chandos Pole, Lord H. Thynne, and two or three others who fell in with the proposal, the outcome being the Old Times, a little yellow coach, which ran to Brighton on alternate days. Of course, money was lost over the coach; but not much came out of each pocket, as there were a good many to share the deficiency. In 1867 two new coaches were built by Holland & Holland, so that there was a coach each way daily. The professionals were William Pratt (on the Old Times in 1866) and Alfred Tedder; the guards, George Dackombe and Phillips; while the proprietors were the Duke of Beaufort, Mr. Chandos Pole, and Mr. Angell. The route was through Cuckfield, both coaches meeting for luncheon at Horley, in which respect the then arrangement differed from that of after years, when the down-coach arrived first, and was off before the up-coach came in. That old-fashioned inn, the Chequers, has not altered for many years, and those who see it to-day view it very much as it was in our grandfathers' time. When the summer (1867) season had run its course, Mr. Chandos Pole was the only partner who did not sell his horses, and he and his brother, Mr. Pole Gell, determined to run a winter coach, their vehicle being one of the old patent mails, while Tedder and Dackombe remained as coachman and guard.

The Duke of Beaufort left the road in 1868, bequeathing it to Mr. Chandos Pole and Mr. Pole Gell, who, however, were joined in mid-season by Mr. G. Meek. The confederacy was increased in 1869 by Colonel Stracey

Clitherow and Lord Londesborough, but one coach only was used; and except that Lord Londesborough had no share in the coach, very similar arrangements prevailed in 1870, 1871, and 1872, by which time Mr. Cooper and Mr. Smith were connected with the road.

Nearly all those who had hitherto been connected with the Brighton coach remembered coaching as it was before the introduction of railways; but, in 1873, the road for the third or fourth time collapsed, and from that day to this it has been worked by men of a younger generation, always excepting Colonel Stracey Clitherow, who is still (1893) one of the proprietors. At one time it appeared as though there would be no Brighton coach at all; but at the last moment an American gentleman, Mr. Tiffany, was found to have the ambition to become a coach proprietor, and in his hands the road was very well done. Then, in 1874, Brighton would probably have been coachless, had not Captain Haworth, who started the season by going to Rochester, become sick of the road, and changed to Brighton.

We now come to 1875, in which year Mr. Stewart Freeman, who has accepted the dedication of this book, began his connection with the Brighton road. For three years, that is to say, to 1877 inclusive, he ran the Age single-handed; in 1878 he was joined by Colonel Stracey Clitherow; in 1879 Mr. Chandos Pole, son of the former proprietor, and now Master of the Cattistock Hounds, took a share; and in the following year Lord Algernon Lennox and Mr. Craven were associated with Mr. Freeman and Colonel Stracey Clitherow. John Thorogood became Mr. Freeman's coachman in his first season, having succeeded Pope soon after the coach was put upon the road, and he kept his post till the end of the season of 1889, when Alexander Pennington, who had been driving the Brighton Parcel

Mail, succeeded him. In 1890 William Wragg replaced Pennington. Mr. Freeman did not run to Brighton in 1881, 1884, 1885, or 1886; in the last-mentioned year, however, he put on a coach to Windsor; while in 1881, Edwin Fownes, sen., put on the Brighton road a coach which revived the memory of the Age.

William Wragg, who, since his appointment three years ago, has continued to drive the Comet, has a sort of hereditary connection with the Brighton road. He is the sixth of his line to be engaged in stage-coaching, and his father, the late Mr. Francis Wragg, who died at Walthamstow in 1891, at the age of eighty-five, for many years owned and drove the coach which ran between Walthamstow and London, as his father, grandfather, great-grandfather, and great-great-grandfather had done before him. When the Vivid was first put on the Brighton road in 1836, the proprietors wanted a coachman, and so Bob Snow, who was said to have "more coachmanship in his little finger than his brother had in his whole body," knowing the Wraggs, betook himself to Walthamstow, saw "Young Frank," as he was then, and expressed his desire to engage him for the Vivid, though curiously enough young Frank's father was doubtful about his son's ability to drive one of the crack fast coaches. Snow, however, judged for himself; Wragg turned out a great success, and Snow, with pardonable pride in his own powers of discernment, was accustomed to point to his latest importation and say, "I have found a coachman." On the Vivid Frank Wragg continued till 1841, when the railway caused it to be taken off the road. It is, therefore, in the fitness of things that his son, who learned driving in a good school, should now be on the Comet.

With the possible exception of a year or two, Colonel Stracey Clitherow has been a partner in the coach all through, and since 1881 others have been included in



THE OLD SINGLES CHEQUERS HOTEL

the list of proprietors: Baron Oppenheim in 1882; Messrs. M'Adam and Beckett in 1887; Lord Wiltshire and Mr. M'Calmont in 1888; Mr. Wemyss in 1889; and Sir J. D. Poynder for a year or two. When the coach has been doubled, as it was in 1880, Harry Ward, formerly on the Exeter road, and brother to Charles Ward, also a famous coachman on the Western road, drove the other side of the road; but in 1882 Edwin Fownes was Thorogood's partner, Pennington driving the second coach in 1889, Arthur Woodland helping Wragg in 1890. The regular Brighton coach has, with one exception, run by one of the direct roads through Cuckfield or Hickstead; but Mr. Tiffany elected to go through Reigate; and in 1880 Mr. Carlton Blythe, who was fond of long journeys, revived the memory of the original road to Brighton, and carried us back to the days of the early proprietors, by running through Tunbridge Wells, Uckfield, and Lewes, using three leaders abreast over the three stages from Tunbridge Wells to Lewes. During the summer of 1888 there was a sort of mild opposition on the Brighton road, as the late James Selby somewhat unwisely put on the *Old Times*, and did the double journey in a day once or twice a week. When the summer season was over, both Mr. Freeman and Selby resolved to run during the winter; but the 7th of December was the last day Selby ever drove. He took the *Old Times* to Brighton, but complained of a cold; and just one week later—that is to say, the 14th of December 1888—he died from bronchitis and disease of the heart. In fact, before he undertook his drive against time to Brighton and back, he was strenuously warned by his doctor that he should be very careful of himself, as he was suffering from heart-disease.

So far as can be seen at present, the Brighton road seems likely to retain that favour which from very early time has been bestowed upon it. Assuredly none of

the old coaches could have been turned out in better style, none of them were better horsed, than the Comet has been since Mr. Freeman, assisted by Mr. Henry Goodbun, has taken to buying his horses instead of contracting for them, as for several years his practice was. Strict punctuality is observed; in fact, everything is done that can be done to make it a business-like stage-coach.

In Brighton it so happens that, after a lapse of years, the Old Ship once more finds itself a coaching house. While the Comet has been running to Brighton, there have been other coaches from that place to Arundel, Worthing, and Eastbourne, and the number has been further augmented by one or two started by Mr. Jackson, a Brighton livery stable-keeper. When, therefore, there have been two, three, or four coaches a day from the Old Ship, we have had a kind of miniature revival of Castle Square in the olden days. Let us be thankful, however, that stage-coaching survives in any form; while those who would be unwilling to experience the discomforts of a by-gone time may find a cause for gladness in the fact, that railway travelling has been brought to a pitch of speed and luxury of which those who watched the first Brighton trains in and out of the station could never have dreamed. If the weather be bad, there is the Pullman car at their service; if it be fine, there is the "fast and well-appointed" four-horse coach, the Comet, to bear them through some typical Sussex scenery, and to land them in London or Brighton with an appetite begotten of fresh air and a change from the common mode of travelling.

CHAPTER XIV.

BRIGHTON'S CROSS-COUNTRY COACHES.

THE foregoing chapters will have given some idea of the magnitude of the stage-coach business between London and Brighton. It will have been seen that, when coaching was at its best, there were between forty and fifty coaches on the main road. Most of them started from, or called at, one or more of the numerous offices in Castle Square; while, with the single exception of the office in St. James's Street, the whole of the business of the coaches was transacted either in Castle Square itself, or at offices in East and North Streets, immediately adjoining the Square.

In the year 1822 there were no fewer than sixty-two coaches running between Brighton, London, Hastings, Tunbridge Wells, Oxford, Portsmouth, and the intermediate places; but this number was afterwards added to. The sixty-two were made up thus:—

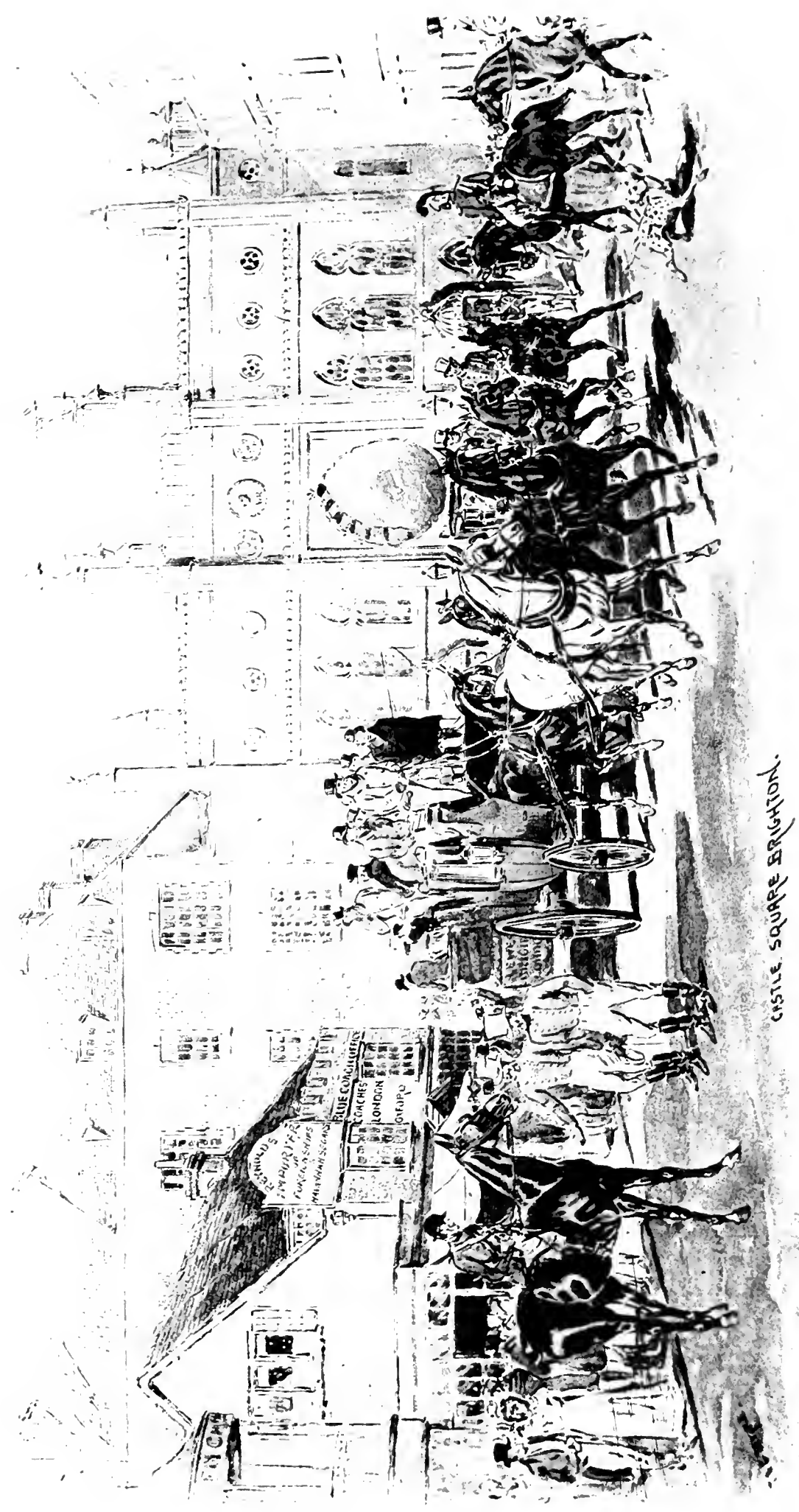
To and from London	.	.	.	.	.	.	39
„ „ Portsmouth	.	.	.	.	.	.	2
„ „ Southampton	.	.	.	.	.	.	2
„ „ Lewes	.	.	.	.	.	.	6
To Hastings	.	.	.	.	.	.	2
„ Tunbridge Wells and Maidstone.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1
„ Oxford	.	.	.	.	.	.	1
„ Windsor	.	.	.	.	.	.	1
To and from Worthing	.	.	.	.	.	.	8
Total							62

Subsequently coaches ran with greater frequency from Brighton to Lewes and Worthing; opposition set

in on the Hastings road; new coaches were started to Southampton, Bristol, and Bath; and more than one proprietor ran to Bognor, Littlehampton, Chichester, Portsmouth, and Arundel. Nearly all these provincial coaches started from Castle Square, and perhaps the Blue Office was the headquarters of the majority; but Snow, who had an office of his own, was interested in some of the ventures. The illustration on the opposite page represents the Blue Coach-Office as it was in the time of Crossweller, and altogether this was the busiest office of the three in and around this bustling centre. It will of course be remembered that Castle Square was not then as we see it at the present day. The Blue Office, however, stood where we now find the establishment of Messrs. Treacher; and from the time that the six-o'clock morning coaches left, there was one continued bustle in the Square and neighbouring streets with coaches arriving and departing, people coming to book seats in advance, and men starting out to deliver the small parcels brought in by the different coaches. It has not been thought worth while to trace the history of the provincial roads with the same detail as that of the main road, but enough has been said, it is hoped, to give some idea of the means by which communication was carried on with other places.

TO LEWES, EASTBOURNE, AND HASTINGS.

It has already been mentioned that Lewes was, in very early times, better off than Brighton with respect to coach and waggon communication; but this is not to be wondered at, for Lewes was a market town when her now fashionable neighbour was no more than a mean fishing-village. Lewes, moreover, was the conduit pipe, as it were, by which Brighton was fed, for



CISTLE SQUARE BRIGHTON.

the Brighton waggons and coaches passed through Lewes, transporting to the former place the London fashions and various articles of merchandise, and bearing away whatever fish the fish-carts could not take. Batchelor, Tubb, Davis, and Brawne no doubt in their day opened out communication with Brighton; in fact, in announcing the death of Robert Davis, the *Sussex Advertiser* for the 26th April 1790 says that he had been for *many years* driver and proprietor of the Lewes and Brighton stage-coach.

Shortly before this, however, a Mr. Smart started a stage waggon to Brighton. It left Lewes every Monday morning, and returned from Brighton at three in the afternoon, to which place it set out again at eleven o'clock at night, departing for Lewes at seven o'clock on Tuesday morning. Eight o'clock on Wednesday morning saw the stage again starting for Brighton, and it returned thence at seven in the evening; on Friday two journeys each way were accomplished; while on Thursday and Saturday both man and horses must have been thankful for the rest which they seem to have obtained. Smart's coach ran for several years, while from about 1782 Thomas Fuller, of Eastbourne, ran a coach to Lewes during the summer months, connecting with Smart's, and so giving communication with Brighton. For about five-and-twenty years Fuller advertised his arrangements with the greatest regularity. He went in for no high-falutin notifications; but in March or April he just put in a modest little advertisement to say that Fuller's Eastbourne coach would run till further notice; and then in November came another advertisement to say that it would stop till further notice.

In 1804 we first hear of a coach, or rather a diligence, running through from Eastbourne. It was put on the road by Fuller, above mentioned, in competition

with Allen, Crosweller, & Co., of Brighton, and left Fuller's house, the New Inn, Eastbourne, at nine o'clock on the mornings of Monday, Wednesday, and Friday, returning from the Blue Coach-Office, 44 East Street, on the alternate days. Other proprietors between Brighton and Lewes were Soper & Penfold (whose coach left the Crown Inn, Lewes, at nine o'clock in the morning, and returned from the King and Queen, Brighton, at six in the evening), and Kendal and Quartermaine, who worked the reverse way—that is to say, they ran at ten in the morning from the Star and Garter, Brighton, to the Bear Inn at Lewes, making the return journey at six in the evening; but further communication was afforded by the London coach of Tilt, Hicks, Baulcombe, Boulton, & Co., which, as we have seen (*ante*, p. 60), ran from Lewes to London by way of Brighton. Baulcombe died in 1810, and his share in the undertaking came into the market.

In April 1807 a conveyance, bearing the modest description of “a new light caravan,” was put upon the road between Brighton and Hastings by William Durden. It left the Blue Coach-Office, 44 East Street, Brighton, on Mondays and Fridays at ten o'clock, returning from Eastbourne at the same hour on Tuesday and Saturday, the route being through Rottingdean, Newhaven, Seaford, Eastbourne, Pevensey, and Bexhill. In the next year (1808) J. Crosweller and J. Attree are found running a new light coach between the same places, and by the same route, the only difference being that it started at seven in the morning instead of at ten. The energetic firm of Crosweller & Co. may have bought up Durden's concern, or, after the manner of more powerful combinations, they may have started an opposition coach. Whichever it was, the coach was named the Royal Charlotte, and it took ten hours to go to Hastings.

The old coachmen who had the luck to drive along the coast turned a more or less dishonest penny by standing in with the smugglers, and conveying contraband goods to their customers. Nor, indeed, was the practice confined to the uneducated coachmen of that date; for nothing was more common than for some of the gentry and farmers in places near the sea to aid and abet smugglers in getting rid of their contraband articles. From a paragraph in the *Brighton Herald* of the 17th August 1811, it would appear that the coachman of the Eastbourne and Hastings coach was one of those obliging persons who sometimes get themselves into trouble through their good-nature, for on the coach being stopped by some of the coast-guard men, packages of contraband goods addressed to a tradesman at "South Born" were discovered.

The next few years were somewhat barren of incident. Coaches ran under the same arrangements as formerly, and in sufficient numbers to satisfy the requirements of the Brighton and Hastings people, as well as those of the dwellers at intermediate places. In 1816, however, the supply was in excess of the demand; for a local paper was informed that the coaches were doomed to travel almost without passengers, and both in Brighton and Hastings "To be Lets" were many. Mr. D. Patterson enrolled himself in the list of coach proprietors in 1818, his speculation being the Telegraph between Brighton and Hastings. At half-past eight on the mornings of Tuesday, Thursday, and Sunday, the Telegraph left 9 Castle Square for the Crown and Cutter Inn, Hastings, the journey being accomplished in seven hours.

So far as can be gathered, there were at this time two ways of getting to Eastbourne and Hastings by road. One route lay through Rottingdean, Seaford, and Newhaven, and the other through Lewes and

Uckfield. For some time, now that coaches were growing in number, it had been seen that a short cut after leaving Lewes would be of the greatest service to Eastbourne and Hastings travellers; but, though the utility was admitted, the project hung fire till 1818, when some energetic people bestirred themselves, collected £8000 out of the £10,000 the new cutting was likely to cost, and busied themselves about carrying the improvement into execution, the ultimate result being the road along which the Item travelled in 1892 and previous years.

The year 1820 brought with it the planning of what was one of the long-distance runs from Brighton. Crossweller, who was a Chaplin on a smaller scale, and was ever ready to invest capital in any road likely to pay its way, joined Smith & Co., of Hastings, and Chitty, Back, & Co., of Deal, and these three firms put on the Union line of coaches between Brighton and Margate, a distance of 114 miles. These vehicles, which left both ends daily, had double routes: on one day they passed through (counting from Margate) Ramsgate, Sandwich, Deal, Folkestone, Hythe, Romney, Rye, Winchelsea, Hastings, Battle, Catsfield, Ninfield, Hurstmonceaux, Horsebridge, and Lewes; on the next day they travelled from Hastings *viâ* Bexhill, Eastbourne, Seaford, and Newhaven—thus accommodating a double set of patrons, though not effecting a saving in horse-flesh. The Unions left Margate at six o'clock every morning, and in twelve hours reached Hastings, where they rested for the night, setting out again at eight the next morning for Brighton, which was reached at four in the afternoon. The time of departure from Brighton was eight in the morning, instead of six; and as the coach was at Hastings by four o'clock in the afternoon, passengers had some time in which to amuse themselves; as the

journey was not resumed till seven o'clock the next morning.

The above announcement reads as though one coach ran through this pleasant coast route all the way from end to end ; but a subsequent advertisement rather leads one to the conclusion that the coaches which carried the Folkestone, Deal, and Margate passengers from Brighton were not extra ones, as the first advertisement might imply, but were merely the ordinary Hastings coaches timed to work in with those running from Hastings to Margate.

In 1822 Newman ran a coach to Hastings on the mornings of Tuesday, Thursday, and Sunday ; and then we find the light-coach question cropping up again, Messrs. Ade, of Lewes, stating that they ran from Lewes to Brighton a very convenient low double-bodied light stage-coach on six springs (weight of coach $13\frac{1}{2}$ cwt.) The first advantage claimed for this feather-weight affair was that the greatest weight was placed low in front ; that the high fore-wheels gave a more powerful leverage and caused less friction than the low fore-wheels ; while the weight being nearer the horses, the coach would follow more lightly than when the greater weight in the form of outside passengers was placed behind. Secondly, the six springs gave the coach, it was claimed, steadiness and firmness, and did away with the rolling motion of the long coaches ; while one horse out of four would be saved. Thirdly, as coachman, coach, and passengers were so near to the ground, and as the luggage was underneath the coach, a capsize was rendered all the more difficult of accomplishment.

In May 1825, "John Hoare, proprietor of the Magnet coach," came out with a displayed advertisement, headed by a woodcut of a coach-and-four, announcing that his coach would leave Ball's Coach-Office, High

Street, Lewes, at nine in the morning and three in the afternoon for Horton's Coach-Office, East Street, Brighton, whence it set out for Lewes at eleven in the forenoon and seven in the evening. He assured his friends that he had spared "neither pains nor expense to procure the best of horses, and a coach upon the most improved principles of safety (manufactured by Messrs. Ade, of Lewes). As a proof, the coach, since it has been his property, has regularly performed the journey a full half-hour earlier than it was in the habit of doing. J. H., in consequence of an opposition, *unsuspected as undeserved* in the *quarter* from which it sprang, will carry his passengers at the same price as they offer, viz., 2s. 6d. inside, and 1s. 6d. out; but still, at the same time, he cannot but state to the public that his former charges for moderation will bear a comparison with any coach in the country with coach and horses of the same quality; and, further, that no passenger has been delayed, to his knowledge, from want of room, since he has been the proprietor of the concern."

"The opposition, unsuspected as undeserved," came from no other quarter than Mr. Durrant Ade, to whom Hoare had given a friendly little puff in stating that Ade was the builder of the Lewes and Brighton Magnet. Ade's advertisement, headed "Superior and Improved," announced that "a commodious low safety Brighton coach will start every morning at ten o'clock from Mr. Hammond's, 42 High Street, Lewes, opposite the Old Bank, to 5 Castle Square, Brighton, and returns in the evening at six o'clock;" but, having discovered that Hoare (who returned at seven) carried more passengers on the Magnet than he did on his patent low safety, advertised that, having proved six o'clock to be too early for his coach to leave Brighton, he had determined, "for the better accommodation of the public"

—he says nothing about the hope of increased receipts—that his coach should in future leave Brighton at a quarter before seven, that is to say, a quarter of an hour before his rival's Magnet. The local reporter was, of course, present to see Ade's coach make its first journey, and stated that "as the starting of the new venture had caused considerable speculative opinions," a greater degree of interest was excited than is usual on such occasions. "We never saw," wrote this appreciative gentleman, "a better turn out; the coach is truly handsome, the cattle good, and the harness corresponding, forming altogether one of the most respectable things of the kind upon this or any other road. However injurious opposition may be to individuals (if this may be considered an opposition), the public generally derive some benefit, as in this case, for it has the effect of reducing the fares to their usual and long standing prices." It would appear, therefore, that by virtue of his superior turn-out Mr. Hoare had put up his prices.

By this time there were eighteen or nineteen vehicles of one sort or another running between Brighton and Lewes, and this great increase in the traffic appears to have aroused the trustees of the road to improve it; so they set to work near Ashcombe Gate, and made a new cutting to avoid the sharp rise; and this, in the opinion of the authorities, made the road as nearly level as possible, with the exception of two small hills.

Meantime, the energetic John Hoare had bought of Patterson the Sussex, Brighton and Hastings, coach. He got together a whole stud of fresh horses, ordered a new coach, and prepared to do the thing in style, arranging for the Sussex to leave Hastings at half-past one on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays, and to return at the same hour on the alternate days; but, during

the winter (1825-26), it ran but twice a week, that is to say, from Genn's Coach-Office, 135 North Street, Brighton, on Tuesday and Saturday, and from the Crown Coach-Office, Hastings, on Monday and Friday, the route being Lewes, Horsebridge, and Battle; but the first week in April 1826 saw the summer arrangements once more in force, except that the Sussex started at nine instead of half-past eight. Although there were now upwards of twenty conveyances—coaches, diligences, and passenger vans—between Brighton and Lewes, there was a rumour that another proprietor was about to try his fortune on the road, the coachmen on which had a very uncomfortable time in November. Some very heavy rain made some of the roads almost impassable, and most of the Brighton coachmen feared that they had got off the road on finding their horses more than knee-deep in the water, while the School Hill, Lewes, at the foot of which the water collected to a depth of more than three feet, must have almost presented the appearance of a waterfall.

Just as John Hoare had established his connection, and was apparently doing well with both his coaches, he died suddenly, either at the close of the year 1826 or early in January 1827, as the preliminary advertisement announcing the sale of his stock appeared in the *Brighton Gazette* for the 27th January 1827. The two coaches are said to have been a source of great profit to the spirited proprietor, who was at any rate not overhyped, seeing that he worked the Brighton and Hastings coach (39 miles) with sixteen horses, and the Lewes and Brighton coach (8½ miles) with five horses. Inasmuch as the advertisement stated that there were three sets of harness belonging to the Hastings concern, we may conclude that Hoare did the thirty-nine miles with three teams, which would leave him four rest horses. His stages would thus average about thirteen

miles ; but then his horses worked once a day only. The Brighton coach may have been drawn by a pair of horses. For the Hastings coach, harness, and horses £650 was asked, and for the Lewes and Brighton concern, £270. What became of the Lewes and Brighton coach the advertisements do not say, but the Hastings Sussex passed into the hands of John Egerton, who, if I mistake not, was one of the best coachmen on the London and Brighton road. Egerton made the hour of departure ten o'clock at both ends, but in other respects he kept to Hoare's arrangements.

Fuller, of the New Inn, Eastbourne, appears to have been so successful with his house and his London and Brighton coaches, that in 1827 he refurnished his inn, and made some structural alterations, the better to adapt it to the requirements of his business, in making arrangements for his summer coach to London. Fuller determined to send her by way of Uckfield instead of by Lewes ; but soon after she had been put upon the road, his old patrons clamoured for their accustomed convenience, so he put on a second coach, and business appears to have prospered with him. Meantime Hastings, like Eastbourne, was growing, and the primitive arrangements of conveying the mails which had hitherto prevailed were felt to be inadequate to the wants of the place, for as yet there was no mail-coach to Hastings either from London or from Brighton. So far as can be made out, the mails from Brighton were left at Battle, where they remained till well into the next day ; and as this delay gave rise to a good deal of grumbling, a mail-cart, which made its journey from Brighton during the night, was substituted for the post-boy on horseback. It was not till early in August 1836 that a mail-coach was put on the road between London and Hastings ; but when once "some gentlemen connected with the Post-Office" came down to

make arrangements, no time was lost in carrying the proposal into effect, and in two or three weeks the mail duly made its appearance, to the great convenience of dwellers in Eastbourne and Hastings.

Between the time that John Egerton bought the Hastings Sussex coach from the executors of the late John Hoare, other coach proprietors appear to have entertained the opinion that as Hastings was growing in favour as a watering-place, there was room for more coaches ; so presently the Hero was put on by Crosweller & Co., to run from the Blue Coach-Office, Brighton, to Hastings, on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays, through Newhaven, Seaford, Eastbourne, Pevensey, and Bexhill ; on the alternate days it ran from Hastings to Brighton, the hour of starting at each end being nine o'clock in the morning. The local papers stated that both the Sussex and the Hero were well turned out in every respect ; yet business was anything but brisk ; the fares were reduced, yet passengers came not ; and when, a couple of years later (1830), the Wonder joined in the competition, the latter carried passengers for a shilling a head, while the Hero took them gratis ! What had become of Egerton's Sussex at this time cannot be discovered ; but the presumption is that she was still on the road, as mention is made of three coaches daily between Hastings and Brighton. About 1834, however, the Wonder and Hero were both run by Crosweller & Co. ; and while one ran to Hastings on Monday, Wednesday, and Friday, the other went on Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday. They ran, however, by different routes, for whereas the Hero travelled by way of Lewes, Firle, Wellingdon, Eastbourne, Pevensey, and Bexhill, the Wonder ran through Lewes, Horsebridge, Gardener's Street, and Battle. An "*N.B.*" to the advertisement informs us that, taking advantage of the Brighton connection for the places on the other

side, there were from Hastings and St. Leonards coaches to Dover, Ramsgate, and Margate; coaches to London three times a day, and the royal mail at night; also to Chichester, Portsmouth, Southampton, Salisbury, Bath, Bristol, Guildford, Windsor, Tunbridge Wells, Maidstone, and Chatham, all of them starting from the Blue Coach-Office.

In April 1839 yet another new coach was started between Brighton and Hastings from the Red Office, 10 Castle Square, Brighton, under the proprietorship of Samuel Goodman (of the London and Brighton Times), Charles Pope Hutchings, Henry Peter Hutchings, William Laurence Yates, and James Ballard. This new concern ran the same route and on the same days as the Wonder; but as the paper stated that there were three coaches between Brighton and Hastings, either the Sussex or the Wonder must have been taken off. It was not the Hero, we know; because just afterwards John Boxall, the coachman of that vehicle, had to pay thirty shillings for driving the Hero in an improper manner. Goodman's coaches running from Brighton to London were by common consent allowed to be horsed and turned out generally in faultless style; and neither "Nimrod" nor "Viator Junior," the latter a *Sporting Magazine* scribe, ventured to pick holes in Goodman's horses.

Whatever else we learn about stage-coaching between Hastings, Eastbourne, and Brighton is merely fragmentary and unimportant until the year 1842, when coaching was on the decline owing to the impending opening of the railway. The first note of warning was struck in April 1842, when the local papers announced that, "from indisputable authority," they were able to state that final arrangements had been made between the proprietors of the South-Eastern Railway and the coach proprietors of Hastings and

St. Leonards. The line was to be opened as far as Tunbridge on the 16th May (1842), after which date there would be one coach only from Hastings and Eastbourne to London, and three to the railway station. By the 9th of June (1842) final arrangements had been made ; and these were to the effect that what had hitherto been one of the London and Eastbourne coaches (and which had formerly been conveyed by train from Hayward's Heath to Croydon, from which place it went by road to London) left Eastbourne every Monday, Wednesday, and Friday at ten o'clock, and travelling *viâ* Wellington, Wilmington, Firle, and Lewes, reached Brighton in time to enable passengers to catch the half-past one train to London. On Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday the coach returned after the arrival of the train leaving London at a quarter to twelve. The coach called at Streven's booking-office after leaving Brighton Station ; and, after the death of Henry Strevens, who had been coachman between Lewes and London, and for a time between Brighton and Tunbridge Wells, his widow, Mrs. Mary Strevens, was appointed female turnkey at Lewes prison "for a month upon trial."

Before finally closing this chapter, reference may shortly be made to one or two incidents in connection with the Lewes and Brighton road. Going so far back as December 1826, the *Brighton Gazette* tells us that a man slipped off a bank on the Lewes road and put out his knee-cap. The coach from Brighton happened to pass at the time, while the poor fellow was in great pain, but the coachman said that his coach was too full to take the man on to Lewes ; so he was left to take his chance of assistance. The good Samaritan, however, appeared in the shape of a deformed and crippled tramp, who somehow or other contrived to assist the sufferer to Lewes.

The next item of gossip (February 5) is of a somewhat different nature. It has been already mentioned, in connection with the main road, that the making up of dummy parcels was an industry sometimes affected by coach-porters as a means of adding to their income ; and it appears to have dawned upon the shoeblack at the White Hart, at Lewes, that he might earn at least the price of a parcel charge by a trick of the same kind. He obtained some corn, probably without the preliminary formality of paying for it ; the next step was to provide sample bags, and these he obtained by cutting out his pockets. Having addressed the corn samples to various merchants in Lewes, he delivered the bags and demanded “ carriage-money ” for them. One is scarcely surprised to hear that the fraud was discovered, and that the ingenious shoeblack was taken before a magistrate, who committed the delinquent to the sessions, after which he retired for a short time to the Lewes prison.

The coach traveller of old, like the railway passenger of to-day, had sometimes to put up with the vagaries of a drunken man ; and at Christmas 1828 a Mr. Shotter would appear, during a visit to Lewes, to have kept the festive season in true old-fashioned style—that is to say, he was so very overtaken by the time the Lewes coach started for Brighton, that, unable to sit up, he laid himself down on some trunks on the roof of the coach. But when the wine is in, not only the wit, but also the art of balancing, is out, and the coach had not proceeded far before the festive Mr. Shotter began to roll about, and finally rolled off the top. Luckily for him, a couple of the passengers grasped the situation and Mr. Shotter's cloak, and there he hung, “ like a spread eagle,” as the paper says, until he was let down, and finally packed inside.

On the cross-roads, as on the main road between

London and Brighton, collisions were of common occurrence, and nearly all of the Lewes coachmen, one would think from the number of reported cases, must have been "pulled" at one time or another. Joseph Monk, a man who, at any rate, could not plead inexperience, was in May 1836 charged under a local Act with furiously driving one of Simcock's coaches in Brighton and running against Reid's Hastings van, whereby the lives of the passengers in the latter were placed in great danger, and some received great injury. Mr. Monk wriggled out of punishment in a manner which, though technically a victory, was in reality a defeat. He compensated the injured parties to the extent of about five pounds each, and undertook to repair the van; so, upon the strength of this, his solicitor asked that the information might be withdrawn. To this the chairman of the Bench, Sir David Scott, assented, but explained that he would not have countenanced such an arrangement had it not been that the amount he had voluntarily offered to pay exceeded the sum he could have been fined under the local Act of Parliament.

The name of Simcock had for a long time been known in connection with the Lewes coaches, some of them having been owned by the family for a long period; and, like that of other members of their calling, the lives of the Simcocks had been chequered by such incidents as collisions, capsizes, being proceeded against for furious driving, and being asked to pay damages for hurt to persons or property. William Simcock, one of the three brothers, had once been coachman on the Brighton and Tunbridge Wells coach; but one day early in April 1843 he was on the Maidstone coach driven by Baker, who pulled up about two miles out of Lewes to set down a passenger. Thereupon Simcock climbed on to the roof to adjust the luggage; but, on the sudden

breaking of a strap, at which he was pulling with all his might, he fell backwards into the road, injured his spine, and died shortly afterwards ; while no more than two years previously (May 1841), William Simcock's brother Thomas died suddenly in the streets of London. One evening he was found opposite the Admiralty, sitting on the pavement and leaning against the railings. The first supposition was—it generally is in similar cases—that Thomas Simcock was intoxicated ; but a police constable who appears to have been born before his time examined the unfortunate man, deemed him to be seriously ill, obtained assistance, and took the sufferer to a surgeon's, where he died in a few seconds. Mr. Tayleure, one of the overseers of the parish of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, attended the inquest, and stated that Simcock bore an excellent character, and had become in reduced circumstances through no fault of his own. In his more fortunate days Simcock was coachman and part proprietor of one of the Brighton and Lewes coaches, and was possibly one of the victims to the railway opposition ; for it used to be said that when a coachman could no longer do his own work, his bringing up as often as not unfitted him to do that of any one else ; and in many instances the saying proved to be true, though, happily for themselves, some of the more handy were able to take service under the hated railway companies, and to undertake other duties.

BRIGHTON TO TUNBRIDGE WELLS AND MAIDSTONE.

When roads were bad and locomotion slow between important places, it may not be supposed that there were any great facilities for travel between

provincial towns. Whatever other means of communication, however, may have been available between Brighton and Tunbridge Wells in the year 1800, there was at any rate a stage-cart, the driver of which, a man named Edwards, was stopped "at the two mile-stone"—presumably two miles from Tunbridge Wells—by two footpads, one of whom was in military uniform. Edwards was robbed of more than £10, and his dog, who came to his assistance, sustained what was said to have been a bayonet wound; and it is unsatisfactory to read that the men escaped.

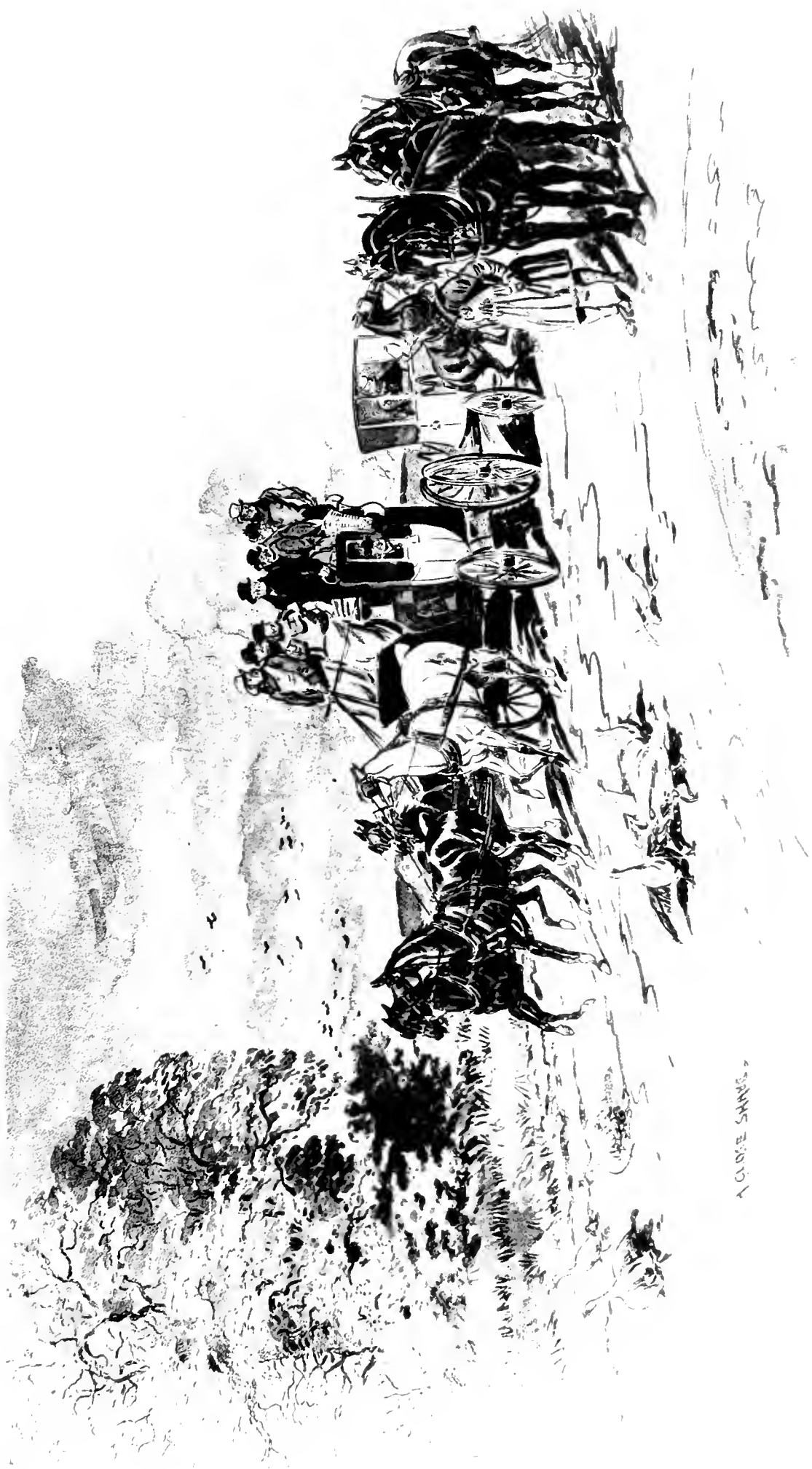
There had been, however, for some few years at least, regular communication between Brighton and Tunbridge Wells by means of a post-coach, which left the General Office, North Street, Brighton, every Monday and Thursday morning, and ran by way of Lewes and Uckfield to the Sussex and Angel Inns. Tunbridge Wells; while in the summer of 1802 "a new carriage, called the Maidstone, Tunbridge, and Tunbridge Wells, New Caravan," was put upon the road. Like the above-mentioned post-coach, its starting-point at Brighton was the North Street Office, and it must have left Brighton somewhat early in the morning, seeing that it reached Tunbridge Wells at eleven in the forenoon, and Maidstone at six in the evening. It returned from Maidstone at six o'clock in the morning, on "Monday and Wednesday during the season." Little or nothing is heard about this road until the summer of 1810, when a Mr. A. Humphrey put on a "new and elegant light post-coach" from the Gun Inn (now Harrison's Hotel) to the New Inn, Tunbridge Wells. On Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays it left Brighton at eight in the morning, returning at nine on the alternate days. In another two years this coach appears to have passed into the hands of the insatiable Crossweller,

who had for partners W. Pattenden, John Allen, and J. Green. The coach continued to leave Brighton at eight in the morning three days a week, ran through Lewes, Uckfield, Tunbridge, and Tunbridge Wells, and now ran through to Maidstone; but the same firm soon afterwards put on a daily coach to Tunbridge Wells, but which, for some reason or other, ran from the Seven Stars in Ship Street, though the advertisement is headed from the Blue Coach-Office. Meantime, in 1818, a Tunbridge Wells man named Woods started a coach to Brighton; but as it ran up on the days on which Crosweller's vehicle performed the down-journey, the practical effect was a daily coach between the two places. The coach left the Swan Inn, Tunbridge Wells, on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays, and ran *via* Lewes and Uckfield to the Greyhound, East Street, Brighton.

Crosweller's coaches ran so regularly for so long, that it is unnecessary to mention them year by year; it will suffice, therefore, to say that, for the purpose of working the road from Brighton to the border, Crosweller was, in course of time, associated with Fleet and Monk, both of whom were coachmen. In 1822 the Maidstone coach was extended to Chatham, the route being through Rochester after leaving Maidstone. During the winter months the coach made but two journeys a week, though a few years later it ran thrice a week, and the Maidstone coach made the journey daily.

Just before Christmas 1825, a correspondent signing himself "Fair Play," writing to the *Brighton Gazette*, complained in no measured terms of the condition of the road between Brighton and Tunbridge Wells. An "Inhabitant of Uckfield"—there is room for much doubt whether he ever lived there—and an

“Inhabitant of Tunbridge Wells,” and others, soon joined in the controversy, and between them there was quite a wordy war. As, however, the letters largely deal with points the gist of which is now quite lost, there is no occasion here to reproduce the correspondence *in extenso*; but, by way of showing some of the incidents of stage-coach travel in earlier days, it may be worth while to make an extract from one of the contributions. “The road,” says the correspondent in question, writing to the *Gazette* of the 5th of January 1826, “is in a most shameful and dangerous state. I cannot assert it to be impassable, as I was, on Friday last, carried *through* (I cannot say *over*) the whole of it by the Brighton coach, and most certainly the *persons* of the passengers (to say nothing of our Christmas finery) were in the most imminent danger. The road is a complete slab of that admirable consistence as to flow into and fill the deep ruts, rendering them impervious to the eye, and it is not till too late that the extent of the danger is discovered. This was the case on Friday. No one can deny the merit of Fleet as a careful driver, but in one moment the wheel was sunk in a rut to the very axle, the coach was actually falling over, and but for the great adroitness of Mr. Fleet, the whole concern must have been deposited in that delectable compound of filth. Fleet, the coachman, declares that for a considerable time he has not expected to complete the journey without accident, and for that reason dare not take a day’s rest with his family, even at this season, lest, by intrusting his coach to a servant, he should, in the event of an accident, be accused of sending a careless coachman; ‘and besides,’ added he, ‘you see the poor horses are tearing themselves to pieces.’ As to the gentry and visitants of this place (Tunbridge Wells) attempting to ride or drive on such a road, it is out of the question. On



STAGE COACH

Saturday last a gentleman, being too late for the coach, hired a light carriage with an exceedingly good horse ; he left Tunbridge Wells at three in the afternoon, but was not able to reach Lewes till after nine at night."

These statements were, in the main, corroborated by the Editor of the *Brighton Gazette*, who declared that Fleet had told him how fearful he was of meeting with an accident whenever his coach was at all heavily laden. Poor Fleet's prognostications of evil were unhappily destined to be realised, though not quite in the manner he expected. In June 1827 he was driving his coach from Tunbridge Wells, when, in the words of the local paper, one of the leaders became unmanageable. What a stereotyped phrase this was in the old newspapers! What particular form of unmanageableness this leader indulged in we are not told ; but Fleet adopted the somewhat unusual course of descending from his box to quiet him. While engaged in so doing, one of the "hinder" horses—the writer of the paragraph was, perhaps, not very well up in coaching terms, and so may have given a somewhat incorrect version—made a sudden spring, and knocked down Fleet, over whose legs both wheels of the coach passed. Almost by a miracle, as it would seem, neither of his limbs was broken, though both of course were bruised and lacerated : luckily there chanced to be some one on the coach who could drive, so the vehicle reached Brighton in safety.

Possibly the slightly improved state of the road—for the Commissioners appear to have been roused to some sort of a sense of duty—contributed towards an increase of traffic between Brighton and Tunbridge Wells. At any rate, Crossweller, Fleet, & Smith, as the firm now was, put on a second coach in 1819, and ran three times a week, instead of twice, in the winter.

Poor Fleet, however, did not live long to enjoy the increased business, as he was killed by the overturning of his coach on the 19th of February 1832. The inquest was held at the Corn-Market House; and, from the evidence, it appeared that the coach had proceeded from Brighton having two ladies inside, with Fleet's niece and a sailor as outside passengers. The only person who could relate how the fatality occurred was Charles Bunker, a coach-porter, who had gone, as he was in the habit of doing, to meet the coach at the George Inn, where he jumped upon the vehicle. According to this man's evidence, Fleet did not put on the skid when going down the steep hill by Vale Royal; the horses broke into a gallop, and Fleet could not steady them; but in order, perhaps, to keep the coach in the road, he hit the off wheeler, and this just finished the work. The horses were completely out of his hand; he handed the whip to his box-seat passenger, and tried his best to stop, but returned no answer to Bunker, who asked if he should get down and try to put the skid on. Just as he was about to turn into the lower road, by Vale Royal, the coach went over, Fleet being thrown off with such violence that he broke a post against which he fell. The porter declared that Fleet had not skidded down the hill for the past three months. He was taken to the Kentish Hotel, put to bed, and everything was done to save his life, but he died from severe injuries to his head at half-past ten o'clock, before his wife, who had been sent for, could arrive.

Stockdale, a Tunbridge Wells coachman, happened to be on the jury, and had a good deal to say about the badness of the roads, and the dangerous state of the turning where the accident happened. It seems, however, perfectly clear, and the jury thought so too, that the immediate cause of the accident was, not

the badness of the roads, but Fleet's unfortunate omission to put the skid on going down the steep hill; and it was not a little curious that the poor man, who had for years expressed himself as dreading an accident owing to the dangerous condition of the roads, should at last have met his death through an accident to which he himself materially contributed. The jury, by the way, returned a verdict of "Accidental Death," with a deodand of twenty shillings against the coach.

In the summer of 1832, "Crosweller & Co." put on a new coach called the Star; it left Brighton (the Blue Office) at four o'clock, and returned at eleven next morning. Fleet's successor was Henry Strevens, a member of a well-known coaching family; but, like Fleet, he was killed (in October 1834) by the overturning of his coach. This fatality occurred near Lewes, Strevens being the only person outside the coach: the real cause of the accident was never ascertained; but it was conjectured that the pole broke, and that the coach ran up against the bank at the roadside. The ill-luck which appeared to overtake the coachmen on the Brighton to Tunbridge Wells road nearly claimed as a victim William Boxall, who drove the Royal Blue—the coach from which Fleet and Strevens were killed. Boxall was returning to Tunbridge from Frant in a one-horse chaise between eight and nine o'clock at night, when he met a horse and cart travelling at a fairly brisk pace. It being dark, neither of the drivers appears to have seen the other; so, on the vehicles coming into collision, Boxall's chaise, being the lighter of the two, turned over, Boxall himself being somewhat hurt, though in a few weeks he had sufficiently recovered to drive the Royal Blue again. Boxall's horse, kicking itself clear of the body of the chaise, started off at full gallop, with the shafts dangling about its heels, and

ran with such violence against a shut turnpike gate as to break it.

Just before the happening of this occurrence—that is to say, just after Christmas 1836—so much snow fell around Tunbridge Wells that by neither of the two roads could the coaches proceed to Brighton. The snow had, in some places, drifted to a depth of eight or ten feet; and, curiously enough, there had been a very violent snowstorm on the corresponding day (the 27th December) of the previous year. For several days the London coaches had to go out with eight horses, and about a week elapsed before they could travel with fewer than six.

In the year 1839 the Tunbridge Wells and Maidstone coaches running from the Blue Office, which was still in Crosweller's name, were the Royal Blue and Defiance, each running three days a week, the former through Lewes, Maresfield, Uckfield, Groombridge, Tunbridge Wells, and Tunbridge town; and the latter through Lewes, Uckfield, and Crowborough to Tunbridge Wells, whence a light omnibus ran to Tunbridge town. Both coaches reached Maidstone in time to enable passengers to catch coaches for Chatham, Rochester, Sittingbourne, Ashford, and Canterbury. In 1840 the Blue Office became the property of Strevens; and in July of the same year Tunbridge Wells was visited, apparently for the first time, by one of the steam-carriages, which had given rise, as we have already seen, to so great an amount of curiosity at Brighton. It ran to the Calverley Park Hotel, ascending the hills with apparent ease, and left for London in the afternoon. Shortly after this—that is to say, on the 26th of May 1842—the South-Eastern Railway was opened as far as Tunbridge, and at once threw out of gear all the stage-coaching arrangements. All the coach advertisements underwent a great change,

being henceforth confined, at least for a short time, to the coaches and other conveyances which brought passengers from Tunbridge Wells, Maidstone, Hastings, St. Leonards, Rye, Tenterden, and Cranbrook, to catch the rail at Tunbridge.

CHAPTER XV.

BRIGHTON'S CROSS-COUNTRY COACHES CONTINUED.

BRIGHTON TO WORTHING, CHICHESTER, PORTSMOUTH, BATH, AND BRISTOL.

IN early days, when Worthing was a comparatively unknown place, it must have been the scene of no little coaching bustle. It had a coach of its own to London, there were one or two from Brighton quite early in the century, while coaches to and from the places mentioned at the head of this chapter passed daily through it. As time went on, extra coaches were established to run to Worthing, until at last there were half a dozen or more in commission, exclusive of the coaches to Portsmouth and Arundel.

In 1807 the new road, by Lower Lancing, was planned, and its opening at the end of 1808 shortened the distance by two miles. Scarcely was it available for traffic, however, than a severe frost set in, and this being followed by a sudden thaw early in January 1809, the newly laid road was rendered almost impassable, and so the old road was opened up again. But this had for a considerable distance been dug out, the metal being taken to the new road; consequently, according to the *Brighton Herald* of January 7, 1809, the mail-coach and other vehicles had to drive over the turf, "which was also in a bad state."

The following year (1810) we come across an early instance of racing between two of the Worthing coaches. A Mr. Coles's coach left Worthing ten minutes before its proper time, and on getting to the

Sussex Pad the coachman drew his vehicle across the road so as to avoid being passed by the other ; but, as he stopped to water at Shoreham, he lost the advantage, and both coaches then went along at a pace described as having been eleven or twelve miles an hour. A passenger persuaded the rival coachman to let Coles go by, which he did, but informed the passenger that he had received orders to get in first, even though he should lose a horse ! Coles's coach, having cleared the other at a gallop, turned over at the corner at Buckingham Farm-house. Coles had both his legs broken, and was in other ways so seriously injured that he died on the next day, and at the inquest the jury gave a deodand of £30 against the coach and horses.

Nothing more of importance appears to have been chronicled, except that, in 1806, there was a royal mail, with a guard, running between Brighton and Chichester. It set out from the Blue Coach-Office, 44 East Street, every morning at seven o'clock precisely, reaching Chichester in five hours, but in after years this distance (thirty miles) was comfortably covered in three hours.

The first Portsmouth coach of which I can find mention was running in 1791, and it took two days to accomplish the journey. This road appears in many ways to have been a somewhat unlucky one, as in 1807 one of the Portsmouth coaches turned over ; the coachman was killed on the spot, and some of the passengers were very severely injured ; while only a few months later the Portsmouth and London mails collided. The man who was driving the London mail into the yard was thrown from the box and very seriously injured.

At seven o'clock in the morning the Portsmouth coach, passing through Shoreham, Worthing, Arundel, and Chichester, left Crossweller's Blue Office ; and, on reaching Portsmouth, connected with coaches for Southampton, Salisbury, Bath, and Bristol, and for some

years apparently there was no rival vehicle. It may here be incidentally mentioned that the journey from Portsmouth to Bath was done in twenty-four hours, and that the fare to Bristol was £3 inside and £2 outside.

In 1809 there was rather a novel race on the Portsmouth road, a man named Birch undertaking, for a wager of five guineas, to run against the mail from Brighton to Haresfoot Hill, between Arundel and Chichester, a distance of twenty-three miles, and, to the surprise of many people, the pedestrian beat the coach by twenty minutes; but possibly the value of this performance may be somewhat discounted by remembering that the mail went no faster than six miles an hour. It would seem, however, that this mail did not give entire satisfaction, as in the spring of 1812 advertisements appeared in the county papers announcing that persons willing to contract for the conveyance of His Majesty's mails on horseback, or in a light cart, from Portsmouth and Brighton to Chichester, through Shoreham, Worthing, and Arundel, at the rate of six miles an hour, stoppages included, might communicate with Anthony Scott, the District Surveyor of the General Post-Office; or it may have been that the Post-Office were desirous of establishing a second mail.

A little later on a somewhat awkward accident happened to one of the inside passengers of Crosweller's coach. The inside passengers consisted of a man, a lady, and her child. According to the local paper, the man was "seized with insanity," and bit the lady in a most shocking manner about the face and arms. The coachman and the outside passengers, hearing the screams, got down and secured the maniac, and the papers, a few days later, seemed a good deal relieved at discovering that the madman's victim was—his wife;

on the assumption, one may suppose, that a man may do what he likes with his own.

A year or two later, Thomas Cross, of Portsmouth, who was either the writer of "The Autobiography of a Stage-Coachman" or the writer's father, joined Crossweller and others in the proprietorship of the Portsmouth coach; but, whatever their takings were, the proceedings which took place about the middle of August must, one would imagine, have turned a possible profit into a certain loss. On one day Cross and his partners were fined £97 for carrying more than the proper number of passengers outside the coach, while a day or two later penalties amounting to £75 were inflicted on the same firm. This information was not laid by a professional informer, but by an official who had been ordered to direct the magistrates' attention to the frequent breach of the law. He also said that he had warned all the coachmasters that he should look out, and take proceedings if the statutes were infringed.

For the third or fourth time this coach of Crossweller's turned over in 1815, owing to the breaking of an axle; but, although she was fully loaded, nobody appears to have been hurt; and only a day or two afterwards, a coachman, who was presumably on one of Crossweller's coaches, and who was described as being as bold, if not as discreet, as Blücher, was called upon to answer the twofold charge of having unmercifully whipped one of his horses, and driving his coach against a gig, for which he had to pay the sum of forty shillings and costs. Then a couple of years later, Crossweller's Portsmouth coach again came to grief. So far as can be gathered from the rather meagre account, the water seems to have been out and to have flooded the road, and while going through the water it was that the coach capsized, precipitating the nine

outside passengers into the flood : “ they were, however, all rescued,” says the newspaper.

The Swan Inn at Chichester was for a long time a well-known coaching house, one of its apartments being, in fact, the coach-office ; but it was a very old building, and very much out of repair. Early in January 1817 a chimney was blown down, the débris falling on the Swan : some of it crashed through the roof of the coach-office, and did damage to other portions of the structure. This accident had the effect of hastening on the repairs which were so urgently needed, and about eighteen months later it was reopened, having been entirely rebuilt.

The other coaching house in Chichester was the Dolphin, and here it was, in May 1820, that the passengers by the Western mail had a narrow escape from an accident. The coachman had pulled up to change horses, and the passengers took advantage of the halt to get some refreshment. Barely, however, had the last one gained the ground than the leaders suddenly sprang away, the coach being turned over by coming into collision with a cart.

During the summer of 1821 an increase of traffic appears to have warranted Crosweller in putting on a second coach to Portsmouth, and also a light post-coach to Southampton direct ; while, in the following year, the Portsmouth Defiance was put on, to run from Genn’s Office, 135 North Street, and 3 Castle Square, to Portsmouth in six hours. It left Brighton every day at noon, and returned at eight in the morning ; while Orton & Herbert started the accommodation coach between Brighton and Chichester, doing the distance in four hours, the offices being the Swan at Chichester, and 53 East Street, Brighton.

Meantime Snow was working the short road to Worthing with considerable energy. The Eclipse left

the Spread Eagle Office, 18 Castle Square, for Worthing at a quarter to ten in the morning, the Magnet leaving at six at night; and as there was still room for another coach, it made its appearance in the form of the New Magnet. The arrangement was that the Magnet left Worthing for Brighton at half-past eight in the morning, and returned from Brighton (as already stated) at six in the evening. The New Magnet, on the other hand, left Brighton at half-past ten and returned at three; while the Eclipse, which left Brighton for Worthing at half-past nine, returned from Worthing at six.

The provincial roads about this time were being very greatly patronised; and, in 1825, Mr. John Walker, of Michel Grove, and John Snow started a new coach, called the Champion, from Brighton to Chichester, taking the coast route *viâ* Worthing, Littlehampton, and Bognor.

Mr. John Walker, who was known as "The Squire," was a well-known hunting man in Sussex, and he also ran a coach from Bognor to London, which was put on under somewhat peculiar circumstances. The story is told in a little book called "Reminiscences of Old Coaching Days," written by Mr. James Town, himself an old coachman, but described on the cover of this work (which, by the way, costs but a penny, and a most excellent pennyworth it is)¹ as "job and posting master to the late Queen Amelia," Royal Mews and Steyne Mews, Worthing.

Before Squire Walker started the Bognor coach, he sent word to his groom in London to send a horse called "Rollin" to be sold at Tattersall's. It chanced, however, that in the stud was also a valuable horse called "Robin," and the groom, misreading the letter, promptly sent the valuable Robin to Tattersall's, leaving

¹ Published by Walter Paine, Worthing.

the worthless Rollin at home. Shortly afterwards Mr. Walker went to town, and, in going through the stables, missed the peerless Robin, after whom he promptly inquired, only to be told by his servant, "You sent word to me to sell him."

"No, no," replied Mr. Walker, "nothing of the kind; I told you to sell Rollin. Why, I would not have taken any money for Robin."

He then inquired who bought the horse, and on learning that it was Mr. George Cross, the Littlehampton coach proprietor, the Squire became somewhat pacified, believing that from his neighbour he could easily get the horse back, and so lost no time in going to Littlehampton.

"Mr. Cross," said he, "I hear you bought my horse at Tattersall's?"

"Yes, Squire, I did," replied Cross.

"Well, then," rejoined Mr. Walker, "I must have him back again; I didn't mean my groom to sell him."

"Oh no, you can't have him back, sir," said Cross very decidedly.

This denial put Mr. Walker in a towering rage, and he took his departure threatening to ruin Cross; and, by way of carrying his threat into execution, he started coaches from Bognor to London in opposition to those run by Cross. The latter's coaches used to run through Arundel, down Berry Hill, through Pulborough and Clemsfold, striking the Worthing road at Bear Green. Mr. Walker, however, in order the more effectually to carry into execution the ruination of the obstinate Cross, went to the expense of making a road by Long Furlong out by the kennels at Findon, so that he could get to London before Cross. The coach was horsed in capital style, and nearly always had matched teams. The four blacks were succeeded by four greys; but when it came to piebalds, Mr. Walker could

only find three ; so to complete the team he bought a white-grey, and had him painted so that he should match the others. His brother, Mr. Richard Walker, horsed the coach on the other side of the road ; but the two brothers had separate stables, and different changes on the road.

They may be called the pioneers of comfortable coaching, for the outside seats had nice soft cushions, and the backs of the seats and the roof-irons were padded, so that the passengers might sit and lean in greater comfort. All this, however, could not make the coaches paying concerns. It used to be said in old days that no man saw his money back if he gave more than £40 for a coach-horse, because the horse did not last long enough to work it out ; and as the brothers Walker sometimes gave as much as sixty guineas for a horse they liked, it required, as "Nimrod" remarked, sixpences to be turned into ninepences to make the thing a success.

Mr. Walker's first coachman was little Phil Butcher, an exceedingly good performer, and he had a great reputation in Sussex. This coach, however, did not last more than two years, by which time Mr. Walker appears to have got rid of his money. He then sold Michel Grove to the present Duke of Norfolk's great-grandfather ; the house was pulled down, and the park cut up into farms. The clock-tower, I believe, stands on the hill now, but the clock itself was given to Steyning, and a few years ago could be seen in the High Street.

Meantime Cross flourished and kept to the road, until, like other proprietors, he was driven off by the railway. The Champion coach, it may be mentioned, left the Spread Eagle Office, 18 Castle Square, at four o'clock in the afternoon for the Anchor Inn, Chichester, whence it returned every morning at eight. It reached

Worthing in an hour and a half—that is to say, at half-past five—and an hour later had left Littlehampton. The *Brighton Gazette* lost no time in patting the new venture on the back; but on Mr. Walker's other coach—that is to say, the one running between Bognor and London—being capsized while coming from town, so heavily laden as to require six horses to draw it, it gently chided the coachman, and expressed a hope that the mishap might prove a warning to fast drivers.

In 1826 Thomas Cross—presumably Mr. Walker's old enemy—appears to have joined hands with John Snow, and the two together started a new coach called the Earl of Arran to Bognor, the route being over the new ferry at Littlehampton. She left the Spread Eagle Office, 18 Castle Square, every morning at nine, running through Shoreham, Worthing, Angmering, and Littlehampton, returning at five o'clock. The proprietors, no doubt, did well in striking out these new routes. The novelty of crossing the river Arun, and the picturesque scenery there observed, could not fail to make this an “interesting excursion,” the word “excursion” sounding rather strangely as applied to coaching in the old days.

Working on the stage between Chichester and Arundel in 1827 was a rather notable steed—that is to say, the roan horse which took Weare and his murderer, Thurtell, on their memorable expedition; while on the Petworth and Brighton road was the horse which, while running leader in the Exeter mail, was, in 1816, attacked on Salisbury Plain by the lioness which had escaped from a menagerie. This was a thoroughbred horse called Pomegranate, by Sir Solomon out of Fantail. He was foaled in 1809, and was bred by Lord Scarborough. From time to time we hear of horses with more or less of a history attaching to them

earning their living in coaches on the Brighton, as well as other roads. The man who horsed a coach had no fancies; he took everything that could be bought at his price; so, for the middle ground, ex-racers, hunters, and harness horses all came to him, many of them, of course, because, by reason of vice or some other infirmity, they were useless to every one else.

It is difficult to account for all the accidents to coaches caused by the horses taking fright before everything was ready for a start. Nearly every coach would appear to have come more or less to grief from this cause; and we find the horses of one of the Worthing coaches emulating the famous steed "Hercules" at Laverock Wells. The team started out of the yard, and, galloping down Market Street and across High Street, dashed through the window of a tailor's shop. The horse-keeper, a man named Sandal, did his best to stop the horses, but was thrown under the wheels and had both his legs broken. Two little girls, who were going to have a ride from the yard to the office, were unhurt; but the horses were a good deal cut with the broken glass. "We will not attempt," says a contributor to a local paper, "to describe the consternation produced in the tailor's shop by the crash." Of blind horses there were plenty on all coach roads in England; nor were they disliked by coachmen, for they were seldom guilty of any vagaries, and, as a rule, trusted implicitly to the honour of their driver, who had, of course, to remember that he was driving a blind horse or horses. I think it is either Mr. Birch Reynardson or Captain Malet who tells the story of an old coachman who, after driving over a narrow and awkward bridge, turned to his box-seat passenger with the remark, "Well over that, sir; only one eye amongst us." The one eye was his own; his horses were all blind. A blind horse, however, which drew the Chichester

mail-cart was an exception to the general rule. While waiting for the bags at the Post-Office in West Street, he suddenly bolted, and ran with such violence against Dr. M'Carogher's door as to smash it in pieces and to kill itself.

If we may place implicit credit in the *Brighton Gazette*, there was, after all, something in the safety coaches. The Independent Chichester coach was delayed for some time owing to one of the wheels having become "deranged." No one was hurt, nor was the coach upset; and then the writer of the paragraph in question somewhat hastily jumps to the conclusion that the coach must have turned over but for the superior principle upon which the patent wheels on which the coach ran were constructed. An ordinary coach, however, one of Nelson's, which was unprovided with safety appliances, was turned over just afterwards through the axle breaking; but happily none of the passengers were injured.

Inquiry is often made as to the derivation of the word "cad;" but without going into that question, it is sufficient to mention that the word frequently appears in the newspapers of this (1829) and of an anterior date in connection with coaches. On this coach of Nelson's, for instance, turning over, "some cads" were sent to take the coach home; but, instead of leading the horses, they mounted the coach, and, with the courage begotten of ignorance, attempted to have a free drive. On turning a corner, the coach was a second time overturned, and one of the "cads," less fortunate than the passengers, had his thigh fractured, while two others were severely injured.

Snow's Defiance continued to run to Portsmouth from the Spread Eagle Office, 18 Castle Square; and in November 1830 the Nimrod, a new fast coach, doing the journey in six hours, was put on, and started

from Orton's Coach-Office, East Street, Brighton, on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays; while from Crossweller's Blue Office ran another post-coach to Portsmouth every afternoon at three o'clock.

For some time coaches had run from Brighton to Bath and Bristol; but, in the spring of 1831, the Red Rover, a coach turned out in the best style, was put on the road to do the journey in sixteen hours; but so few passengers did it carry for the first few weeks of its career, that it was generally voted a very losing affair. It took no more than three hours to go from Brighton to Chichester, thirty miles, and travelled over the remainder of the road at a like pace. It had not, however, long been started before a lady, an inside passenger, had a somewhat narrow escape. The coach was being driven round a sharp corner at Titchfield, when the pole of a gentleman's carriage came through the window, and struck the lady on the temple. She was fortunately able to get out of the way, but the blow was sufficiently severe to cause the coach to delay for an hour. The Red Rover ran through Southampton, as did the other Bristol coach, and these, together with other concerns going to or through the same place, gave rise to such keen competition, that, for upwards of a week, passengers were carried the whole way, from Brighton to Southampton, at five shillings a head.

The Red Rover, in spite of its poor beginning, appears to have afterwards met with better patronage, as in the summer of 1832 the Little Red Rover started from the Clarence Hotel, Brighton, to run daily to Bath and Bristol in opposition, and both seem to have carried plenty of passengers. Then the enterprising J. Snow & Co. determined to accelerate the Red Rover, so she ran the journey in fifteen hours, the distance being 138 miles; but in 1836 the coach was advertised as belonging to Crossweller. In January of the last-

named year the Red Rover met with an accident which might have been attended with very serious results. One of the horses jibbing at the top of a hill, the coach was, in some curious way, drawn under a tree the branches of which drew the coachman from his seat as the coach passed beneath them. The jibber gave up his jibbing, and all four horses ran at a great pace without a coachman for a couple of miles, when they showed how great is the horse "intelligence," which some people can so readily discern, by turning into a hedge. They fell all of a heap, and one of them was killed. On finding that the horses had "gone," the guard slipped down behind the coach, and hung on by the rail till the coach was stopped, when he let out the inside passengers, who were in complete ignorance of what had happened ; while on the next day the coachman of one of the Chichester and Portsmouth coaches, while in the act of getting off the coach to alter some part of the harness, fell to the ground with sufficient force to break one of the bones in his foot. Early in June 1832 the Defiance Portsmouth coach was upset at Lancing, on its way to Brighton ; but although there were sixteen inside and outside passengers, no one was seriously hurt, and, after a delay of three hours, a mail-coach arrived from Brighton to take the people on, while one of the leaders in the Red Rover fell dead just as the coach had started from the Swan Inn, Chichester.

It was no more than a few years before that the Brighton folk were congratulating themselves on the excellence of their mail arrangements ; but, owing to some newly started plan, the letters to and from places on the Portsmouth road were so much delayed that they were not, in 1836, delivered until the second day ; but this state of things was partially remedied by the putting on of a new Gloucester mail by way of Southampton

and Salisbury, by which the communication with the western portion of the country and beyond Portsmouth was much facilitated, and places as far away as Dorking and Dulwich derived no little benefit from the fresh arrangement. All went well till the time of the snow-storm, to which, so far as the main road is concerned, reference has been made at page 212.

The account of how the Gloucester mail-bags were eventually brought to Brighton reads more like an extract from the journal of an Arctic expedition than a narrative of anything in connection with the English Post-Office, with the scene laid within a few miles of our most fashionable watering-place.

The Manchester and Liverpool mails were so long delayed by stress of weather, that the Brighton mail was three hours late in leaving Gloucester. The coachman made fairly good travelling till about a mile before reaching Worthing, and then the snow fell so thickly that both coachman and guard thought they would be unable to proceed. Taylor, the guard, then got down, and, finding a finger-post near at hand, was enabled to turn the horses' heads the right way.

With the utmost difficulty the mail struggled on to Shoreham, and on reaching the bonding pond, on the Brighton side of the last-named place, the leaders tumbled over a bank, but, luckily for the welfare of the whole concern, the main bar snapped, and let the leaders free, or the coach would have been upset to a certainty. As luck had it, a pedestrian who was making his way through the snow at this point volunteered his services, and with his aid the coach was righted ; while, as he was going on to Shoreham, he was asked to send some guides back to the coach. Two men came on in answer to the appeal for aid ; but so terrible in its force was the storm, that, after

accompanying the coach for a short distance, their hearts failed them, and they returned whence they came.

With praiseworthy pluck, however, coachman and guard fought against what must have seemed overwhelming odds, and reached the Schooner public-house, between Copperas Gap and Southwick, where six feet of snow were found on the near side of the road. Here further aid offered itself, the *deus ex machinâ* in this case being the Worthing mail-cart on its way to Brighton. The mail-man took on the bags, and so lightened the coach and the minds of coachman and guard, who thought that they would have no difficulty in keeping the mail-cart in sight or of following in its track. The snow, however, drove in their faces with such violence, that they soon lost all traces of the cart, and one only wonders how that vehicle managed to get along so well; but mail-men, even the modern ones, have a knack of their own in accomplishing their journeys.

The British sailor, in the form of Lieutenant Stephens (of the coastguard) and one of his men, next came to the rescue, conducting the coach as far towards Brighton as their district extended, after which Lieutenant Franklin not only took the mail in tow and acted as guide as far as Hove, but took coachman and guard into his house and refreshed them. By this time the guard was greatly exhausted, having been up for twenty-four hours—guards invariably travelled longer distances than did coachmen. At length, thanks to the services of the coastguard, the mail-coach arrived at the Brighton Post-Office, and even then poor Taylor had no little difficulty in getting to his house in Middle Street.

Instances of coach-horses starting away by themselves, and running for several miles without bringing

the coach to harm, are common enough; and the Times Southampton coach is only one of the many examples given. The coachman got down to deliver a parcel, and handed the reins to a gentleman while he got down. The horses ran off, but the gentleman was, as the *Brighton Gazette* pointed out, "no jarvey," as in a short time one of the wheel horses had broken his bit, the other had got rid of his bridle, and one of the leaders managed to break the reins. In these circumstances the gentleman who held the reins could have had little to do with guiding the horses; but, to the infinite joy of the coachman, who had followed on horseback, they pulled up as usual at the next changing place, having brought about no further damage than the breaking of the harness already mentioned.

The papers for February 1840 contain accounts of a sad accident which overtook the Brighton and Southampton coach, and resulted in the death of the coachman, Upfold, a man who was much respected. As he was the victim of a strange run of ill-luck, it may not be uninteresting, before relating how he met his death, to give a slight sketch of his previous career.

At the time of his death, Upfold was fifty-four years of age, and had been driving a coach for about thirty-five years. Like most other coachmen, he had had his accidents and his narrow escapes; but, about the spring of 1831, there commenced a series of mishaps which eight years later culminated in his death. In the above-mentioned year his coach turned over, and Upfold broke his leg. Scarcely had he resumed his duties on the box than the fore-axle of the coach broke, and an upset was the result; and though there were a dozen passengers, none of them appear to have been hurt; but two or three fell upon the unlucky

Upfold, and he sustained some rather severe injuries. On the 5th of January 1832 he pulled up at Bosham Pond, about three miles from Chichester, and went into the inn leaving the reins in the hands of the box-seat passenger, the only person with him on the coach. No sooner, however, had Upfold crossed the threshold of the house than the passenger quietly dropped the reins and entered the inn too. The former, knowing that his horses were unlikely to stand still if left unattended, rushed out of the house just in time to see the team moving off. In his efforts to stop them, one of them kicked or struck him so severely in the calf of the leg that the limb was laid open. The kick caused Upfold to fall between the wheels, and the hind ones passing over him, broke the other leg. The horses then galloped off, and were not stopped until they reached Chichester.

This brings us to the year 1840, when Upfold's career was cut short by the accident before mentioned. The coach was on its way to Brighton, and about a mile beyond Broadwater there were two right-angled turns on hilly ground, which, says the report, had always been looked upon as dangerous. According to the account in the papers, the accident was caused neither by the corners nor by the hills, but simply because the coachman "inadvertently pulled the wrong rein;" and this version is borne out by the evidence of Mr. Pasco, of Chichester, who was on the box-seat. That gentleman deposed that Upfold was perfectly sober, and that all went well till the time came to make the first of the two right-angled turns above mentioned; and this turn was so badly made as to call forth a protest from Mr. Pasco, who said, "Upfold, what are you at with the horses?" His reply was, "I have pulled the wrong rein." Thereupon Mr. Pasco remarked, "Mind what you are about, and pull

the right one this time." The coach turned over directly afterwards, and both Mr. Pasco and Upfold were firmly caught by it. The rail of the box-seat appears to have pressed upon Upfold, who, being a very stout man, undoubtedly kept the weight of the vehicle off Mr. Pasco, though he too was caught by the legs and was unable to extricate himself. A newsman named Farrant, who was riding on the coach, rendered valuable assistance, and when aid arrived and Mr. Pasco was recovered, Upfold was found to be quite dead. On this fatal occasion Upfold was driving a unicorn team, and both Mr. Pasco and Farrant, the newsman, agreed that Upfold pulled the wrong rein, and did not appear to have the least control over his single leader while going round the corners. The evidence given at the inquest is fully set out in the Brighton papers, but the accident is not satisfactorily explained; for surely a man who had been driving the same road for five-and-thirty years ought, humanly speaking, to be safe on any road, and at any corners round which it was possible to drive a coach. But after Upfold's death bad luck continued to attend the Times Southampton coach, for scarcely had Holdsworth, Upfold's successor, fairly settled down to work than the fore-axle broke, though happily no one was injured; and a month or two later the coach overturned through a wheel coming off.

In 1841 omnibuses and trains play an important part in the advertisements of the cross-country coaches, just as in the case of those on the main road to London. Snow's and other offices were shut up at Shoreham and Worthing, everything pointing to the speedy dissolution of the coaching business. Proprietors were, however, on the look-out to make hay so long as there was any sunshine at all; so Strevens, of the Blue Coach-Office, hit upon the ex-

pedient of running to Portsmouth a daily coach by way of Littlehampton Ferry and Bognor. The Brighton end of the coach was put on the railway at nine o'clock, and travelled by train to Shoreham, whence it went by road; and the other coach returned to Brighton by train from Shoreham; while new coaches were started from Bognor, Littlehampton, and Arundel for Shoreham, at which point the passengers could take the train for Brighton. It was of course now merely a question of time before the line of railway opened farther and farther, and drove all the branch coaches off the road. This was not long in coming, and, so far as Brighton is concerned, there was but one coach running in and out of the place after 1844, and that was Capps's Victoria, already mentioned.¹

THE WINDSOR, READING, AND OXFORD ROADS.

So far as can be ascertained, there was but little connection between Brighton, Windsor, and Oxford in the early part of the present century; and the chances are that a coach did not run direct between Brighton and Windsor before the time of the Regency, when there was necessarily a somewhat close connection between the two places. For our present purpose, it is sufficient to say that in 1822 the Hero coach ran from Hine's Office, 52 East Street, at six o'clock on Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays, to the Star and Angel Hotels, Oxford, by way of Henfield, Horsham, Guildford, Farnham, Odiham, Reading, and Wallingford; and from Oxford coach communication could be obtained with the West of England and North and South Wales: the proprietors were Hine, Costar, Howe,

¹ Page 244.

Monk, & Co. In the same year there ran from Crossweller's Blue Coach-Office, at nine o'clock on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays, a coach to Windsor through Henfield, Horsham, Guildford, Ripley, and Chertsey. Except that the hours of departure from Brighton became later, there was no material change in these arrangements for the next few years.

It has been my good fortune to make the acquaintance of one of the few surviving coachmen who drove in and out of Brighton in the thirties, and who was more particularly concerned with this Windsor and Oxford road.

Mr. John Millis, born in 1809, and now resident in Brighton, comes of a family of coachmen. His father drove on the Rochester road so long ago at least as 1813, and five or six of his relations worked in and out of Brighton. His uncle drove the Irresistible (see page 106), and afterwards drove Crossweller's True Blue, which ran to the Boar and Castle, Oxford Street; and when the regular coachman was unable, or was indisposed, to make the journey to London, his deputy, as often as not, was Mr. John Millis above mentioned. Mr. Millis's own road, however, was from Brighton to Windsor, his coach being the Royal Sovereign; and, as illustrating the ups and downs of coaching, he told me that on more than one occasion he has had a waybill showing upwards of seventeen pounds as the result of a single journey between Windsor and Brighton. But, as my informant explained, "there was no opposition; we carried everything;" and tremendous loads the coach carried. In the summer the coach was doubled, another member of the family driving on the other side of the road. As a set-off, however, to these remunerative waybills, Mr. Millis came from Windsor to Brighton one Christmas Day without a single passenger. He had no guard, and

so was absolutely by himself; while a single shilling, paid for the carriage of a small parcel, represented the whole of the coach's earnings on that eventful day, when the snow lay deep, and the journey could not have been a pleasant one.

The Oxford coach, the Hero, ran, as I have already said, in 1822 and the following year, from Hine's Office, 52 East Street; but in 1826 it was advertised to start from the Blue Office, and this arrangement prevailed down to 1833, when it went to Hine's Office again, starting at seven in the morning, and reaching Oxford at eight in the evening. Appended to the advertisement was the notice that the Hero was the only coach direct from Brighton to Oxford, the reason being that Crosweller had started an opposition Oxford coach, called the Protector, as far as Farnham, and to this concern Mr. J. Millis was appointed coachman; but the curious thing is that a year or two later—that is to say, in 1835—the Hero is once more advertised to start from the Blue Coach-Office, and is described as being the property of Hone & Co., and not as Crosweller's; while an advertisement to the same effect appears in the papers for 1837. By 1838 Crosweller was dead, and the firm then appeared as Strevens, Hone, & Co. Strevens had been a booking-clerk in the office, but during the period of Crosweller's illness Strevens had managed the large business, and now figured as senior partner.

While Mr. Millis was driving the opposition Oxford coach to Farnham (by Guildford) he had a narrow escape from a bad accident. Mr. Lacoste, of Guildford, who horsed one of the London coaches, had a pulling, head-strong horse, of which the London coachman did not approve, so Lacoste said, "Put him in the Brighton, and let him run the fifteen-mile stage;" when, therefore, Millis reached Guildford on his way to Brighton—he was on a new coach which had been sent out from the

factory on the previous day—he found this pulling horse running as his near leader. Those were the days of those abominations the head-terrets—that is to say, the leaders' reins passed through the terrets on the top of the wheelers' heads. The more the leader caught hold, the more uncomfortable did the near wheeler become, until at last he was relieved by the near leading rein breaking close to the head-terret. Both leaders then swerved, and carried the wheelers with them, and the pole broke—the new pole. A footman out of place, who happened to be in the inn near which the accident took place, ran to the leaders' heads, and a capsize was narrowly averted. A new pole and new reins were procured from Guildford, whither a second journey had to be made to obtain the services of a man to do something to the futchells; but eventually the journey was resumed.

The year 1841 brought with it a change in the route of Strevens's Oxford coach, as in the April of that year the public were informed that the coach left the Blue Office on Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday mornings at eight, running through Henfield, Horsham, Guildford, Farnham, Odiham, and Reading, *viâ* the Great Western Railway from Reading to Steventon, whence the coach ran by road to Oxford. In 1842 the Hero had passed into the hands of Capps, Hambleton, & Co., and seems to have run to Reading only, the remainder of the journey being accomplished by train.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE GROWTH OF COACHMANSHIP.

IN the foregoing pages an effort has been made to trace the growth of stage-coaching so far as it is connected with the Brighton road, while what has been said incidentally indicates the progress on other roads. I have tried to show how in early times the slow and heavy broad-wheeled stage-waggon was the only public means of conveyance; it will also have been noticed how comparatively slow was the growth towards completion. Then came a period of rapid advance, and between, say 1825 and 1836, stage-coaching had risen to a pitch of perfection in its organisation, and in its development, which the boldest would never have ventured to predict for it forty years before. Its rapid downfall, owing to the introduction of the railway, is a matter of history. But the curious thing is that, although we hear, not only on the Brighton, but on all other roads, of new coaches, of Acts of Parliament governing them, and the manners and customs of those who conducted the coaches, and, to a certain extent, of those who travelled by them, we hear simply nothing about the origin or growth of the coachman's art.

To begin at the beginning, as the story-tellers phrase it, I believe I am correct in saying that in the reign of William III. an Act of Parliament was passed providing that all horses in teams should go one behind the other, and not be yoked two abreast;

and it is to the agricultural community that we owe the repeal of this law, which, upon the face of it, tells that there could have been no such thing as coachmanship in those days. Then, if we take a jump to what may be called the carrier period—which, for our present purpose, may be taken to be between 1700 and 1760—we are forbidden to think that what we now designate as coachmanship was even in its infancy; to my mind it was simply unborn. It was incumbent upon the man who conducted the lumbering van, even so late as the time when, whether the horses were two or four in number, they were driven in hand, to possess a certain amount of skill, but his skill was rather that of the carter who drives a farm-cart over a rutted track.

To skip hastily on, we can scarcely think that the coachmen who took two and three days to get their horses between London and Brighton were coachmen as we understand the term nowadays. Indeed, there is every reason to believe that the early coaches were drawn by two horses only, and that when leaders were first added they were managed by a postillion. Yet it seems tolerably certain that some advance must have been made in the art between the years 1780 and 1800, when the journey between London and Brighton was accomplished in one day; and here we must stop for a moment to remark that, so far as I know, it cannot be discovered who first invented a pole-hook, or who first devised the convenient arrangement of main and leading bars. I have seen some woodcuts in old newspapers and on broad-sheets which would lead one to suppose that when leaders were first added they drew from the tugs of the wheelers, just as the leader in a tandem does when the bar is dispensed with. Then, when bars were introduced, early pictures would seem to suggest that

the leaders had but one long bar between them. Yet one cannot discover who planned even this preliminary step. The invention of the coupling rein, too, languishes in undeserved obscurity. Nor, again, can we find out when, or by whom, it was ordered that the draught rein should be outside, and the coupling rein inside. Nor are we able to thank by name the man who first told us how to hold our reins when driving four horses; while for ancient driving hints we may search in vain.

This is all the more curious, because in bygone days the details of horsemanship came in for considerably more disquisition and discussion than at present, and we have no lack of treatises upon the art of equitation. For all practical purposes, we may say that nothing was ever written upon driving until "Nimrod" penned in the *Sporting Magazine* his articles which have been reprinted in Captain Malet's "Annals of the Road." We may remember that the Benson Driving Club was founded as long ago as 1807, and that the next year saw the foundation of a similar society, the Four-Horse Club. That association, as one of its members said, broke down because they had not enough "in hand." It is clear, therefore, that even at that time a large number of amateurs drove four-in-hand, for the two clubs comprised the names of many members, and those coachmen must have learned the art from some one. It is, of course, a short answer to say that coachmanship grew by degrees; that one man found out one thing, and another discovered something else; but in the days gone by the short wheel-rein, which lay over the fingers, materially simplified, up to a certain point, the coachman's labours, though, as "Nimrod" points out, when going down-hill the coachman practically drove with the long wheel-rein, inasmuch

as he had to draw the short rein back through his hand to hold his horses.

The chances are, too, that the early coachmen drove with what we should now call a full hand—that is to say, with a finger between each rein—until it was eventually found that the little finger was more useful to press down on the rein in the hand than it was for the purpose of driving or supporting the weight of a rein, as it would have to do with a full hand. The science or art of biting we may the more easily understand, because a great deal had been written about it, and its importance was well established at the time of the publication of the treatises on horsemanship; but the art of putting horses together could not have made much progress till comparatively fast work was the rule rather than the exception. Any one, however, who reads “Nimrod’s” essays will at once understand that all the minutiae of coachmanship were well understood in his early days, and apparently had been so for some time previously.

And now we come to the use of the whip. In the pages of the *Sporting Magazine* there is a description of the old coachman—an overbearing, drunken, bloated sort of person, who mounted his box in the morning with a dozen whip-points in his button-hole, and these were no more than sufficient to last him through the day. What sort of whips they had in those days we are unable to tell, for I have never yet been able to come across a genuine specimen of a whip in use a hundred years ago or more. Mr. Schomberg, the well-known whipmaker, tells me that in his opinion ancient whips were strengthened with iron or steel where we now find the quill, and it needs no very great stretch of imagination to come to the conclusion that the ancient whip was a very unfinished article, and one it was

scarcely possible to wield with ease, not to mention grace.

Then, if we come to later times, there is every reason for thinking that what we call "catching" or "folding" a whip was a trouble kept in store for latter-day coachmen. Let me give an extract from "Nimrod's" writings. "There are," he says, "as many ways of whipping a coach-horse as there are horses on the coach, and as there is a right and a wrong way of doing most things, a young beginner may observe the following directions. We will begin with the wheel horses. Before a coachman hits a wheel horse he should twist his thong three times round the crop of the whip, holding the crop at that moment somewhat horizontally, by which means the thong will twist towards the thin end of the crop, when the thong being doubled will not exceed the length of a pair-horse thong, and in some measure resembles it."

Now, if the thong had been already caught, there would have been no necessity to take the three turns to bring the thong "towards the thin end of the crop." The reason of this, I take it to be, is that when horses were bad, and whipping was a necessity, the coachman would have been everlastingly catching and undoing his whip, had catching it then been in fashion; but as it was so often required in early days, it could never have occurred to the greatest coaching genius to devise a system by which the whip should have been rendered practically useless for at any rate some seconds at a time.

Nimrod, too, wrote, in the late twenties—"There is not a tenth part of the punishment administered to horses in coaches that was to be seen when I first began to travel with them. At that time the roads were bad, which destroyed the vigour and courage of the horses

and they were not of so good and well-bred a sort as we now make use of in coaches. At the time I am alluding to, no sooner was a coachman on his box and had started his coach, than he began to show off to his passengers, by a display of neat strokes with his whip, whether his horses required punishment or not. I am ready to admit that some of these old hands exhibited great execution in this part of their profession, and that, from the comparatively little use that has been lately made of it, the expert management of the whip is now rarely to be met with. Amongst London coachmen I have most particularly noticed a deficiency here. I could name a score who are excellent performers as far as fingers go, but when they come to hit a near-side leader the blow falls powerless, and brings to one's mind the old joke of the flea biting the lobster." This was written about sixty-five years ago.

We hear at times a good deal of rubbish talked about the punishment men could inflict on their leaders, and on this point, too, let me once more quote "Nimrod." "It is," he says, "quite a mistaken notion to suppose that it is in the power of a coachman to punish a leader with the single, as he can a wheel horse with the doubled thong. I have heard of those men who could cut a horse's leg off, and all that; who could lift him from the ground when before the bar; but I have never seen the coachman who could mark a horse with the point of his thong. No doubt the blow from the single falls very sharp, as it falls on a tender part—the inside of the thigh." Yet "Nimrod" lived in the old punishment days.

On the part of one who does not remember the old school of coaching, and who does not claim to be a credit to the new, any remarks upon driving, either ancient or modern, may be deemed presumptuous; but, at the risk of being thought so, I may be permitted

to discuss one or two points which have always somewhat puzzled me.

In the foregoing pages mention has been made of several accidents, but I have inserted scarcely a tithe of those I have found reported in the various newspapers. Week after week one reads of the carriage of a respectable gentleman standing at the door of an equally respectable tradesman. One of the London coaches comes down the road, and, as often as not, collides with the respectable gentleman's carriage. I have mentioned how a coach was upset on the Pavilion Parade through the coachman turning so sharply, when there was no need for him to do so, as to get the coach on the lock. It may also be seen how men met their deaths—poor Fleet, for instance, of the Tunbridge Wells road—by neglecting to skid down a steep hill. Upfold, the coachman of the Southampton Times, was killed because, in the dusk of evening, he pulled the wrong rein in going round a corner; while of coaches upset by reason of going round corners, hitting or running into banks, hitting posts, bridges—in fact, everything that could be run against, one might have compiled a most imposing list.

Now, with all deference to the heroes of old, I venture to submit that all these frequent accidents show that there was something wrong somewhere. Even a "fresh caught" subscriber to a modern coach would probably have his cheque returned to him with thanks if he could not drive down a street without running into a carriage which might be drawn up at the kerb, or if he went off the crown of a hill at such a pace as to prevent him from stopping his horses, even without the aid of his patent brake; or, in fact, if he did many other things of which not a few of the Brighton coachmen (both amateur and professional) were very frequently guilty of.

Danger, I take it, comes to men and vehicles from all and very many unexpected sources. A man may be so bad a coachman as morally not to be safe with everything in his favour; but if a man possessed of infinite skill presume upon that skill, and deliberately expose himself and his passengers to needless risks, I fail to see that it is much safer to be driven by him than by the muff who has all his work cut out to drive a made team along the quietest of country roads; and, in my humble judgment, a man who presumes upon his powers, and thereby brings danger to the coach, is every bit as blamable as a proprietor would be who put up a man who could not drive under favourable circumstances.

It is said, and with perfect truth, that coaching now and coaching in the thirties are two very different things. Be it so. The coachman of old had to drive heavily laden coaches, drawn by, in many cases, inferior horses, over roads which were bad. That they overcame these disadvantages is doubtless creditable to them; but what was the price paid? Why, that a horse on a fast coach rarely lasted more than two or three years. But, so far as I can see, there is no reason why our present race of coachmen should not be able to do the same sort of thing with a reasonable amount of practice.

One of the Worthing coachmen was pulled up for furious driving, and it came out in evidence that he had been told by his proprietor to get in before an opposition concern, "even though he should lose a horse." It is said, too, that Mrs. Ann Nelson, on one of her coachmen excusing himself, on the ground of a heavy load and bad roads, for having been beaten by a rival coach, replied, "Never you mind; I find horses, you find whip-cord." I very much question whether that excellent woman of business ever said anything

of the kind, because, although early coach proprietors were slow in learning the lesson, it came at last to be acknowledged that there was no profit in driving a horse to death. At the same time there is not the least doubt that, in the fast coaches, horses did not last long; they, as a rule, cost but little money, and beyond a certain point a proprietor could no more afford to coddle his coach-horses than can the railway and steamship companies afford to keep their engines for ever at half-speed.

Nowadays the coach-horse has more serious claims on his owner than had the coach-horse of old. They cost a good deal more than formerly, and almost every modern proprietor hopes to have a good sale at the season's end, in order to compensate, in some degree, for the difference between the amount of passenger fares and the amount of the expenses. He, therefore, who knocked his horses about would be defeating his own ends. Consequently, when it is urged against the modern coachman that he does not have to keep time with inferior cattle, heavy loads, and over bad roads, the statement does not appear to prove that many of them could not do so if they tried.

Many, at least, of the coachmen of old did what was required of them, and they did it well; but, in all fairness, may not the same be said of some modern performers? The men who habitually drive in and out of London, through an amount of traffic the like of which was certainly never beheld by any of the coachmen of a past era, may surely be credited with a certain amount of skill. Some coachmen now, as was the case in days that are past, are better than others; and, though I do not propose to be guilty of the impertinence of criticising contemporary coachmen, amateur or professional, the opinion may be ventured that there are some of both kinds who would not have

disgraced the box even in the days of Henry Stevenson and "the Baronet."

"Viator Junior," to whose writings in the *Sporting Magazine* I have before referred, started a somewhat curious theory with respect to the race of Brighton coachmen. He declared that the road between London and Brighton had been made so good as to have completely done away with the finished performers; and either he or somebody else wrote that "anybody could tool a team on a road like that to Brighton in the style of a Stevenson or 'the Baronet.' " Nonsense on the face of it, surely, not to mention the fact that we are told over and over again what fine coachmen Stevenson and Sir St. Vincent Cotton were. Our friend "Viator Junior," after having delivered himself of his sweeping condemnation of Brighton coachmen, proceeds to bestow the most unsparing criticism on men who were then at work. He mentioned several by name, and promised to show up all the remainder, unless an improvement took place. I do not pretend to dogmatise on these matters; but for the life of me I cannot understand why a man should be a bad coachman merely because his road does not happen to be indented here and there with two-foot ruts, or because there is not a Lynton Hill in his route.

The true state of the case probably is that really first-class men in any calling are, and have always been, comparatively scarce, and if we could see all the old Brighton coachmen to-morrow, we should probably discover that, taken as a body, they were neither better nor worse than those on any other road.

To return more particularly to the growth of coachmanship: it would be interesting if we could find out by whom the different rules for driving were

first framed, and by what school of coachmen they were first adopted.

A year or two ago, under the signature of "Soft Soap," I wrote to the *Field* a letter, wherein was set forth all the contradictory directions to be found on certain points in connection with the driving of four horses, the object being to elicit from coachmen of experience whether there was any one recognised way of doing certain things, and, secondly, what that way might be. The points specially mentioned were—1, the correct position for the left hand; 2, the admissibility of two-handed driving; and 3, the proper way to catch the whip.

Now first with regard to the proper position of the left hand. Some of the writers quoted in the *Field* letter laid it down that the left hand should be kept well up; some others voted for a straight arm, and, rightly or wrongly, a goodly number of the older professionals were of the same opinion, or, to speak more correctly, they were in favour of keeping the hand low. A few years ago I saw at Canterbury the late Mr. Clements, then ninety years of age, and who for many years drove the Eagle between London and Canterbury; in 1892 I saw the late Mr. Glover, of Worthing, who drove the Oxford Retaliator; and a day or two before these lines were written I talked on the subject to Mr. Millis, of whom mention is made in the chapter on the Oxford road. To these I may add the late Tim Carter; and one and all of these experts favoured the low position, without going the length of advocating the straight arm—that is, letting the left arm hang down by the side, as recommended by Colonel Corbett, the author of "An Old Coachman's Chatter." Mr. Millis said, "In my day we used to get our hands down on to the knee; then we had power over our horses." On the other hand, such famous

coachmen as Mr. Charles Ward and Mr. E. Fownes advocate keeping the hand up ; and where such authorities differ, who shall decide ?

Now although no one can afford to overlook the importance of small matters in driving or in anything else, it is nevertheless quite possible to make too much of them.

The position of the hand would be unimportant, were it not that rules for position in riding, driving, cricket, rowing, singing, playing a musical instrument—in connection with everything, in short—are laid down, not out of mere arbitrariness, but because, by adopting the best position, there is a gain in power, and other faults are avoided. From this point of view, therefore, the position of the hand becomes of some importance. Now nearly all the older school of coachmen with whom I have talked favour a low position. Nearly twenty years ago, Goodwin, who was for a long time guard on one of the Exeter mails, told me that in his time the coachmen held their hands low. A Devon man named Stone, who was upwards of seventy years of age in 1870, held the same opinion ; and so did the late Paul Collings, of Exeter, who was taught by his father, a coachman on the Exeter and Plymouth road.

Now, if I may venture to express, not an opinion as to which position is to be preferred, but an explanation of directions apparently contradictory, it is this : It is possible that none of those who have given written directions have carefully measured their distances, or been at the pains to note accurately where the hand actually falls when driving. When the upper arm is pressed to the side, it will be found that the joint of the elbow is just over the hip-bone, and consequently at a lower level than either the top of the trousers, the heart, or the watch-pocket, three points which have been mentioned as landmarks for the hand ; and to keep

the latter at either one or the other would involve driving with the hand higher than the joint of the elbow—that is to say, the forearm would have to slant upwards from the elbow. Now, I have carefully watched every coachman, amateur and professional, beside whom I have sat, and cannot call to mind one who has driven in this position. In the “Driving” volume of the Badminton Library the Duke of Beaufort tells the reader to keep his hand about the height of the top of his trousers; but in my letter to the *Field* I ventured to point out that on turning to the frontispiece of the book, a representation of the Duke on the box—and one must assume that the drawing had his Grace’s approval—the Duke was not acting up to his written instructions, for the hand is considerably below the top of the trousers; it is lower, indeed, than the joint of the elbow.

Nor, again, have I ever seen a coachman driving with the perfectly straight arm recommended by Colonel Corbett. In the first place, it is not easy to keep the arm straight; and, secondly, if it were kept so, the left hand would be quite out of reach of the right, so that in avoiding other vehicles or turning corners one of two things would have to happen—the coachman would either have to lean forward in order to touch the reins with the right hand, and that would be to fall into an ungraceful attitude, and to indulge in some of those “ungainly clawings” against which the *Sporting Magazine* writer protested, or else the left hand must be brought up to where the right hand can reach the reins.

My own idea, in short, is, that though there are two distinct sets of directions—in print—for the position of the left hand, there is really very little difference in practice. Whatever the theory may be, the hand, in practice, is very little above the legs. I have been given to understand that in the old coaching days the

driving-seat was more sloping than is now found expedient; consequently it was possible to get the hand lower than is now practicable, if the coachman desired to do so; but, with the present arrangement, the hand, unless it be allowed to drop down outside the left leg, cannot go very low; while, as I said just now, a very little above the leg is the level at which hands find themselves.

This naturally leads on to the question of two-handed driving. Mr. Birch Reynardson and others, whatever may be the meaning of certain passages, would appear to lay down the principle that the right hand should never touch the reins. Modern coachmen are rebuked for pulling up with two hands, and for wanting a second hand to the reins at all. But what is a coachman to do if he find himself behind a strong team? or why, in the event of his having to do a long journey, should he throw all the labour of driving on to one hand, while the other has an idle time? In the afore-mentioned letter to the *Field* I sought to obtain information on this point; but a few answers only were forthcoming, one of them from a gentleman who ridiculed *in toto* the idea of two-handed riding or driving at all, and stated that somewhere abroad he had seen, in a driving competition, coachmen drive six and eight horses, and do sharp turns, with one hand alone to the reins. The fact, however, remains that no one has ever yet seen any coachman drive from Northumberland Avenue to Hyde Park Corner without placing his right hand on the reins; yet, according to some writers, he ought to do so. Pulling the reins out of the left hand with the right, and so using two hands, is of course quite a different matter, as when the right hand is then taken away the coachman finds himself with a lot of slack rein, and his horses at once go away to the

left. This is of course altogether wrong, and may possibly be the kind of two-handed driving against which the several authorities protest; but if so, they do not make their meaning quite clear.

Then, again, there is the question of shortening the reins. Probably most people have heard the story of some one asking a coachman how he shortened his reins, and receiving the answer, "Sir, I never shorten them; as I start so I finish." The perfection of driving, truly, but a standard to which some of us can never hope to attain. In practice reins do need shortening, and when one is *out* of practice the occasions are too many in number: how, then, shall the operation be performed? The writers in the Badminton book say, Push them back though the fingers of the left hand; and most of the teachers of to-day tell one the same. But on asking Mr. Millis how it was done in his time, he said, "Why, from behind, of course. Your left hand lay on your knee, and what was easier than to draw back the rein that required shortening? I never saw it done in any other way." Mr. Glover, whose name has already been mentioned, was of the same opinion. I then told Mr. Millis what the present fashion was, whereupon he observed, "Some tailor, I'll be bound, invented that; while you're shortening one rein in front, you'll let the others slip."

After all, *quot homines tot sententiæ* would seem to hold good in driving as in other matters. I have tried to find out something about the development of the coachman's art; but beyond discovering that it did develop, I have been unable to trace to their source the various ways of doing things. The chances are that there never was any universal method of driving. There were, no doubt, certain fundamental principles and some broad rules; but in matters of

detail men no doubt pleased themselves, just as they do in the manner in which they hold a pen.

And now this, my little coach, is off the road. In dealing with a multiplicity of facts of which I have no personal knowledge, it is possible that I may, with the clumsiness attributed to modern coachmen, have turned her over by running against some of Time's landmarks; but I hope that she may be held to have finished her journey right end upwards, and that some few, at least of the younger generation of coaching men, may have found this sketch of the old Brighton road not very unpleasant.

APPENDIX

Page 13.—“Sixteen-String Jack” was hanged at Tyburn. The last execution at Tyburn took place on the 7th November 1783.

Page 13.—Sir John Lade’s coachmanship was well known ; but in after years Sir Felix Agar accomplished a feat which brought him great renown. He made a bet that he would drive his own four horses up Grosvenor Place, down the passage into Tattersall’s Yard (the famous repository was then at Hyde Park Corner), around the pillar which stood in the centre of it, and back again into Grosvenor Place, without either of his horses going at a slower pace than a trot.

Page 35.—“Children ‘in lap’ and outside passengers paid half price.” In very early times the inside of a coach was the place of honour, whereas to-day no one would dream of going inside if there were room on the roof. De Quincey says that the roof of a coach was by some weak men called the attics or garrets, but was really the drawing-room, in which the box was the chief ottoman or sofa, while the inside, “which had been traditionally regarded as the only room tenantable by gentlemen, was, in fact, the coal-cellar in disguise.” The essayist continues: “Great wits jump. The very same idea had not long before struck the celestial intellect of China. Amongst the presents carried out by our first embassy to that country was a state coach. It had been personally selected as a personal gift by George III. ; but the exact mode of using it was an intense mystery to Peking. The ambassador, indeed (Lord Macartney), had made some imperfect explanation upon this point ; but, as his Excellency communicated these in a diplomatic whisper, at the very moment of his departure, the celestial intellect was very feebly illuminated, and it became necessary to call a Cabinet Council on the grand state question, ‘Where was the Emperor to sit?’ The hammer-cloth happened to be unusually gorgeous ; and partly on that consideration, but partly also because the box offered the most elevated seat, was

nearest to the moon, and undeniably went foremost, it was resolved by acclamation that the box was the imperial throne, and, for the scoundrel who drove, he might sit where he could find a perch. The horses, therefore, being harnessed, solemnly his imperial majesty ascended his English throne under a flourish of trumpets, having the First Lord of the Treasury on his right hand, and the Chief Jester on his left. Pekin gloried in the spectacle; and in the whole flowery people, consecutively present, there was but one discontented person, and *that* was the coachman. This mutinous individual audaciously shouted, 'Where am I to sit?' But the privy council, incensed by his disloyalty, opened the door, and kicked him into the inside. He had all the inside places to himself; but such is the rapacity of ambition, that he was still dissatisfied. 'I say,' he cried out in an extempore petition, addressed to the Emperor through the window—'I say, how am I to catch hold of the reins?' 'Anyhow,' was the imperial answer; 'don't trouble *me*, man, in my glory. How catch the reins? Why, through the windows, through the keyholes—anyhow.' Finally this contumacious coachman lengthened the check-strings into a sort of jury-reins communicating with the horses, and with these he drove as steadily as Pekin had any right to expect. The Emperor returned after the briefest of circuits; he descended in great pomp from his throne, with the severest resolution never to remount it."

Page 82. —The Four Horse Club was occasionally, though erroneously, called the Whip Club, and the Barouche Club. It was really started as a kind of overflow club, to accommodate those who, for various reasons, could not get elected to the slightly older and very much more select club. There appears to have always been a certain amount of chaff going on in connection with the Four Horse Club. Here, for instance, is an extract from a Brighton paper of 1810: "THE WHIP CLUB.—An inquiry is to be instituted before the next meeting of the Club in order to try a member on various charges, intending to prove him an incorrigible gentleman and no coachman. One of the charges is for blowing his nose in a pocket-handkerchief, instead of wiping it on the sleeve of the box-coat, contrary to the 47th article of the institution. Lord —— has hitherto been looked upon as a most correct disciplinarian; his Lordship has a most shrill, sharp whistle, and can squirt the quid fluid from the corner of his mouth three yards farther than any whip on the road." In later times one or two enthusiastic amateurs had their front teeth filed in imitation of a professional the natural growth of whose teeth so greatly facilitated expectoration.

Page 92.—“Cheap and expeditious travelling” by the Prince Regent coach. This may have been a cheap and at times an expeditious vehicle, but it was not invariably a safe one. It made its first journey on a Sunday; it capsized that day week at Merstham; and a few days later turned over again near Cuckfield, the performance being repeated in less than a week after the second accident.

Page 195.—In connection with fast driving, it may not be out of place to mention that on May Day 1830 the Independent Tally-Ho, in travelling against time, ran from London to Birmingham, a distance of 109 miles, in 7 hours 39 minutes. The following is the correct account of the time it took to perform the distances horsed by the various proprietors:—

Mr. Horne, from London to Colney, $17\frac{1}{4}$ miles, in 1 hour 6 minutes.

Mr. Bowman, from Colney to Redburn, $17\frac{1}{2}$ miles, in 1 hour 26 minutes (6 minutes for breakfast).

Mr. Morrell, Redburn to Hockliffe, $12\frac{1}{4}$ miles, in 1 hour 4 minutes.

Mr. Warden, Hockliffe to Shenley, 11 miles, in 47 minutes.

Mr. May, Shenley to Daventry, 24 miles, in 1 hour 49 minutes.

Mr. Garner, Daventry to Coventry, $19\frac{1}{4}$ miles, in 1 hour 12 minutes; Coventry to Birmingham, $17\frac{3}{4}$ miles, in 1 hour 15 minutes.

The original Tally-Ho performed the same distance in 7 hours 50 minutes.

On May Day 1838 the Shrewsbury Greyhound, with no passengers except a friend or two of the proprietor, accomplished the journey from London at the rate of 12 miles an hour, including stoppages. (From Captain Malet’s “Annals of the Road.”)

Page 208.—In Letts’s “Diary of Events,” a useful book written by Mr. Charles Ashton, I find, under July 4th, the following in connection with omnibuses introduced by Shillibeer: “In *Saunders’s News Letter* of July 10, 1829, it is stated that on Saturday (the 4th) the new vehicle, called the *Omnibus*, commenced running from Paddington to the City, and excited considerable notice, both from the novel form of the carriage, and the elegance with which it is fitted out. It is capable of accommodating sixteen or eighteen persons, all inside; and we apprehend it would be almost impossible to make it overturn, owing to the great width of the carriage. It was drawn by three beautiful bays, abreast, after the French fashion. The *Omnibus* is a handsome machine, in the shape of a van, with windows on each side, and one at the end. The width the horses occupy will render the vehicle rather inconvenient to be turned or driven through some of the streets of London.”

It was introduced by Mr. Shillibeer, a contractor for funeral equipages, hearses, and carriages, who had been a coach-builder in Paris.

In giving evidence before the Board of Health on the general scheme for extra-mural sepulture, he incidentally mentioned that on the 4th July 1829 he started the first pair of omnibuses in the metropolis, from the Bank to the Yorkshire Stingo, at the Paddington end of the New Road, and that they were copied from those in Paris, where M. Lafitte, the banker, had established them in 1819.

The omnibuses carried twenty-two persons, and the fare to or from the Bank was one shilling, and half the journey was sixpence. As the ride took a long time (for the roads were very bad, and the machine very heavy), for some little time after their first starting light periodical reading was provided for the passengers. The conductors wore velvetreen liveries. Omnibuses rapidly became favourites with the public, and were soon multiplied, even the Post-Office adopting them at once; for in an account of the opening of the new building in St. Martin's-le-Grand, 23rd September 1829, is the following: "In the course of the morning four vehicles were stationed within the railings at the back of the post-office, built after the manner of the omnibus. In these the letter-carriers having to deliver letters at the west and north-western parts of the metropolis took their seats about half past eight o'clock, two of the carriages proceeding up the Strand, and the other two up Holborn. There were about fourteen letter-carriers in each."

Page 223.—The Brighton Day-Mail. There were, I believe, no more than three or four places to which a day-mail ran from London, and Brighton was one of them. The Post-Office authorities were influenced by two considerations in putting on day-mails—the place to be served had to be of sufficient size and importance to warrant the authorities in subsidising the coach; and, secondly, the place must not be more than a six or eight hours' journey from London.

Page 248.—The Chequers at Horley. In a Sussex paper the story is told that a commercial traveller once baited his horse there. There was a fresh horse-keeper at work, and in the hurry in getting the change horses ready put the leading harness on the traveller's horse, which went very well in the coach. When the owner of the gig came to start, he found himself with one of the coach leaders, though he did not at that time know it. The horse, as it afterwards turned out, had an objection to single harness, and "flared up" at starting; the commercial traveller drew the whip smartly across it, and the

horse bolted, kicked the trap to pieces, and so injured its unlucky occupant that his life was despaired of.

Page 286.—Pomegranate, leader in the Exeter mail when the coach was attacked by a lioness. The event took place on the 20th October 1816. The Exeter mail, when on her way to London, was attacked, at Winterslow Hut, seven miles from Salisbury, by a lioness which had escaped from a travelling menagerie. The lioness was seen to be approaching the coach, and presently sprang at the leaders. These naturally became so restive that the coachman, whose name, I think, was Olliver, had the utmost difficulty in keeping his horses in the road. Two inside passengers, on finding the coach come to a standstill, hurriedly jumped out, and took refuge in a neighbouring cottage. The coachman, who was by no means deficient in courage, proposed to get down and try to kill the lioness with his knife; but the guard very wisely protested against his doing anything of the kind, pointing out that a hand-to-hand conflict with the animal would probably lead to his own death. At a very critical moment one of the menagerie keepers and a couple of mastiffs appeared upon the scene, and, according to one account, a shepherd and his collie also arrived. One of the dogs—it does not clearly appear which—attacked the lioness, who promptly left the horse and turned on the dog. On hearing her keeper's voice, however, she crawled under a granary, where the attendant managed to secure her.

INDEX

ABUSIVE coachmen and turnpike men, 64.

Accidents: to Brighton coach, 47; to a Blue coach, 68; to Waldegrave's coach, 75; to Pattenden's coach, 76; at Angel Inn, London, 78; to Lord C. Somerset's carriage, 92; to Mackerell's coach, *ib.*; to Comet coach, 97; to Dart and Phoenix, 105; to Coburg, 114; to safety-coach, 123, 125; to Brighton mail, *ib.*; to a passenger, 128; fatal, to children, 129; to Waldegrave's coach, 142; to passenger, 143; to the Eclipse, 147, 148; to the Patriot, 151; to coach in a flood, 156; to Comet coach, 163; to Alert coach, 164; to the Age, 170, 171; to a horse, 174; to afternoon Times, 181; remarks on, 182; to Coronet coach, *ib.*; to a passenger, 183; to Red Rover, *ib.*; to Brighton mail, *ib.*; to ditto, 184; to Quick-silver coach, 192; to passengers, 193; to a Blue Van, 195; to the Criterion, 196, 197; to postboy, 200; to Magnet, 210; to horses of the Age, 211; to Times coach, 213; to Adams's coach, 224; to Pickett, of the Item, 225; to mail-guard, 230; to Times coach, 233; to a coach, 240; to night-mail, 241; on Lewes and Brighton road to pedestrian, 266; to Simcock's Lewes coach, 268; to Fleet (coachman), 273; fatal to, 274; to Boxall (coachman), 275; fatal, to H. Strevens, *ib.*; to Coles's coach, 279; to Portsmouth and

London mails, 279; to Crossweller's Portsmouth coach, 281; to Western Mail, 282; to Mr. Walker's Bognor coach, 285; to a Worthing coach, 287; to blind mail-cart horse, 287, 288; to Nelson's coach, 288; to a coach "cad," *ib.*; to Brighton and Bristol Red Rover, 289, 290; to Portsmouth Defiance, *ib.*; to Chichester coach, *ib.*; to Southampton, Times, 293; fatal, to coachman of above coach, *ib.*; to Southampton Times, 295; to Protector coach, 298, 299; number of, in olden days, 306.

Accommodation coaches, 118, 119.

Acts of Parliament, 142, 143, 230, 248, 300.

Adams sells coach to Goodman, 224.

Ade's Lewes coach changes its time, 260.

Admiralty, the, 269.

Advertisement, a curious, 18; an old stage-coach, 35; for coach-horses, 134; coaching, 151; of General Stage-Coach Company, 138; of Waterwitch coach, 179, 180; Fuller's, 255.

Advertising schools, 133.

"Affability, Princely," 8. 9.

Age coach, description of, 169; accident to, 170; kept on by T. W. Capps, 171; dispute concerning, 201 *et seq.*

Age (Willan's), sold to Sir St. V. Cotton, 210; sold by Sir St. V. Cotton to Mr. C. Jones, 225.

Age (Capps's), last coach on short route, 244.

- Age (Clark's), coach started, 247.
 Age (Fownes's), 250.
 Ages, the rival, 225.
 Akehurst's patent bit, 148.
 "Aldridge's," sale of coach-horses at, 87, 153.
 Alert coach, accident to, 164.
 Alexander, Emperor, anecdote of, 94, 95.
 Allen, Mr., his system of postboys for mails, 110.
 Amateur coachmen, 28, 38, 39, 81, 82, 245, 302.
 Amiat, Mr. A., and Cross, the coachman, 171.
 Amount spent in coach-travelling, 158.
 Ancient coaches like bathing-machines, 33, 35.
 Anecdotes : of Prince of Wales (George IV.), 9 ; of Sir John and Lady Lade, 13, 14 ; of Colonel Mellish, 14 ; of Lord Cholmondeley, 14, 15 ; of Prince of Wales and Smoaker Miles, 15, 16 ; of carrier, 27 ; of a boy who was robbed, 56 ; of coach travellers, 62, 63 ; of an East Street tradesman, 80 ; of soldier, 81 ; of four officers, 90 ; of Countess of P——, *ib.* ; a post-boy, *ib.* ; of Mr. Whitbread's sleigh, 93 ; of Emperor Alexander, 94, 95 ; of John Gully and "The Chicken," 97 ; of a new coach, 103 ; of Union coach, 161 ; of "Old Lal," 168 ; of young Dunsdale, 168 ; of Mr. Stevenson, 170 ; of Dick Vaughan, 173 ; of a Mother Superior, 174 ; of Lancashire villagers, 237 ; of Cornish people, 237 ; of Mr. J. Walker and Cross (coachman), 283, 284 ; of a one-eyed coachman, 287 ; of Mrs. Ann Nelson, 307.
 Apology by coachman, 64.
 Arm, straight, *v.* bent, when driving, 310.
 Arrangements, postal, change in, through opening of railways, 223.
 Ashcombe Gate, new road by, 261.
 Assizes (Surrey), 107.
 Autopsy (steam-carriage), 189.
 Awning on coach, 149.
 Axle, a broken, 128.
 BAD weather, 71.
 Banditti on Sussex coast, 3.
 Bank, the Union, 107.
 Bank-notes, robbery of, 87.
 Barber, a Brighton, 17, 18.
 Bargaining for fares, 199.
 Barnet, post-horses at, 132.
 Baron's Cave, the, 65.
 Bars, main and leading, 301.
 "Basket," the, said to have been invented by Bonner, 33 ; afterwards called "Back Gammon," 34.
 Bath to Portsmouth, a twenty-four hours' journey, 280 ; fast coaches to and from Brighton, 289 ; coaches to Brighton, 278-296.
 Bathing men and women, 16.
 Battle of Waterloo, 237.
 Baxter, Sarah, robs London coach, 53.
 Bearing-reins, 195.
 Beckett *v.* Webbing trotting match, 102.
 Benson Driving Club, 82, 302.
 Birch, Mr., his "Trivector," 114.
 Birch (pedestrian) races Portsmouth mail, 280.
 Birmingham, coaches to, from London, 132.
 Bit, Akehurst's patent, 148.
 Bitting, science of, 303.
 Blaber, Mr., succeeds Crossweller, 219.
 "Black work," 208.
 Blind coach-horses, 287.
 Blind horse, accident to, 287.
 Blue coaches, 152.
 Blue Office, coaches from, in 1837, 219 ; rebuilding of, 219 ; provincial coaches from, 220 ; site of, 254 ; becomes Streven's, 276.
 Blue Van, accident to, 195.
 Boar and Castle, coaches from, 130.
 Boat, the husbands', 141.
 Bognor coach, Mr. Walker's, 283.
 Bolt-in-Tun, changes hands, 74.

Books: "New Remarks on London," 132; "The Present State of London," 32, 41; "Present State of Great Britain," 33, 34; "An Old Coachman's Chatter," 310; "Annals of the Road," 196, 302; "Autobiography of a Stage-Coachman," 227, 281; Driving volume of "Padminton Library," the, 176, 190, 192, 196, 247, 312; Sir W. Jones on "Bailments," 152; "Book of Sports," 169; "Brighton in the Olden Times," 34, 73, 78; "Caution to Stage-Coachmen," 64; "History of Coaches," by Mr. G. A. Thrupp, 83; "Recollections of Brighton in the Olden Times," 47; "Reminiscences of Old Coaching Days," 283; "Road Scrapings," 168, 248; "Traveller's Pocket Companion,"

34.

Booking-clerk, subscriptions for, 131.

Brake, patent, 149, 217.

— used in France, 218.

Brakes used on trollies in pits, 218.

Branch coaches, 209.

Bredhempstone, possibly same as Brighthelmstone, 32.

Brentford, two Kings of, 202.

Bribing postboys, 89.

Brighthelmstone, its derivation, 1; early extent of, 2; Pepys's mention of, *ib.*; boundaries of, 3.

Brighton: description of, 2, 4, 5; early conveyances to, 5; praised by Doctor Russell, 3; "Merry Doctor," 6; Brighton and London coach routes, 21, 22, 23; Brighton and Cuckfield "machine" first started, 37; Brighton to London, account of journey between, 47 *et seq.*; Directory, Cobby's, 65; Brighton and London, journey between, in 1801, described, 65; coaches in 1800, 65; new road into, 70; mail, a new, 79; season, the, 131; coaches to, from London in 1824, 132; coaches run to West End of, 157; passengers to,

daily, 175; mail in snowstorm of 1836, 214; mail, change in hour of starting, 217; coachmasters, petition of, 227; Railway Company advertise for coach contracts, 236; opening of whole line to, 240; change in, after railway opened, 242; road in modern times, 247 *et seq.*; coaches from, to Margate, 258; Brighton and Hastings coaches, 264; Brighton and Maidstone, coach communication between, 270; Brighton and Tunbridge Wells, state of roads between, 271; *Brighton Gazette*, editor of, on Tunbridge Wells road, 273; coachmen, criticism of, 309.

BRIGHTON, Places in:—

Albion Mews, 218.

Bedford Mews, 218.

Belle Vue Mansion, 164.

Brighton Place, 13.

Brunswick Square, 240.

— Terrace, 240.

Castle Square, 13, 62, 97, 139, 148, 177, 191, 192, 199, 211, 218, 246, 251, 253, 254.

Church Street, 70, 75, 183.

Cliff, the, 40, 145.

County Hospital, the, 233.

East Street, 2, 7, 17, 40, 53, 62, 101, 146, 150, 181, 219, 253, 260, 271, 289.

Edward Street, 214.

George Street, 101.

Gloucester Lane, 214.

— Place, 151.

71 Grand Parade, 218.

High Street, 285.

Kemp Town, 240.

King's Road, 146, 148, 164, 218, 233.

Marine Parade, 183.

Market Street, 13.

Marlborough Place, 193.

Middle Street, 2, 233, 292.

New Palace, 187.

New Road, 181.

New Steine, 192.

North Steine, 187, 193.

BRIGHTON, Places in :—

North Street, 2, 57, 58, 60, 61, 150, 181, 191, 253, 270.
 Old Steine, 196.
 25 Oriental Place, 220.
 Palace, the, 213.
 Pavilion, the, 8, 9, 15, 16, 23.
 Pavilion Parade, the, 306.
 Pear-Tree House, 13.
 Rose Hill, 214.
 Russell Square, 164.
 Ship Street, 2, 271.
 St. James's Street, 124, 218, 253.
 St. Peter's Church, 213.
 Steyne, the, 3, 5, 9, 14, 75, 115, 148, 151, 195.
 Steyne Lane, 62, 101.
 Tupper's Library, 174.
 Ward's Baths, 215.
 West Street, 2, 124, 288.
 Bristol coaches to Brighton, 278-296.
 British Museum, 33.
 Broad wheels, 21.
 Brodie, Captain, drives tandem to Brighton against time, 101.
 Bulldogs used for draught, 168.
 Burton, Dr. J., his opinion of Sussex roads, 20.
 Byers, arrested for debt, 155; defeated by a former employé, 156; and steam-carriages, 159. *See* Informations.
 "CAD," accident to a, 288.
 Capps, T. W., keeps on Age coach, 171; and the Age coach, 201-207; his Rail Road coach, 243.
 Caravan, Durden's, 256; a new light, 256.
 Carlton House, 23.
 Caroline of Brunswick married to Prince of Wales, 11.
 Carpenter's Diligence, 208.
 Carrier period, the, 301.
 Carriers, risk of, 152.
 Carter, "Tim," first mention of, 160; account of, 161; drives Red Rover, 176.
 Castle Hotel, proprietors of, 73.
 Castle Square, 254.

"Catching" whip, 304.

Cattistock Hounds, the, 249.

Chamier, Mr., his action *v.* coachman of Echo, 199.

Chaplin, number of his horses, 211.

Chaplin & Crunden buy coaching business, 211.

Charles VI. of Germany visits Petworth, 19.

Chester, coaches to and from London, 132.

Chichester, coaches to Brighton, 278-296; injury to Swan Inn at, 282; coach, accident to, 290.

Clerks, Company of Parish, 33, 34.

Clitherow, Colonel Stracey, his connection with the Brighton road, 248, 249, 250.

Clock-tower, the Michel Grove, 285.

Coach and van proprietors, early, 20, 21.

Coach: first between London and Brighton, 32.

— boxes originally not on springs, 38.

— company, a, 67.

— business, proprietors of, 73, 74.

— the first to run double journey in one day, 94, 122.

— a fast, 103.

— Wyndham's, 114.

— Mr. Milton's, 118.

— an awning on, 149.

— prop, a, 149.

— takings, estimate of, 175.

— "Retarder," 217.

— passenger, an intoxicated, 267.

— lunatic in, 280.

— Southampton, 283.

— horses through window of shop, 287.

— fares in 1802, 66, 67; in 1808, 72.

— horses, 180: sale of, at Aldridge's, 87, 153; sales of, 124, 131, 146; advertisement for, 134; prices of, 285; blind, 287; variety of, 287; change in, 305; ancient and modern, 308.

COACHBUILDERS :—

Ade, 259, 260.

Brooks & Dougall, 118.

COACHBUILDERS :—

Burstall & Hill, 157.
 Holland & Holland, 248.
 Matthews, 123, 125.
 Newman, 123.
 Vidler, 120.
 Wright & Powell, 121.
 Wright & Matthews, 121.

COACHES :—

London and Brighton :—

Age (Brighton), 30, 121, 156,
 160, 169, 170, 201, 202, 203,
 204, 205, 206, 207, 210, 225,
 244, 245, 246.
 Age (modern), 249, 250.
 Alert (Brighton), 115, 125, 164,
 175, 238.
 Bellerophon (Brighton), 101,
 111.
 Blue coaches, the, 66, 67, 68,
 94.
 Brighthelmstone stage, 35.
 Coburg, 114.
 Comet (Brighton), 97, 121, 124,
 125, 151, 163, 183, 211.
 Comet (modern), 104, 151, 237,
 251, 252.
 Comet, New (Brighton), 130.
 Coronet (Brighton), 156, 169,
 182, 201, 202, 239.
 Criterion (Brighton), 196, 197,
 198, 202.
 Czar (Brighton), 231.
 Dart (Brighton), 94, 104, 105,
 114, 121, 122, 124, 125.
 — New, 124, 125, 131, 153,
 217.
 Defiance (Brighton), 91, 92, 121.
 Duke of Beaufort (Brighton),
 235.
 Duke of Norfolk, 94.
 Earl Grey (Brighton), 182.
 Echo (Brighton), 199.
 Eclipse (Brighton), 94, 137, 146,
 148, 150.
 Era (Brighton), 219, 231.
 Fly (Brighton), 36.
 "Flying Machine," 33.
 Globe (Brighton), 229.
 Hero (Brighton), 94, 114, 160,
 223.

COACHES :—

Iresistible (Brighton), 106, 297.
 Item (Brighton), 209, 219, 225.
 Magnet (Brighton), 30, 150, 160,
 210, 212.
 Magnet (modern), 23, 97, 150,
 160.
 Mail (Brighton), 125, 150, 151,
 152, 153, 183, 184, 214, 215,
 216, 217, 219, 241, 291.
 — Day (Brighton), 222, 234,
 235, 240, 245.
 — robbery of, 54, 55.
 Monarch (Brighton), 146, 225.
 Night, 123.
 Old Times (modern), 102, 151,
 248, 250.
 Optimus (Brighton), 219, 225.
 Patriot (Brighton), 151.
 Pearl (London to Bognor), 245,
 246.
 Phoenix, 105.
 Prince Regent (Brighton), 91,
 92, 94.
 Princess Charlotte (Brighton),
 86, 94.
 Quicksilver (Brighton), 191,
 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198,
 202.
 Rail Road (Brighton), 243, 244.
 Red Rover (Brighton), 161, 175,
 176, 178, 181, 182, 183, 190.
 Red Rover, New (Brighton),
 190.
 Reform (Brighton), 178.
 Regent (Brighton), 110, 125,
 159, 216.
 Regulator (Brighton), 160.
 Rival (Brighton), 223, 239.
 Rocket (Brighton), 125, 152,
 153, 157.
 Royal Adelaide (Brighton), 177,
 178.
 Royal Blue (Brighton), 219, 237.
 Royal Brighton (Brighton), 84.
 Royal Clarence (Brighton), 110.
 Royal Exchange (Brighton),
 160.
 Royal George (Brighton), 124,
 125, 130, 152, 157.
 Royal Sussex, 124, 125.

COACHES :—

London and Brighton :—

- Royal Victoria (Brighton), 225, 244, 296.
 Royal York (Brighton), 130.
 Sovereign (Brighton), 111, 121, 124, 125, 211, 216, 237.
 Stafford safety-coach, the, 221.
 Surprise (Brighton), 205.
 Tally-Ho (Brighton), 130, 131, 137, 208, 212.
 Telegraph (Brighton), 84, 124.
 "Telegraph, New, and Post Coaches," 70.
 Times (Brighton), 94, 125, 146, 159, 211, 213, 215, 233, 237, 242, 265.
 — Early, 191, 216.
 — Four-o'clock, 181, 190, 191.
 — Late, 216.
 — New (Brighton), 110.
 — Old (Brighton). *See* Old Times.
 — Original (Brighton), 110.
 Trivector, 114, 115.
 True Blue (Brighton), 104, 105, 130, 152, 157, 297.
 Umpire, 114, 122.
 Union (Brighton), 161, 200, 212, 225.
 Vivid (Brighton), 211, 237.
 Waterwitch (Brighton), 169, 179, 180, 181.
 Wonder (Brighton), 191, 231.

Steam-Coaches :—

- Antopsy (Brighton), 189.
 Infant (Brighton), 186, 187, 189.
 Steam-coaches, 157.

Brighton to Provinces :—

- Accommodation (Brighton to Chichester), 282.
 Bristol mail, 119.
 Caravan, light (Brighton to Hastings), 256.
 Champion (Brighton to Chichester), 283.
 Chichester mail, 279, 280.
 Coach (Brighton and Tunbridge Wells), 268.
 Comet (London to Bognor and Littlehampton), 133.

COACHES :—

Brighton to Provinces :—

- Cuckfield and Brighthelmstone machine, 37.
 — Diligence, 38.
 — and Reigate coach, 40.
 Defiance (Portsmouth to Brighton), 282, 288, 290.
 Defiance (Brighton to Tunbridge Wells), 220, 276.
 Earl of Arran (Brighton to Bognor), 286.
 Eastbourne stage-coach, 255.
 Eclipse (Brighton to Worthing), 282, 283.
 Flying-machine (Brighthelmstone to Lewes), 35.
 Gloucester mail (from Brighton), 217, 290.
 Hero (Brighton to Hastings), 220, 264, 265.
 Magnet (Brighton to Lewes), 259, 260, 261.
 Maidstone to Brighton, 268.
 Hastings mail, 263.
 Hero (Oxford to Brighton), 133.
 — (Brighton to Oxford and Reading), 220, 296, 298, 299.
 Independent (Brighton to Chichester), 288.
 Magnet (Brighton to Worthing), 283.
 — New (Brighton to Worthing), 283.
 Maidstone, Tunbridge, and Tunbridge Wells, New Caravan, 270.
 Nimrod (Brighton to Portsmouth), 288.
 Optimus (Brighton to Worthing), 220.
 Portsmouth mail, 279.
 Protector (Oxford to Brighton), 298.
 Red Rover (Brighton to Bath), 289, 290.
 — Little (Brighton to Bath), 289.
 Rival (Brighton to Hastings), 220.

COACHES :—

Brighton to Provinces :—

Royal Blue (Brighton to Tunbridge Wells), 275, 276.

Royal Blue (Brighton to Tunbridge Wells, Maidstone, and Chatham), 220.

Royal Charlotte (Brighton to Hastings), 256.

Southampton mail (from Brighton), 220.

Sovereign (Oxford to Brighton), 133.

— (Brighton to Windsor), 220.

Stage-coach, Lewes to Brighton, 64, 255.

— Lewes to London, 256.

Star (Brighton to Tunbridge Wells), 275.

Sussex (Brighton to Hastings), 261-265.

Telegraph (Brighton to Hastings), 257.

Times (Brighton to Southampton), 220, 293, 295, 306.

Union (Brighton to Margate), 259.

Wonder (Brighton to Hastings), 264, 265.

Various :—

Cambridge Telegraph, 173.

Courier (Yorkshire), 161.

Devonport mail, 30, 194, 195, 222.

Eagle (London to Canterbury), 310.

Excelsior (Tunbridge Wells), 102.

Exeter mail, 286, 311.

— Telegraph, 195.

Holyhead mail, 119.

Independent (London to Chichester), 133.

— (Brighton to Chichester), 288.

Leominster mail, 120.

Liverpool mail, 291.

Mail (Manchester), 291.

Manchester Telegraph, 30.

Newcastle post-coach, 137.

Norwich mail, 120.

COACHES :—

Various :—

Norwich and Ipswich mail, 194, 222.

Portsmouth mail, 120.

Quicksilver (Devonport mail), 30, 194, 195, 222.

Retaliator (London to Oxford), 310.

Shrewsbury flying waggon, 61.

Stroudwater mail (Oxford), 161.

Tagliomi (Windsor), 245.

Worcester mail, 120.

York House (London to Bath), 247.

Coaches, height of, 28, 29.

— of Tubband Brawnein 1762, 35.

— posting, 45, 46.

— " Miller " Bradford's, 78.

— Thrupp's History of, 83.

— for 1811, list of, 84.

— in 1813, 91.

— (Red), removed *pro tem.* to New Inn, 91.

— modern, parade of, 119.

— for 1820, 121.

— safety, 121. *See* Safety-coaches.

— pace of, 124, 125, 195.

— number between London and Brighton, 128.

— number between Brighton and other places, 128.

— German, 149.

— run to west end of Brighton, 157.

— sum to be earned by, 158, 195.

— branch, 209.

— for 1835, *ib.*

— to London in 1841, 238.

— number of, out of Brighton, in 1822, 253.

— light, 259.

— safety, *ib.*

— opposition, 260, 261.

— Brighton and Eastbourne, 264.

— and railways, 265.

— London, eight hours to, 276.

— racing by, 278, 279.

— comfort of Mr. Walker's, 285.

— Brighton and Bognor cross ferry at Littlehampton, 286.

Coaching family, an old, 34.
 — businesses, extent of, 131, 132.
 — houses, 154.
 — revival, 247.
 — "Nimrod" on, 302.
 Coachmakers' Company, the, 83.
 Coachman leaving passengers behind, 45.
 — not allowed to carry letters, 93.
 Coachman's lawyer, a, 156.
 Coachmanship, nothing heard of, in early days, 300; growth of, 300 *et seq.*
 Coachmaster of old, action against, 45.
 COACHMEN (ancient and modern)—
 Adlam, James, 247.
 Alexander, Israel, 176.
 "Baronet," The, 309.
 Boxall, J., 265, 275.
 Bristow, 160.
 Bristow, Edward, 174.
 Bristow, James, 190.
 Brackenbury, Old, 245.
 Burford, Ned, 180.
 Butcher, Phil, 284.
 Carter, "Tim," 160, 161, 176, 179, 181, 310.
 Clements, 310.
 Collings, Paul, 311.
 Cook, 160, 172.
 Cooper, R., 223.
 Cross, J., 86, 91, 171, 172, 173.
 Cross, Thomas, 227, 228, 281.
 Cussell, Matthew, 212.
 Dear, 213.
 Fleet, 272, 273, 274, 275, 306.
 Fownes, E., 250, 311.
 Glennie, 239, 240.
 Glover, 310, 314.
 Gray, 160.
 Halyar, Mr., 193.
 Harbour, Charles, 176.
 Hine, jun., Mr., 164.
 Holdsworth, 295.
 Holmes, Charles, 181.
 Holmes, Theophilus, 173.
 Howelin, Mr., 197, 198.
 Jerningham, Hon. F., 245.
 Mellis, John, 297, 298, 310, 314.

COACHMEN (ancient and modern):—
 Monk, Joseph, 268.
 Moseley, 160.
 Newman, C., 160.
 Pennington, A., 249, 250.
 Pickett, 225.
 Pickett, James, 161.
 Pointer, Bob, 191, 192, 193, 196.
 Poole, 239.
 Pope, 249.
 Pratt, William, 248.
 Selby, J., 102.
 Seymour, 239.
 Snow, J., 192, 193, 195.
 Snow, R., 160.
 Snow, W., 160.
 Stevenson, George, 160.
 Stockdale, 274.
 Stevens, H., 266, 275.
 Tedder, Alfred, 248.
 Thorogood, John, 249, 250.
 Town, James, 283.
 Upfold, 293, 294, 295, 306.
 Vaughan, Dick, 173.
 Vickers, Francis, 174, 210, 231.
 Ward, Charles, 222, 223, 250, 311.
 Ward, Harry, 250.
 Wilkins, 182, 199, 200.
 Woodland, Arthur, 250.
 Wragg, Francis, 250.
 Wragg, William, 250.
 Coachmen, careless, 229; misconduct of, 171; stopped for carrying contraband goods, 257; conduct of (Lewes), 266; old, description of, 303; directions to, by proprietor, 307; a word for modern, 308. 309; criticism on Brighton, 309; and turnpike men, abusive, 64; remarks on, 106, 107; suggested punishment for, in case of accident, 107; criticisms on, 160; improvement in, 171; misconduct of, 173; in other employment, 228; amateur, 302; good and bad compared, 307; ancient and modern, 308.
 Coachmen's room, 242.

COACH OFFICES :—

Age (Brighton), 177, 201, 202, 203, 204, 206, 207, 243, 244.
 Blue (Brighton), 57, 66, 67, 73, 91, 105, 110, 121, 124, 152, 157, 216, 218, 229, 225, 231, 238, 254, 256, 264, 265, 271, 275, 276, 279, 289, 295, 297, 298, 299.
 Blue, established by Henwood & Crossweller, 61.
 Blue and Railway Office, 240.
 Blue Van (Brighton), 219.
 Bull and Mouth (Brighton), 180.
 3 Castle Square, 111, 124, 180, 235, 282.
 4 Castle Square, 121, 283.
 5 Castle Square, 138, 202, 206, 207, 244, 260.
 9 Castle Square, 106, 110, 257.
 10 Castle Square, 105, 125, 158, 201, 205, 225, 265.
 15 Castle Square, 243.
 18 Castle Square, 151, 158, 210, 211, 285, 286, 288.
 52 East Street, 238, 242, 296, 298.
 53 East Street, 282.
 44 East Street, 256, 279.
 First established by Boulton & Co., 60.
 General (North Street), 66, 73.
 General (Brighton), 270.
 Gem's (Brighton), 262, 282.
 Goodman's (Brighton), 177, 201, 203, 204.
 Hine's (Brighton), 220, 238, 296, 298.
 Hoare's (Brighton), 261.
 New General (Brighton), 62.
 134 North Street, 106, 121, 125, 130, 135.
 135 North Street, 262, 282.
 137 North Street, 137.
 Orton's (Brighton), 289.
 Red (Brighton), 73, 86, 91, 94, 110, 125, 139, 158, 205, 207, 211, 238, 265.
 Red Coach old office (North Street, Brighton), 154.

COACH OFFICES :—

Royal Clarence (Castle Square), 70, 73.
 125 St. James's Street (Brighton), 148.
 Snow's (Brighton), 151, 235, 254, 295.
 Spread Eagle (Brighton), 111, 121, 158, 211, 231, 238, 283, 285, 286, 288.
 Strevens's booking-office (Brighton), 266.
 Tally-Ho (137 North Street), 137.
 Times (Brighton), 225.
 Union, 106, 110, 121.
 Whitechurch's (Brighton), 97, 106, 122.
 Wilkin's (Brighton), 139.
 Fuller's (Eastbourne), 256.
 Crown (Hastings), 262.
 Ball's (Lewes), 259.
 Hammond's (Lewes), 260.
 Pattenden's, 72.
 Coach-offices, 73, 74.
 Mackerell's, 84.
 Pattenden's (North Street), 85.
 Marsh's (London), 85.
 Union, 110.
 Spread Eagle, 111.
 Pickpockets at, 141.
 Coach and railway offices, 238.
 Coach-offices shut up in Woking in 1842.
 Coach proprietor, liability of, for chaise-hire when coach could not run, 71.
 Coach proprietors, manifesto by, 157; losses of, 159; petition Parliament for remission of duties, 226.
 Coaches for 1814, 94; for 1815, 96, 98, 99; for 1816, 105, 108, 109; for 1819, 116, 117; for 1821, 124, 126; for 1826, 147; for 1828, 157, 162; for 1835, 209.
 Coaches, varieties of, 164; double-bodied, 164, 165; afternoon, 175, 176, 181.
 Coach robberies (London), 53, 64, 75; Union Bank notes, 87;

from Knowles's van, 107; from Blue coach, 107, 141, 142; from Brighton mail, 153; from the Dart, *ib.*, 163.

Coach shares, sale of, 73.

COACH PROPRIETORS—

Adams, 224.
 Ade, M. D., 260, 261.
 Alexander, 190, 198, 204, 205, 231, 235.
 Allen, W., 60.
 Allen, Crosweller, & Co., 256.
 Angell, Mr., 248.
 Armitage, Colonel, 248.
 Angur, Mr. E., 130.
 Baker, 268.
 Barratt, G., & Co., Messrs., 105.
 Batchelor, James, 34, 35, 36, 166.
 Batchelor, Tubb, Davis, & Brawne, 255.
 Bauleombe, J. M., 56.
 Beaufort, Duke of, 247, 248.
 Blaber, Mr., 219.
 Blunden, Wm., 154.
 Blythe, Mr. Carlton, 250.
 Bolton, Carpenter, & Co., 208.
 Boulton, George, 74, 208.
 Boulton & Co., 66, 67, 78, 91.
 Boulton, Tilt, Hicks, Baulcombe, & Co., 60, 67, 70, 71, 73.
 Bradford, "Miller," 78, 86.
 Bradford, William, 61, 96.
 Capps, Thomas Ward, 171, 191, 201, 202, 203, 204, 207.
 — T. W., & Co., 243, 244.
 — Hambleton, & Co., 209.
 Chaplin, 188, 222, 223, 258.
 Chaplin, Crunden, & Goodman, 210.
 Chaplin & Snow, 211.
 Chitty, Back, & Co., 258.
 Clark, George, 258.
 Clitherow, Colonel Stracey, 249, 250.
 Coles, 278, 279.
 Cooper, Mr., 153, 249.
 Cotton, Sir St. Vincent, 210, 225, 309.
 Craven, Mr., 249.

COACH PROPRIETORS:—

Cripps, William, 169, 210.
 Cripps & Wilkins, 155, 156.
 Crisp, Mr., 169.
 Cross, G., 284, 285.
 Crosweller, 57, 63, 100, 107, 123, 218, 219, 254, 258, 276, 281, 282, 289, 297, 298.
 Crosweller & Co., 130, 152, 155, 160, 264, 275.
 Crosweller & Allen, 256.
 Crosweller & Attree, 256.
 Crosweller & Boulton, 78, 79, 87, 91.
 Crosweller, Cripps, Wilkins, & Co., 124.
 Crosweller, Fleet, & Monk, 271.
 Crosweller, Fleet, & Smith, 273.
 Crosweller & Hine, 65.
 Crosweller, Pattenden, Allen, & Green, 270, 271.
 Crosweller, Pockney, Henwood, & Co., 66, 67, 72, 78, 91.
 Crosweller, Rogers, Norris, Balchin, & Co., 121.
 Cussell, Edmund, 229.
 Davis, R., 255.
 Davis & Boulton, 58, 59.
 Davies & Co., 39.
 Durden, W., 256.
 Eames, John, William Horne, & Co., 91.
 Egerton, J., 263, 264.
 Fownes, jun., Mr. E., 250.
 Freeman, Mr., 104.
 Freeman, Mr. Stewart, 249, 250, 251.
 Fuller, Mr. T., 255, 263.
 Gell, Mr. Pole, 248.
 Gem, W., 123, 124, 125, 130, 131, 160.
 Goodham, Mr. H., 251.
 Goodman, Mr., 159, 173, 181, 190, 191, 203, 205, 206, 207, 216.
 Goodman, Egerton, Howes, Coomber, & Chaplin, 224, 225.
 Goodman & Horne, 211.
 Goodman, Hutchings, Yates, & Ballard, 265.

COACH PROPRIETORS :—

Gray & Co., 177, 178.
 Gray, Nelson, & White, 130.
 Gwynne, Mr. S. F., 201, 202.
 203, 204, 207, 245, 246.
 Henwood, Mr., 43, 57, 58.
 Henwood, Mr. H., jun., 60.
 Henwood & Crosweller, 57, 59.
 Henwood, Crosweller, Pockney,
 Cuddington, & Harding, 59,
 62.
 Henwood & Scott, 39, 52, 57.
 Henwood, Scott, & Holebrook,
 42, 53.
 Hind & Co., 160.
 Hine, Mr., 218.
 Hine, William, 125.
 Hine & Co., 100, 101.
 Hine, Costar, Howe, Monk, &
 Co., 296, 297.
 Hoare, Mr. J., 259-264.
 Holmes, C., 181.
 Holmes, Horne, & Co., 110.
 Hone & Co., 298.
 Horne, Holmes, & Goodman,
 125.
 Humphreys, Mr. A., 270.
 Ibberson & Co., 40, 53.
 Jackson, Mr., 251.
 Johnstone, Whichelo, Scott, &
 Henwood, 57.
 Jones, Mr. C. T. J., 225, 245.
 Kendal & Quartermaine, 256.
 Knowles, 107.
 Lacoste, Mr., 298.
 Lanton, John, 129.
 Laurie, Mr. Charles, 248.
 Law, Grenville, & Crosweller,
 57.
 Lemox, Lord A., 249.
 Londesborough, Lord, 249.
 Loshner & Co., 36.
 M'Adam & Beckett, Messrs., 250.
 M'Calmont, Mr., 250.
 Mackerell, 84, 86, 92.
 Marsh & Co., 84.
 Meek, Mr. G., 248.
 Nelson, Mr. R., 161, 178, 288.
 Nelson, Mrs. Ann, 307.
 Nelson, Relf, Stevens, & Co.,
 231.

COACH PROPRIETORS :—

Nelson & Wiggins, 217.
 Newman, 259.
 Newman, Charles & George,
 91, 94.
 Noble, Roberts, & Co., 86.
 Oppenheim, Baron, 250.
 Orton & Herbert, 282.
 Osborne, Mr., 155.
 Painter & Simcox, 94.
 Pattenden, Mr., 71, 72, 73,
 76, 77, 85, 91.
 Pattenden, R., 154.
 Patterson, D., 257, 261.
 Pickett, 238.
 Pole, Mr. Chandos, 248, 249.
 Poynder, Sir J. L., 250.
 Price, Mr., 129.
 Reid, 268.
 Rugeroh, Mr., 106.
 Sanderson & Co., 145.
 Scott, 58.
 Selby, Mr., 142, 143, 144.
 Selby, Mr. James, 250.
 Sherman, Edward, 180, 188.
 Shillibeer, Mr., 208.
 Simcock, Thomas, 269.
 Simcock, William, 268, 269.
 Smart, Mr., 255.
 Smith, Mr., 249, 258.
 Snow, Cooper, Boyce, & Co.,
 121, 123, 124, 125.
 Snow, Cooper, Boyce, & Chaplin,
 111.
 Snow, Hume, Chaplin, & Good-
 man, 158.
 Snow, Mr., 105, 254, 282, 283.
 Snow & Co., 151, 155, 289.
 Soper & Penfold, 256.
 Stevens, Hone, & Co., 298.
 Stevens, Mr., 240, 276, 295, 299.
 Stevens, Snow, & Goodman, 237.
 Stevens, Wiggins, Relf, & Nel-
 son, 219, 220.
 Stevenson, Harry, 156, 169, 170,
 171, 179, 201, 202, 207, 309.
 Thynne, Lord H., 248.
 Tiffany, Mr., 249, 250.
 Tilt, Hicks, Baulcombe, Boul-
 ton, & Co., 256.
 Tilt, Thomas, 73, 86.

COACH PROPRIETORS :—

- Tilt & Best, 73.
 Tubb, 58.
 Tubb, Davis, Shergold, Tilt, Best, Hicks, & Co., 43.
 Tubb, J., & S. Brawne, 35, 36.
 Tubb & Davis, 21, 36, 37, 38, 42, 43, 52, 56, 60.
 Wagner, George, 180.
 Waldegrave & Co., 72, 75, 76, 84, 85, 142.
 Walker, Brothers, 245.
 Walker, Mr. J., 283, 284, 285, 286.
 Walker, Mr. R., 285.
 Waterhouse, Mr., 119, 120.
 Waterhouse & Co., 138, 149.
 Webbing, C., 102.
 Wemyss, Mr., 250.
 Wessen, 40, 53.
 Whitechurch, 114, 122, 123.
 Whitechurch, Best, & Wilkins, 121.
 Whitechurch, Thorpe, & Co., 94.
 Willan, J. J., 210, 225, 245.
 Willan, J. J., & Co., 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207.
 Wiltshire, Lord, 250.
 Winch & Chaplin, 167.
 Witchurch, James, 122.
 Woods, Mr., 271.
 Worcester, Marquis of, 231.
 Coastguard stop coach, 257 ; assist mail, 292.
 Cobby, Mr. E., his Brighton Directory, 65.
 Coburg coach, accident to, 114.
 Coincidence, a curious, 212.
 Coke, difference between that of London and Brighton, 187.
 Coles's coach, accident to, 279.
 Comet, accident to, 163.
 Comet (Mr. Freeman's, 1893), pace of, 104.
 Comet coach (modern), excellence of, 251.
 "Comforts of a stage-coach," 41.
 Company of Parish Clerks, 33, 34.
 Company, stage-coach, 133.
 Compensation to injured passengers, 145.
 "Condescension, Imperial," 95.
 "Conservative mail," 236.
 Contractors for mail in 1811, 86.
 "Convenience," the basket behind a coach, 33.
 Conveyance of mails in France, 185.
 Conveyance, the probable first, between London and Brighton, 32.
 Conyngham, Marchioness of, her position at Brighton, 15 ; the cause of the Prince leaving Brighton, *ib.*
 Cook's "protection reins," 151.
 Cooper, Mr., retires from coach business, 153.
 Cooper succeeds Ward on day mail, 223.
 Coronet coach, starting of, 169.
 Cotton, Sir St. Vincent, buys Willan's Age, 210.
 Coupling rein, 302.
 Court of King's Bench, 101, 166.
 Covent Garden Market, 94.
 Cox, Mrs., and the Rival coach, 239, 240.
 Coxwainless fours, principle of, 115.
 Cripps & Willan re-start Magnet, 210.
 Criterion coach, late Quicksilver, 196 ; accident to, 197.
 Cross-country coaches from Brighton, 253, *et seq.*
 Cross, T., his petition, 227 ; heavily fined for carrying too many passengers, 281.
 Crosweller joins Henwood & Scott as coach proprietors, 57.
 Crosweller, Mr. T., death of, 218 ; his business, *ib.* ; succeeded by Mr. Blaber, 219.
 Crosweller & Attree's coach, Brighton to Hastings, 256.
 Cruelty to horses, 143.
 Cuckfield, first mentioned on road, 37.
 Curious advertisement, a, 18.
 Cussell, information against, for drunkenness, 212.
 Czar, a Sunday coach, 231.

- DAMAGES for injury recovered by passenger, 164.
- Danger, sources of, when driving, 307.
- "Dashwood" on fast driving, 178, 179.
- Day mail to Brighton, 222; abolished, 240.
- Deaths: of T. Smith (carrier), 34; of J. Batchelor (proprietor), 36; of Pockney, 70; of Mr. J. Palmer, 110; of Mr. Blake, 114; of two children, 129; of Mr. H. Stevenson, 169; of Mr. Schröder, 183; of coachman of Brighton mail at Reigate, 183; of Sir W. Cosway, 197; of Mr. Todhunter, *ib.*; of T. Crossweller, 218; of Cussell, 229; of Fisher (mail-guard), 230; of R. Davis, 255; of Baulcombe, 256; of John Hoare (coach proprietor), 262; of William Simcock, 269; of Thomas Simcock, *ib.*; of Fleet, 274; of H. Strevens, 275; of Coles, 279; of driver of Portsmouth coach, 279; of Upfold, 293.
- Defiance, and coaches of this name, 121.
- Portsmouth, accident to, 290.
- De Laune's list of waggons going into Sussex, 32.
- Devil's Dyke and Henfield, coach route by, 70, 71.
- Devonshire, coaching in, 195.
- Diligence. Scott's, 67; diligence, a, 177; Shillibeer's, 208; Carpenter's, *ib.*; Eastbourne and Brighton, 255.
- Directions to race given to a coachman, 307.
- Distance run by mail-coaches, 184.
- Ditchling and Lindfield, first coach through to London, 57; route to London, 182.
- Dogs used for draught, 168, 169.
- Donkey-cart, Countess of P——'s, 90.
- "Double mile," meaning of, 159.
- Dover, a three days' journey from London in 1640, 31.
- Dragoon Guards, First, 191.
- Driving-boxes on springs, 82.
- Driving, early hints for, unknown, 302; first instructions in, *ib.*; rules for, by whom framed, 310; six and eight in hand, 313; two-handed, 313, 314.
- Driving Club, the Benson. 82; the Bensington (Benson), 302; the Four-Horse. 82, 302; its breakdown, 302.
- Duke of Beaufort coach started, 235.
- Dummy parcel, a, 267.
- Durden's Hastings coach, 256.
- Duties, remission of, sought by coach proprietors, 226.
- EASTBOURNE and Hastings coach, coachman of, stopped for carrying contraband goods, 257.
- Eastbourne and Hastings, routes to and from, 257.
- and Lewes, 255.
- New Inn, reconstruction of, 263.
- Echo coach, action *v.* coachman of, 199.
- Eclipse coach, accident to, 148.
- Edinburgh, coaches to, from London, 132.
- Elderberry wine at the Tangier, 65.
- Elizabeth, death of Queen, 237.
- Era coach started, 219.
- Essays on driving, the first, 302.
- Execution of Howell and Rooke for robbing Brighton mail, 55.
- FALMOUTH to Thurso, coaching between, 132.
- Fares, offer to return, in case of unpunctuality, 71.
- in 1813, 92.
- in 1821, 124.
- in 1827, 151.
- during opposition, 151.
- in 1828, 159, 165.
- reduced, 178.
- bargaining for, 199.
- reduced in 1837, 217.
- passenger, insufficient to pay coach, 220.

- Fares in 1838, 225.
 — between Portsmouth and Bath and Bristol, 280.
 — cheap, between Brighton and Southampton, 289.
 Farmers aiding smugglers, 257.
 Farnham Protector coach, 298.
 Fast coach between Brighton, Bath, and Bristol, 289.
 — — wear and tear of horse flesh in, 308.
 — driving, "Dashwood" on, 178, 179.
 Fee system, 136, 137.
 "Field, The," Soft Soap's letter to, 310.
 First coach on Brighton road after collapse of old coaches, 247.
 Fisher (mail-guard), fatal accident to, 230.
 Fitzherbert, Mrs., her house, 9; birth and parentage, *ib.*; her history, 10; first seen by Prince of Wales at Richmond, *ib.*; her marriage with Prince of Wales, 11; her death, 12.
 Fleet (coachman), his dread of accident from badness of Tunbridge Wells road, 272, 273; accidents to, 273; his death, 274.
 Fleet Prison, the, 100.
 Floods, 81, 156, 262, 281.
 Flying Dutchman (train), the, 145.
 Flying machine (stage), from Brighton to London, 33.
 Flying Scotchman (train), the, 145.
 Folding whip, 304.
 Forage, contract prices for, in 1893, 97; rise in price of, 61.
 Four Horse Driving Club, 82, 302; founded, 247; its break-down, 302.
 Foxhounds used for draught, 169.
 France, conveyance of mails in, 185.
 Freeman, Mr. Stewart, first takes Brighton road, 249; buys his horses instead of contracting, 251.
 French Government desire to buy English mail-coaches, 106.
 Frosts, 81, 278.
 Full hand, driving with a, explained, 303.
 Fuller's Lewes and Eastbourne coach, 255.
 Furious driving, penalty for, 151, 190, 223.
 GALLOPING, 179.
 Gammon, Mr., his Bill for limiting number of outside passengers, 24, 26.
 General Stage-Coach Company, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 146.
 Gem's coaches managed by Newman, 123; his coaches in 1821, 124.
 "Gentleman's Magazine" and Brighton, 2.
 "Gentlemen coachmen," 81, 245; "Nimrod" on, 201.
 Gentry, the, aiding smugglers, 257.
 George III. visits Weymouth, 10.
 George and Blue Boar, coaches from, 130; its accommodation, 131; to be let, *ib.*
 German coaches, 149.
 German Legion, 81.
 Gig-horse, frightened by steam-coach, 186.
 "Gin and bitters," the drink of coachmen in last century, 48.
 Glasgow, coaches to, from London, 132.
 Gloucester mail put on, 290.
 "God permits," meaning of, 41.
 Going down-hill with short wheel-rein, 302, 303.
 Good coachmen, do they depend upon bad roads? 309.
 Goodman and Marquis of Worcester, 190.
 Great Western Railway, 299.
 Green peas, price of, in 1814, 94.
 Gronow, Captain, on Prince of Wales (George IV.), 15.
 Growth of coachmanship, 300 *et seq.*
 Guards seldom carried by old coaches, 53; not carried by ordinary coaches, 163; mail-coach, salaries of, raised, 238.

GUARDS :—

Dackombe, 248.

Fisher, 230.

Goodwin, 311.

Phillips, 248.

Taylor, 291.

Gully, John, and "The Chicken," 97.

Gwynne, Mr. F. Sackville, sketch of, 245, 246.

Hack sold to Prince of Wales (George IV.), 80.

Hackney Carriage Act, 190.

Hackney carriages at Brighton, 3.

"Hackney, Hell and," 172.

Hambledon Cricket Club, 202.

Hampshire Hounds, 202.

Hancock's steam-coach, 186, 187.

Hastings coach (Durden's), 256.

Hastings, coaches from, 265 ; coaching arrangements from, in 1842, 266.

Hastings and Brighton coaches, 264.

Hastings coach, coachman of, stopped for carrying contraband goods, 257.

Hastings and Eastbourne, routes between, 257.

Hayward's Heath, railway opened to, 237.

Hayward's Heath to Brighton, coach contracts asked for by railway company, 236.

Heavy penalties for carrying more than proper number of passengers, 281.

"Hedge ale-house," 45.

Height of coach, 28, 29.

"Hell and Hackney," 172.

Hero (Whitchurch's), first coach to do double journey in one day, 94.

— Oxford coach, 296 ; changes hands, 299.

High charge for luggage, 242.

Hill's steam-carriage, 234, 235, 236.

Hine, Mrs., goes into business, 241.

— W., a popular coachman, 100, 101 ; drives the Alert, 125.

"History of Coaches" (Thrupp's), 83.

Hitting wheelers, "Nimrod" on, 304.

Hoare, J., death of, 262 ; sale of his stock, 262, 263.

Holmes, Theophilus, misconduct of, 173.

Horse Guards Parade, the, 119.

Horse, a lame, 208.

— used by Mr. Weare and Thurtell, 286.

Horse flesh, wear and tear of, in fast coaches, 308.

Horse-keeper, suicide of, 241.

Horse-keepers sometimes drove, 226.

Horsemanship, treatises on, 303.

Horses, private, sometimes driven in coaches on procession days, 120 ; cruelty to, 143 ; coach, 180 ; notable coach, 286 ; without coachman, 293 ; putting together, 303 ; courage of, destroyed by bad roads, 304 ; punished less than formerly, 304.

Horse-shoe, a hinged, 110.

Horsham, coach through, 91.

Hour of starting optional when whole of coach booked, 73.

House of Commons, 11, 24, 25, 27, 227, 243.

Howell and Rooke executed, 55.

Hull, coaches to and from London, 132.

Husbands' boat, the, 141.

Hyde Park Corner, picture of, 83.

"IMPERIAL condescension," 94.

Improvement in coachmen, 171.

Increase of fares consequent upon coach-duty, 60.

"Infant," the. *See* Steam-carriage.

Informations and informers, 25, 27, 29, 129, 142, 143, 144, 145, 154, 155, 174, 189, 212, 223, 231.

INNS :—

Country :—

Anchor (Chichester), 285.

Angel (Oxford), 296.

Angel (Tunbridge Wells), 270.

Bear (Lewes), 68, 256.

Calverley Park Hotel (Tunbridge Wells), 276.

Castle (Brighton), 35, 37, 41, 42, 52.

Castle Hotel (Castle Square), 73.

Chequers (Horley), 248.

INNS :—

Country :—

Clarence Hotel (Brighton), 181,
208, 289.
Cock (Sutton), 51, 65.
Crown (Lewes), 256.
Crown and Cutter (Hastings),
257.
Dolphin (Chichester), 282.
Friars Oak, 230.
George (Henfield), 154.
Globe (Brighton), 212.
Gloucester (Brighton), 194.
Golden Cross (Brighton), 57,
105.
Golden Fleece (Brighton), 242.
Greyhound (Brighton), 271.
Gun (Brighton), 40, 270.
Harrison's (Brighton), 40, 270.
Kentish Hotel, 274.
King's Arms (Brighton), 101.
King's Arms (Reigate), 49.
King's Head (Brighton), 124,
150.
King's Head (Cuckfield), 114.
King's Head (Horsham), 224,
225.
King and Queen (Brighton),
124, 193, 194, 256.
Leg of Mutton (Ashstead), 154.
Marine (Brighton), 188.
New (Brighton), 59, 60, 61, 79,
80, 86, 91, 155.
New (Eastbourne), 256, 263.
New (Tunbridge Wells), 270.
New Steine (Brighton), 192.
Pitt's Head (Hand Cross), 234.
Royal Oak (Brighton), 124.
Schooner, 291.
Seven Stars (Brighton), 271.
Ship, New (Brighton), 37, 41,
42, 52, 56, 60.
Ship, Old (Brighton), 33, 39,
42, 43, 52, 97, 102, 104, 164,
251.
Star (Lewes), 37.
Star (Oxford), 296.
Star and Garter (Brighton),
257.
Soper (Tunbridge Wells), 270.
Sussex Pad, 279.

INNS :—

Country :—

Swan (Chichester), 282, 290.
Swan (Tunbridge Wells), 271.
Tangier (Banstead Downs), 65.
White Hart (Cuckfield), 37.
White Hart (Lewes), 35, 257.
White Hart (Reigate), 23, 97.
White Horse (Brighton), 39,
40, 53, 57, 59, 60.
White Lion (Brighton), 57, 67.

London Inns and Booking-Officers :—

Albion and York, 180.
Angel (Islington), 238.
— (St. Clement Danes,
Strand), 72, 78, 85, 91.
Axe (Aldermanbury), 138.
Belle Sauvage, 67, 86, 91, 219.
Black Bear (Piccadilly), 130.
Blossoms (Cheapside), 39, 42,
53, 57, 58, 59, 60, 219.
Blossoms (Lawrence Lane), 65,
66, 67.
Blue Boar (Holborn), 40, 57.
Boar and Castle (Oxford Street),
106, 130, 209, 297.
Bolt-in-Tim (Fleet Street), 69,
74, 85, 130, 151, 177.
British Coffee-House (Cockspur
Street), 203.
British Office (Cockspur Street),
209.
Brown's Gloucester Warehouse
(Oxford Street), 167.
Bull Inn (Bishopsgate), 72, 84,
85, 92, 121.
— (Holborn), 68, 238.
— and Gate (Holborn), 36.
— (Leadenhall Street), 114,
124, 125.
— and Mouth, 79, 80.
— — (Oxford Street), 205.
— — (Regent Circus), 201,
209.
Catherine Wheel (Borough), 85.
Cross Keys (Cheapside), 110.
— (Wood Street), 57.
— Crown and Anchor, 44.
Elephant and Castle, 42, 51,
68, 103, 107, 171, 176, 191,
209, 231.

INNS:—

London Inns and Booking-Offices:—

- Feathers Coach-Office, 203.
 Four Swans, 94.
 George (Holborn), 40, 57.
 — (Southwark), 32, 33.
 George and Blue Boar (Holborn), 130, 131.
 Globe (Baker Street), 205, 244.
 Gloucester Warehouse (Park Street), 203.
 — Coffee-House (Piccadilly), 60, 67, 106, 138, 238.
 Golden Cross (Charing Cross), 35, 36, 37, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 51, 52, 60, 64, 67, 70, 74, 79, 105, 110.
 Green Man and Still (Oxford Street), 68, 238.
 — (Griffin's), 209.
 — (Mosse's, Oxford Street), 203.
 Half Moon (Gracechurch Street), 209.
 Hare and Hounds, 153.
 Hatchett's New White Horse Cellar, 53, 57, 59, 66, 67, 102, 138, 157, 199, 209.
 Hungerford Office (Strand), 203.
 Lamb (Lamb's Conduit Street), 130, 177.
 Mecklenburgh Coffee-House (Cockspur Street), 68.
 Old Bell (Holborn), 101.
 Old Black Boar (Piccadilly), 124.
 Old White Horse Cellar, 58, 60, 67, 68, 138.
 Peacock (Islington), 133.
 Plough (Carey Street), 100.
 Price's Coach-Office (Islington), 130.
 Queen's Head (Southwark), 32.
 Royal Bedford (London), 180.
 St. James's Tavern, 72.
 Sanderson's (Oxford Street), 157.
 Ship (Charing Cross), 92, 124, 171.
 Silver Cross (Charing Cross), 209.

INNS:—

London Inns and Booking-Offices:—

- Spread Eagle (Gracechurch Street), 37, 40, 70, 91, 121, 151, 158.
 Spread Eagle Office (Webb's Hotel, Piccadilly), 151.
 Spread Eagle Office (Regent Circus), 167, 203.
 Star and Garter, 10.
 Sussex Coffee-House (Fleet Street), 74.
 Sussex Hotel (Fleet Street), 130.
 Swan (Charing Cross), 40.
 Swan with Two Necks (Doctors' Commons), 37.
 Swan with Two Necks (Lad Lane), 37, 60, 67, 70, 74, 138.
 Talbot (Southwark), 32, 33, 35.
 Tally-Ho Coach-Office (Royal Exchange), 130.
 Three Kings (Piccadilly), 210.
 Webb's Hotel (Piccadilly), 121, 151.
 White Bear (Piccadilly), 40, 92, 94, 110.
 White Horse (Fetter Lane), 84, 86, 92.
 White Horse Cellar, New (Piccadilly), 53, 57, 59, 138.
 White Horse Cellar, Old (Piccadilly), 58, 60, 138.
 White Lion (Talbot Court, Gracechurch Street), 85.
 Inverness, coaches to, from London, 132.
 "Iter Sussexiense," Dr. J. Burton's, 20.
 JONES, Mr. C. T., buys Age (Cotton's), 225.
 Journey from Brighton to London, 47 *et seq.*
 "Justice," 77.
 KING'S BENCH, COURT OF, 101, 166.
 King's birthday, new coach started on, 125. *See* Procession of Mails, and Mails, Procession of.
 King's Road first named, 146.

- King's Speech, report of. taken to Brighton, 176.
 Knibb Pump, 13.
 Knowles's van, robbery from, 107.
- LADE, SIR JOHN, his salary, 13 ; his position, *ib.* : his wife, *ib.* : his coachmanship, *ib.*, 14 ; his wager with Lord Cholmondeley, *ib.*
 — Lady, 13.
 Lament on decay of the road, 244, 245.
 Landaus *v.* coaches, 82.
 "Lass of Richmond Hill," 10.
 Last coach from Lewes to London, 244.
 — coach on short route, 244.
 Lawyer, a coachman's, 156.
 Leaders, early, probably ridden, 301.
 — "Nimrod" on hitting, 304, 305.
 — cannot be punished like wheelers, 305.
 Lecture, Bob Pointer's, 191.
 Left hand, position of, 310.
 Legislation against overcrowding coaches, advantage of, 142.
 Letter, penalty for sending by coach, 93.
 Letters, could not be carried by coachmen, 93.
 Lewes, races, 14 ; on original road between London and Brighton, 20, 21 ; conveyances to, 20, 21, 32 ; early coach to, 33 ; coach to London *via*, 83 ; coach from, to Brighton Station, 240, 254 *et seq.* ; new road to Eastbourne, 258 ; number of coaches to Brighton, 261 ; floods at, 262.
 — Eastbourne and Hastings road, 254 *et seq.*
 — and Eastbourne coach (Fuller's), 255.
 Light coaches, 259.
 List of coaches for 1792, 52, 53.
 List of coaches for 1811 : from Blue Office, 84 ; from Red Office, 84, 85.
 Littlehampton Ferry, Brighton and Bognor coaches cross, 286.
 Liverpool, coaches to, from London, 132.
- London and Brighton coach and posting routes, 21, 22, 23.
 London and Brighton, journey between, described, 65.
 London and Brighton Railway, 31, 175, 237.
 London General Omnibus Co., the, 134.
 London road, bad state of, in 1841, 241.
 London traffic, 308.
 Long-bodied carriage suggested in lieu of coaches, 44.
 Lord C. Somerset and the soldier, 81.
 Losses of coach proprietors, 159.
 Luggage, conveyance of heavy, 165.
 Luggage on coach roof, 107.
 Lunatic in coach, 280.
- MACKERELL and Waldegrave, 86.
 Magnet coach, narrow escape of, from accident, 150 ; re-started, 210.
 Maidstone, coach communication with Brighton, 270.
 Mail (Brighton), a new night, 79 ; narrow escape of, from accident, 150 ; in snowstorm of 1836, 214.
 — contractors for, in 1811, 86.
 — day to Brighton, 222 ; abolished, 240.
 — night, accident to, 241.
 — Eastbourne and Hastings, 263.
 — London and Hastings, 263.
 — defective arrangements of, on Portsmouth road, 290.
 — Gloucester and Brighton, 291.
 — bags of Gloucester mail brought on during snowstorm, 291 *et seq.*
 — between Brighton and Chichester, 279.
 — boys armed and dressed in partial uniform, 69.
 Mail-carts, no passenger to be carried in, 185 ; fare of, 185.
 Mail-coach, the first ever run, 42 ; first on Brighton road, 42, 43.
 — (Brighton), hired to convey officers, 43, 44.
 — contractors, complaints of, 185.

Mail-coach system, invented by Mr. Palmer, M.P., 42.

— teams on King's birthday, 19, 20.

Mail-coaches, French offer for, 106 : first procession of, on King's birthday, 119 : distance run by, 184.

Mails, departure of, from G.P.O., London, 80 : contract for carrying, 100 : procession of, 119 : procession of, account of, 120 : route of procession of, 121 : despatch of, during snowy weather, 216 : London and Portsmouth collide, 279 : H.M., contracts for, 280 : delay of Liverpool and Manchester, 291.

Manchester, coaches to, from London, 132.

Manifesto of coach proprietors, 157.

Margate, coaches to, from Brighton, 258.

Match teams. Mr. J. Walker's, 284.

Matthews's safety-coach, 123.

Mellish, Colonel, 13 : his extravagance, 14 : a good coachman, *ib.* : matches his horse against one of Lord Darlington's, *ib.*

Mendicants, youthful, 102, 103.

"Merry Doctor Brighton," 6.

Michel Grove estate, sale of, 285.

Miles run by stage-coaches, 227.

Miles, Smoaker, and the Prince of Wales, 16, 17 : and the Dandies, 17.

Millis, the family, 297, 298.

Millis, John, coachman, Brighton to Windsor and Farnham, 297, 298.

Milton, Rev. W., his patent coach, 118.

Misconduct of coachmen, 171, 172, 173.

Modern coaches, parade of, 119.

Modern coachmen, a word for, 308, 309.

Morning coaches, 72, 73.

NAMES :—

Akehurst, William, 148.

Alexander, 204.

Alexander, the Emperor, 94.

NAMES :—

Allen, 110.

Amelia, Princess, 7.

"Amelia, Queen," 283.

Amiat, A., 171, 172, 173.

Attree, 124.

Aust, 69.

Baillie, 76.

Balls, Captain, 2.

Bannister, 49, 101.

Barrett & Burgess, 94.

Baxter, Sarah, 53, 54.

Beale, 193.

Beaufort, Duke of, 190, 192, 247, 312.

Beckett, H. L., 102.

Birch, 280.

 Birch, C., 114.

Bishop, 34, 65.

Bishop, J. G., 5, 7.

Blake, 114.

Blewman, Thomas, 32.

Blücher, 281.

Bonner, 33.

Brodie, Captain, 101, 102.

Brown, Tom, 133.

Brown, Hall, Lashmar, & West (proprietors of the Union Bank, Brighton), 87.

Buckle, 14.

Bunker, Charles, 274.

Burrell, Sir W., 3.

Burt, 11.

Burton, Dr. J., 20.

Busby, C. A., 188.

Byers (the informer), 142, 143, 144, 154, 155, 156, 174, 189.

Cambridge Graduate, the, 170.

Cary, 2, 96, 98, 99, 108, 109, 116, 117, 126, 127, 133, 146, 147, 152.

Caroline of Brunswick, 11, 15.

Carpenter, 208.

Carter, Mrs., 74.

Cassell, 208.

Chamberlayne, 30, 31, 41.

Chamier, 199, 200.

Charlemore, G. F. A., 18.

Charles VI. (Emperor), 19.

Chatfield, John, 220, 221.

Chesterfield, Lord, 245.

NAMES :—

"Chicken, the Game" (prize-fighter), 100.
 Chifney, 14.
 Cholmondeley, Lord, 14.
 Clitherow, Colonel Stracey, 249, 250.
 Cobbs, Edward, 5.
 Cobby, E., 65.
 Colbatch, 214.
 Collins, 5.
 Conyngham, Lord, 15.
 Conyngham, Marchioness of, 15.
 Cooper, Fenimore, 179.
 Corbett, Colonel, 310, 312.
 Cosway, Sir William, 197, 198, 199.
 Coutts, Messrs., 11.
 Coventry, Sir William, 2.
 Cox, Mrs., 239.
 Cressett, 31.
 Croom, 74.
 Cumberland, Duke of, 7.
 Cussell, Edward, 212.
 Dagaty (artist), 83.
 Dale, 129.
 Dance, Sir Charles, 188.
 Darlington, Lord, 14.
 "Dashwood," 179, 182.
 Davis, 6.
 Davis, John, 73.
 De Laune, 32, 41.
 De Quincey, Thomas, 111.
 Devonshire, Duchess of, 11.
 Dunsdale, 168, 169.
 Dundreary, Lord, 189.
 Edgworth, 118.
 Edwards, 270.
 Egan, Pierce, 169.
 Elizabeth, Queen, 3, 33, 237.
 Emery, 101.
 Eutropius, 30.
 Faithful, G., 101.
 Fife, Lord, 15.
 Fitzherbert, Mrs., 9, 10, 11, 12.
 Forrant, 295.
 Fosbroke, Four-in-Hand, 145.
 Fox, Charles James, 10, 11.
 Franklin, Lieutenant, 292.
 Freeman, Mr. Stewart, 249, 250, 251.

NAMES :—

Fuller, Captain, R.N., 174.
 "Game Chicken," the (prize-fighter), 100.
 Gammon, Mr., 24.
 George III., 7, 10, 25, 27.
 George IV., 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 23, 65, 102.
 Girtton, 23.
 Goldsmith, Dr., 6.
 Gower, Stephen, 73.
 Gregory, James, 74.
 Gregson (prize-fighter), 100.
 Gronow, Captain, 15.
 Gully, John, 97, 100.
 Gwynne, Colonel, 246.
 Haddon, Major, 206.
 Hancock, Thomas, 186, 187, 188, 189, 234, 235.
 Hannington, Messrs., 13.
 Harris, D. L., 204.
 Haworth, Captain, 168, 248, 249.
 Head, Catherine, 68.
 Hicks, John, 73.
 Hill, the Rev. Rowland, 101.
 Hills, 235.
 Hine, Mrs., 241.
 Hoare, 75.
 Hoare, Mrs., 196.
 Howell, 54, 55; death of, 70.
 Hudson, 215.
 Hunter, Captain, 193.
 Leal, Miss, 65.
 Jessett, Rev. T., B.A., 133.
 Johnson (informer), 142, 240.
 Johnson, Dr., 6.
 Jones, John, 131.
 Joscelyn, Lord, 227.
 Julius Caesar, 3.
 Kemp, 8.
 Lade, Letitia, 13.
 Lade, Sir John, 13, 14.
 "Lal, Old," 168, 169.
 Langdale, Hon. Charles, 11.
 Letitia Lade, 13.
 Lever, 198.
 Lewis, 240.
 Lewis, Sir George, 240.
 Life Guards, First, 101.
 "Mad" Wyndham, 114.
 Maitland, Captain, 101.

NAMES :—

Malet, Captain, 196, 287, 302.
 Malmesbury, Lord, 10.
 Mathews (the actor), 100, 101.
 McConagher, Dr., 288.
 MacMullen, 220.
 Mellish, Colonel, 13, 14.
 Mello, Sebastian, 5.
 Miles, Smoaker, 16, 17.
 Milton, Rev. William, 118.
 Minshull, 171.
 Mortlock, J., 122.
 Munden, 101.
 "Nimrod," 81, 195, 196, 201,
 245, 265, 284, 302, 303, 304, 305.
 Norfolk, Duke of, 285.
 "Old Lal," 168, 169.
 Palmer, Mr. J. (Postmaster-
 General), 42, 106, 110, 111.
 Pasco, Mr., 294, 295.
 Paterson, 2, 133.
 Pelham, Lord and Lady, 7.
 Peacock, 87, 88.
 Pearce, Henry (prize-fighter),
 100.
 Pearson, 193.
 Pepys, Samuel, 2.
 "Perdita" Robinson, 10.
 Phillips, 80.
 Pockney, death of, 70.
 Pollen, the Rev. Mr., 223.
 Pomegranate (horse), 286.
 Prince of Wales (afterwards
 George IV.), 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11,
 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 23, 70,
 80, 102.
 Prodgers, Mrs. G., 24.
 Querini, 215.
 Quick, 101.
 Ram, John, 13.
 Ramsay, Dean, 41.
 Relhan, Dr., 3, 4.
 Rennie, Sir John, 243.
 Reynardson, Birch, 148, 287,
 313.
 Rickards, James, 86.
 Robinson, "Perdita," 10.
 Rolland, A. (informer), 154.
 Rooke, 54, 55, 56.
 Rowlandson (artist), 83.
 Russell, Dr., 5.

NAMES :—

Russell, Mr., 101.
 Sandal, 287.
 Sanderson, 130.
 Schomberg, 303.
 Schröder, 183.
 Scott, 67.
 Scott, A., 280.
 Scott, Sir David, 155, 268.
 Scrase, 75.
 Shee, 74, 75.
 Shelley & Co., Messrs., 61.
 Shergold, 47, 73.
 Shotter, 267.
 Sidney, S., 161.
 "Sixteen-String Jack," 13.
 Slight, 181.
 Smith, Thomas, 34.
 Smoaker Miles, 16, 17.
 Smoaker (horse), 17.
 Smythe, Sir E., 9.
 Smythe, William, 9.
 Somerset, Duke of, 10.
 Somerset, Lord C., 81, 92.
 Spain, King of, 19.
 Stephens, Lieutenant, 292.
 Stevens, Mary, 266.
 Stewart, Mrs., 164.
 Stokes, 198.
 Story, Justice, 152.
 Stringer, 198.
 Sugon, 193.
 Swizzle, Roger, 5.
 Taylor, 105.
 Taylor, R., 173.
 Taylor and Lawrence, Drs., 193.
 Tayleur, Mr., 269.
 Thackeray, 6.
 Thornton, 101.
 Thurtell, 286.
 Tierney, Sir M., 101.
 Tilt, Thomas, 73.
 Todhunter, 197, 199.
 Torrington, Lord, 60.
 Treacher, Messrs., 73, 254.
 Tylish, 73.
 Vallance & Co., 66, 67.
 "Vampire," 139.
 "Viator," 242.
 "Viator Junior," 159, 160, 161,
 170, 265, 309.

NAMES :—

- Villebois, J. T., 202.
 Walker, 97.
 Walpole, Horace, 8, 19.
 Ward, C. S., 191, 194, 195.
 Warde, John, 38, 82.
 Watson, Sir Henry, 188.
 Wattier, 15.
 Weare, 280.
 Weld, 9, 10.
 Wellington, Duke of, 237.
 Weltje, 9.
 Weston & Co., 87.
 Whitbread, 93.
 Wightman, 135.
 Wilde, 181.
 William III., 300.
 William IV., 176.
 Winterton, Countess of, 131.
 Wombwell, Captain, 101, 102.
 Wood, Thomas, 236.
 Worcester, Marquis of, 190, 191.
 Wyndham, "Mad," 114.
 York, Duke of, 12, 13.
- Navigation taught in Brighton schools, 4.
 Nelson, Mrs. Ann, reputed saying of, 307.
 Newcastle, coaches to, from London, 132 ; coach, prospectus of, 137.
 New Inn, Eastbourne, reconstruction of, 263.
 Newman, driver and manager of Gem's coaches, 123.
 New road into Brighton, 70.
 New Royal Union Four-Horse Stage Company, 67, 68 ; disclaimer of accident by, 68 ; run a coach from Lewes to London *via* Brighton, 68.

NEWSPAPERS :—

Town and Country :—

- "Annual Register," 45, 103.
 "Brighton Advertiser," 133.
 "Brighton Gazette," 97, 120, 123, 124, 131, 134, 139, 144, 155, 156, 175, 176, 180, 185, 192, 201, 207, 213, 221, 232, 241, 242, 262, 266, 271, 272, 273, 286, 288, 293.
 "Brighton Guardian," 181, 206, 207.

NEWSPAPERS :—

Town and Country :—

- "Brighton Herald," 71, 74, 80, 82, 83, 89, 94, 107, 110, 111, 112, 118, 119, 122, 124, 128, 132, 142, 205, 257.
 "Field," 310, 312, 313.
 "Gentleman's Magazine," 2, 4.
 "Hampshire Chronicle," 155.
 "Leeds Intelligencer," 149.
 "London Weekly Review," 157.
 "Morning Advertiser," 26.
 "Morning Chronicle," 1, 43, 44, 45.
 "Morning Herald," 158.
 "Morning Post," 234.
 "Newcastle Chronicle," 137.
 "New Sporting Magazine," 178.
 "Observer," 185.
 "Public Advertiser," 26, 41.
 "Quarterly Review," 201.
 "Sporting Magazine," 56, 61, 149, 158, 159, 162, 182, 196, 243, 265, 302, 303, 309, 312.
 "Sussex Advertiser," 1, 4, 8, 34, 39, 43, 44, 45, 53, 61, 63, 69, 134, 255.
 "Sussex Gazette," 106.
 "Sussex Weekly Advertiser," 35.
 "Times," 130.
 "Yorkshire Herald," 184.
- New Times coach put on road, 110.
 Night coaches, 42, 59, 67, 70, 71, 72, 74, 75, 79, 105, 158.
 "Nimrod" on gentlemen coachmen, 201 ; essays on coaching, 302 ; on hitting wheelers, 304.
 Northumberland pits, brakes used on trolleys in, 218.
- OATS, French, 96, 97.
 Old Richmond omnibuses, drivers of, 228.
 Old Ship (Brighton), a coaching-house, 251.
 Old Times coach (1866) started, 248.
 Omnibus and coaches, 165.
 — to Shoreham, 240.
 Omnibuses, 177, 295 ; and flies started, 240 ; in Brighton, 242.

- Opening of early railways, 223 ; of line to Brighton, 240.
- Opposition coaches, 35, 36, 39, 40, 42 ; morning, 72, 137, 162, 190, 191, 210.
- Opposition, result of, 172 ; coaches, 67, 133, 260, 261.
- Overcrowding, good of legislation against, 142.
- Outside passengers, Act for limiting number of, 23 *et seq.*
- Overcharge to coachman of rival coach, 239.
- Overloading coaches, inconvenience of, 230 ; penalties for, 129.
- Oxford coach (Hero), 296 ; route of, 296, 299 ; taken part of way by train, 299.
- Oysters, price of, in 1765, 5.
- PACE of coaches, 124, 195 ; of mail-carts, 185 ; of trains, probable, 145.
- Pair-horse coaches, 160.
- Parcel, a dummy, 267.
- Parcels, limited liability for, 152 ; source of revenue to coaches, 220 ; delivering, 220 ; dummy, *ib.*
- Parish Clerks, Company of, 33, 34.
- Passenger fares insufficient to make coach pay, 220.
- Passenger, an intoxicated, 267.
- Passengers, injured, compensation to, 145 ; to Brighton daily, 175 ; not to be carried in mail-cart, 185.
- Patriot coach, accident to the, 151.
- Pattenden, Mr. R., sued by disappointed travellers, 71 ; bankruptcy of, 154.
- Pattenden's coach through Horsham, 91.
- "Paul Pry," a van, 166.
- Pavilion, building of, commenced, 8 ; stables of, *ib.* ; subterranean passages of, 9.
- Penalty for overcrowding coaches, 129, 144, 281 ; for furious driving, 181, 190, 233 ; for sending letter by coach, 93.
- Petition of Brighton coachmasters 227 ; of Thomas Cross, 227.
- Pickpockets at coach-offices, 141.
- Picture of Hyde Park Corner, 83.
- Piebald, a painted, 285.
- PLACES :—
- Albourne, 104, 165, 215, 216, 240.
- Aldermanbury, 138.
- 10 Angel Street, 236.
- Angmering, 286.
- Antheum, the (London), 244.
- Arlington Street, 121.
- Arun River, 286.
- Arundel, 251, 254, 278, 279, 280, 284, 286, 296.
- Ashcombe Gate, 261.
- Ashford, 276.
- Ashlead, 154.
- Bagshot, 222.
- Baker Street, 205, 244.
- Balcombe, 23, 157, 225, 226, 256.
- Balcombe, North, 130.
- Barnes, 228.
- Barnet, 132.
- Bath, 42, 106, 138, 144, 157, 166, 254, 265, 278, 279, 280, 289.
- Battle, 258, 262, 264.
- Bear, Green, 284.
- Bensington, 161.
- Berry Hill, 284.
- Bexhill, 256, 258, 264.
- Birmingham, 44, 80, 132.
- Bishopsgate, 121.
- Blackfriars, 222.
- Black Lion Street, Brighton, 2.
- Bognor, 133, 154, 245, 254, 283, 286, 296.
- Bohney, 215.
- Borough, the (London), 32, 35, 37, 190.
- Bosham Pond, 294.
- Bow Street (London), 171.
- Bredhempstone, 32.
- Bridge House Place (London), 198.
- Bridgewater, 195.
- Brighthelmston, 1, 2, 6, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 45, 46.

PLACES :—

Brighton, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9,
 10, 12, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 21,
 22, 23, 26, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34,
 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 42, 43,
 44, 46, 47, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53,
 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61,
 62, 96, 97, 100, 101, 102, 103,
 104, 105, 106, 110, 115, 118,
 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 128,
 129, 130, 132, 133, 135, 137,
 138, 141, 142, 143, 146, 149,
 150, 151, 154, 155, 156, 157,
 158, 159, 161, 162, 163, 164,
 165, 167, 168, 171, 172, 175,
 176, 177, 180, 183, 184, 185,
 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191,
 192, 193, 194, 199, 202, 205,
 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214,
 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220,
 222, 223, 226, 230, 231, 232,
 233, 234, 235, 237, 238, 239,
 240, 241, 242, 243, 246, 247,
 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253,
 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259,
 260, 261, 262, 265, 266, 267,
 268, 269, 270, 271, 273, 274,
 275, 276, 278, 279, 280, 282,
 283, 286, 287, 289, 290, 291,
 292, 293, 296, 297, 298, 300,
 301, 306, 309, 315.
 Bristol, 42, 138, 144, 145, 254,
 265, 278, 279, 280, 289.
 Brixton, 213, 239.
 Brixton Causeway, 64, 142.
 Brixton Road, 239.
 Broadwater, 294.
 Brompton Road, 222.
 Buckingham Farm-house, 279.
 Bude, 114.
 Calne, 138.
 Camberwell, 233.
 Cambridge, 169, 173.
 Canterbury, 276, 310.
 Capel, 225.
 Carey Street, 100.
 Catsfield, 258.
 Chailey, 40, 52.
 Charing Cross (London), 35, 36,
 37, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 51, 25,
 110, 120, 124, 171, 208, 209.

PLACES :—

Charterhouse, the, 31.
 Chatham, 220, 265, 271, 276.
 Cheapside (London), 39, 42, 53,
 110, 219.
 Chertsey, 297.
 Chester, 132.
 Chichester, 133, 154, 185, 254,
 265, 278, 279, 280, 282, 283,
 285, 286, 289, 290, 294.
 City, the, 51, 166, 167.
 City Road (London), 118.
 Clapham, 32, 47, 124, 210, 219,
 219, 225, 235.
 Clayton Hill, 22, 48, 66, 214,
 216, 230.
 Clemsfold, 284.
 Cockspur Street (London), 203,
 209.
 Colchester, 194, 222.
 Copperas Gap, 292.
 Cornwall, 237.
 Cowfold, 225.
 Cranbrook, 277.
 Crawley, 22, 49, 60, 67, 72, 79,
 105, 115, 123, 124, 180, 212,
 216, 219, 222, 225, 238, 244.
 Cromer, 114.
 Crowborough, 276.
 Croydon, 22, 32, 72, 79, 130, 171,
 172, 180, 212, 219, 222, 266.
 Cuckfield, 21, 22, 23, 37, 39, 41,
 43, 47, 48, 52, 53, 60, 67, 70,
 72, 74, 79, 114, 130, 150, 165,
 208, 210, 216, 219, 222, 236,
 237, 248, 250.
 Deal, 45, 258, 259.
 Devil's Dyke, 70, 72.
 Devonport, 195.
 Ditchling, 57, 182, 208, 212.
 Doctors' Commons, 37.
 Dorking, 22, 61, 72, 154, 225,
 238, 244, 291.
 Dover, 31, 45, 46, 265.
 Dulwich, 291.
 Eastbourne, 237, 251, 254, 255,
 256, 257, 258, 263, 264, 265.
 East Grinstead, 22, 32, 168.
 Edinburgh, 3, 132.
 England, 31, 107, 110, 149, 158,
 165, 184, 218, 223, 226.

PLACES :—

England, West of, 296.
 Epsom, 22, 45, 61, 154, 163.
 Eton, 169.
 Ewell, 76.
 Exeter, 195, 311.
 Falmer, 21.
 Falmouth, 132.
 Farnham, 296, 298, 299.
 Findon, 284.
 Finsbury, 118.
 Firls, 264, 266.
 Fleet Street, 130, 151, 177.
 Folkestone, 258, 259.
 France, 106, 185, 218.
 Frant, 275.
 Friars Oak, 65, 214.
 Gardiner Street, 264.
 Glasgow, 41, 132.
 Gloucester, 291.
 Godstone, 22.
 Goldstone Bottom, 54.
 Gracechurch Street (London),
 37, 40, 121, 151, 158, 211,
 203.
 Grinstead, East, 22, 32, 168.
 Groombridge, 276.
 Guildford, 265, 296, 297, 298,
 299.
 Hammersmith Bridge, 228.
 Hand Cross, 48, 49, 65, 104,
 188, 205, 234.
 Handley Cross, 5.
 Haresfoot Hill, 280.
 Hastings, 220, 253, 254, 256,
 257, 258, 259, 262, 263, 264,
 265, 266, 277.
 Hayes, 222.
 Hayward's Heath, 236, 237,
 266.
 Heckford, 118.
 Henfield, 21, 22, 61, 70, 72,
 154, 216, 225, 296, 297, 299.
 Hertfordshire, 118.
 Hickfield, 238.
 Hickstead, 22, 124, 103, 219,
 225, 244, 250.
 Hixtead, 180.
 Holborn (London), 36, 40, 57,
 101, 130, 131, 161, 238.
 Holsworthy, 114.

PLACES :—

Horley, 22, 182, 204, 205, 219,
 248.
 Horsebridge, 258, 262, 264.
 Horsham, 21, 22, 32, 40, 47, 54,
 55, 61, 71, 72, 133, 154, 224,
 225, 227, 238, 244, 247, 296,
 297, 299.
 Horsley, 104, 130.
 Hotel Victoria, 104.
 Hove, 187, 292.
 Hull, 132.
 Hurstmonceux, 258.
 Hyde Park, 132.
 Hyde Park Corner in 1796, 83,
 313.
 Hythe, 258.
 Inverness, 132.
 Islington, 129, 130, 133, 238.
 Kennington Common, 103.
 Kent, 45.
 Kingston, 225.
 Lad Lane, 37, 138.
 Lamb's Conduit Street, 130,
 177.
 Lambeth, 101.
 Lancashire, 237.
 Lancing, 290.
 Laurence Lane, 39, 53.
 Laverock Wells, 287.
 Leadenhall Street, 114, 124,
 125.
 Leatherhead, 225.
 Lewes, 14, 20, 21, 22, 32, 33,
 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 42,
 43, 47, 52, 59, 60, 68, 69, 70,
 74, 79, 83, 110, 115, 128, 177,
 237, 240, 244, 247, 250, 254,
 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260,
 261, 262, 263, 266, 267, 268,
 270, 271, 273, 275, 276.
 Lincoln's Inn Fields, 100.
 Lindfield, 57, 182, 208.
 Littlehampton, 133, 254, 283,
 284, 286, 296.
 Littlehamptonberry, 296.
 Liverpool, 132, 246.
 Llandovery, 204.
 London, 1, 3, 4, 15, 18, 19, 20,
 21, 22, 23, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34,
 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 42, 43,

PLACES :—

London :—

44, 45, 46, 47, 51, 52, 53, 57,
58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 96, 97, 100,
101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106,
111, 114, 115, 119, 122, 123,
124, 125, 128, 130, 132, 133,
134, 137, 138, 141, 142, 146,
148, 150, 151, 152, 154, 156,
158, 159, 161, 162, 165, 175,
176, 177, 180, 181, 182, 183,
184, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190,
193, 194, 195, 197, 199, 200,
204, 205, 208, 212, 213, 214,
215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220,
221, 222, 223, 225, 226, 230,
231, 233, 234, 235, 237, 238,
240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245,
247, 250, 252, 253, 255, 263,
265, 266, 268, 269, 276, 278,
283, 284, 286, 297, 300, 306,
308, 309, 310.
London Bridge, 197, 244.
Long Furlong, 284.
Loughborough House, 64.
Lower Lancing, 278.
Luckner's Lane, 13.
Lulworth, 9, 10.
Lynton Hill, 309.
Maidstone, 220, 265, 269, 270,
271, 276, 277.
Manchester, 132.
Maresfield, 237, 276.
Margate, 45, 46, 141, 258, 259,
265.
Marlborough, 138, 247.
Marsh Gate (Lambeth), 101, 102.
Merstham, 184, 107, 244.
Michel Grove, 283, 285.
Millbank Row, 120.
Mitcham, 124.
Newcastle, 132, 137.
Nine Elms (London), 244.
New Ferry, 286.
New Road, 75, 130, 205.
Newhaven, 256, 257, 258, 264.
Newington, 103.
Newington Butts, 120.
Newmarket, 39, 120.
Newtimber, 22.
Ninfield, 258.

PLACES :—

Northumberland Avenue, 313.
Norwich, 114.
Notting Hill, 222.
Obelisk, the (London), 163.
Odiham, 296, 299.
Old Shoreham, 56.
Oxford, 80, 133, 144, 145, 191,
220, 253, 296, 297, 298, 299,
310.
Oxfordshire, 161.
Oxford Street, 106, 130, 157,
167, 203, 205, 209, 219, 297.
Pall Mall, 120, 121.
Pangdean, 213, 216.
Park Street, 203.
Patcham, 48, 66, 105, 123, 151,
156, 183, 211.
Peas Pottage, 125.
Petworth, 19, 32, 286.
Petworth House, 19.
Pevensy, 256, 264.
Piccadilly, 40, 60, 102, 106, 110,
121, 124, 130, 138, 151, 157,
169, 210.
Pimlico, 248.
Plymouth, 311, 195.
Portman Street, 205.
Portsmouth, 3, 45, 166, 180,
253, 254, 265, 278, 279, 280,
282, 288, 291, 296.
Poynter, 22.
Preston, 47, 48, 132, 212, 241.
Pulborough, 284.
Purley, 104.
Pyecombe, 22, 103, 105, 123,
143, 215, 223.
Pyecombe Hill, 92.
Ramsgate, 45, 258, 265.
Reading, 138, 220, 296, 299.
Red Hill, 170, 180.
Regent Circus, 167, 203, 209.
Regent Street, 121.
Reigate, 22, 23, 32, 39, 42, 43,
47, 49, 52, 53, 60, 65, 70, 72,
79, 97, 105, 124, 153, 183,
184, 208, 210, 219, 222, 225,
238, 239, 250.
Reigate Hill, 50, 51.
Richmond, 10, 225, 228.
Ripley, 297.

PLACES :

Rochester, 249, 271, 276, 297.
 Rome, 30.
 Romney, 258.
 Rose Hill, 244.
 Rottingdean, 256, 257.
 Royal Exchange, the, 130.
 Rye, 258, 277.
 St. Giles's, 13.
 St. James's Palace, 120.
 St. James's Park, 119.
 St. James's Street, 121.
 St. John's Common, 48, 195.
 St. Leonards, 265, 266, 277.
 St. Martin's-in-the Fields, 269.
 Salisbury, 265, 278, 291.
 Salisbury Plain, 286.
 Sandwich, 258.
 School Hill, 262.
 Seaford, 256, 257, 258, 264.
 Selsea, 1.
 Shoreham, 32, 40, 240, 279,
 280, 286, 291, 295, 296.
 Shoreham Bridge, 185.
 Shoreham (Old), 56.
 Sittingbourne, 276.
 Slinfold, 133.
 Southampton, 155, 220, 254,
 265, 279, 282, 289, 290.
 Southend, 3.
 Southwark, 32, 33, 231.
 Southwick, 292.
 Stanmer, 7.
 Staplefield Common, 66, 103.
 Steventon, 299.
 Steyning, 21, 37, 54, 285.
 Storrington, 241.
 Strand, 121, 168, 203.
 Stratford, 189.
 Streatham, 104, 172.
 Sussex, 19, 20, 44, 45, 47, 48,
 58, 65, 96, 100.
 Sutton, 22, 51, 124, 200, 210,
 219, 225, 238.
 Tenterden, 277.
 Thames, the, 62, 163.
 Throgmorton Street, 237.
 Thurso, 132.
 Titchfield, 289.
 Tooting, 238.
 Trant, 275.

PLACES :—

Tunbridge, 266, 271, 275, 276,
 277.
 Tunbridge Wells, 102, 220, 247,
 250, 253, 265, 266, 269, 270,
 271, 272, 273, 275, 276, 277,
 366.
 Uckfield, 35, 36, 42, 59, 110,
 237, 250, 258, 263, 270, 271,
 276.
 Vale Royal, 274.
 Victoria Hotel, 104.
 Wadhurst, 32.
 Wales, North, 296.
 Wales, South, 296.
 Wallingford, 296.
 Warnham Hill, 224.
 Waterloo, 237.
 Waterloo Place, 121.
 Wellington, 264, 266.
 West End, the (London), 166.
 Westminster, 132.
 Westminster Bridge, 46, 158.
 Weymouth, 10.
 Wilmington, 266.
 Winchelsea, 258.
 Windsor, 15, 220, 245, 250, 265,
 296, 297.
 Withdean, 48.
 Wood Street, 57.
 Worth, 210, 219.
 Worthing, 3, 154, 189, 216,
 220, 240, 243, 251, 254, 278,
 279, 280, 282, 283, 284, 286,
 291, 295, 307, 310.
 Wright's Library, Brighton, 181.
 York, 132, 184.
 Yorkshire, 2, 161.
 Pointer, Bob, his lecture, 191.
 Pole-hook, 301.
 Pomegranate, a notable coach-horse,
 286.
 Porter, a, prosecution of, for de-
 livering dummy parcel, 221.
 Portsmouth coach taken part of way
 by train, 296.
 — coaches to and from Brighton,
 278-296.
 — to Bath, a twenty-four hours'
 journey, 280.
 — Defiance, accident to, 290.

- Portsmouth road, defective postal arrangements on, 290.
 Position of left hand in driving, 310, 311, 312.
 Postillion, officers riding, 90.
 Postboy, accident to, 200.
 Postboy's wedding, 90.
 Postboys and return fares, 58, 59 ; bribing of, 89 ; Mr. Allen's system of, 110.
 Post-coaches, 118, 119.
 Post delivery, an early, 80.
 Post-horses at Barnet, 132.
 Posting, superiority of, over coach-travelling, 45, 46 ; tariff on Brighton road, 61.
 Postmaster-General, the, 93, 222.
 Post-Office, 42, 43, 93, 100, 119, 120, 121, 238, 240, 263, 280, 291 ; (London), departure of mails from, 80 ; opposed Palmer's mail-coach system, 111 ; arrangements for carrying mails, 185 ; officials, zeal of, 215 ; arrangements, change in, through opening of railways, 223.
 Preston, coaches to, from London, 132.
 Prevention Service, 3.
 Prince of Wales (afterwards George IV.), Brighton's debt to, 6, 7 ; his first visit to Brighton, 7 ; his kindness to a gunner, *ib.* ; determines to live at Brighton, 8 ; builds Pavilion, *ib.* ; sups in the kitchen, 9 ; Mrs. Fitzherbert, 10-12 ; marries Caroline of Brunswick, 11 ; his appearance in Brighton, 12 ; his "Master of the Horse," 13 ; leaves Brighton, 16 ; hack sold to, 80.
 Procession of mails, account of, 120 ; number of mails, *ib.* ; route of, 121.
 Profits of coach business, 74.
 Proposed substitution of mail-carts for mail-coaches, 185.
 Prop, a coach, 149.
 Proprietor, a new, 84.
 Proprietors of Castle Inn, 73.
 Prosecution of coachman of rival coach, 239.
 Prospectus of General Stage-Coach Company, 134 ; of London and Brighton Railway, 175 ; of Newcastle coach, 137.
 "Protection reins," Cooke's, 151.
 Protector, Farnham coach, 298 ; accident to, 298, 299.
 Provincial coaches from Blue Office, 220 ; (modern), from Brighton, 251.
 — roads : Brighton to Windsor, Reading, and Oxford, 296, *et seq.*
 Pullman car, 251.
 Punishment of horses, decrease in, 304.
 QUEEN Elizabeth, death of, 237.
 Queen Elizabeth's coachman, 33.
 Querini, his journey in snowstorm, 215.
 Quicksilver coach, its first journey, 191 ; accident to, 192.
 Quincey, De, his praise of coaching, 111.
 RACING, 104, 105 ; not allowed on Blue coaches, 105 ; forbidden, 122 ; between coaches, 278, 279 ; between pedestrian and mail-coach, 280.
 Rail Road coach, 243.
 Railway, prospectus of Brighton, published, 175 ; opening of, to Hayward's Heath, 237 ; opening of whole line to Brighton, 240 ; South-Eastern opened to Tunbridge, 276 ; coaching arrangements in consequence of, *ib.*, 277.
 Railways, opposition of, 145 ; Mr. Wightman on probable speed of, *ib.* ; opening of early, 223 ; effect of, on Hastings coaches, 265.
 Ralli car, the, 83.
 Rebuilding of Blue Office, 219.
 Red Rover, false report concerning, 181 ; races Waterwitch, 181 ; quick journey by, 182.
 Red Rover (Bath) accelerated, 289.
 Red Rover, Little, started to Bath and Bristol, 289.

- Red Rover (Southampton), cheap fare by, 289.
- Red Rover (Bristol), accident to, 290.
- Regent coach in snowstorm of 1836, 216.
- Reigate, protest of inhabitants of, against new road, 23.
- Reins, how to shorten, 314.
- REPOSITORIES :—
- Aldridge's, 69, 87, 146, 153.
 - Barbican, 134.
 - Dixon's, 131, 134.
 - Golden Cross Mews (Brighton), 131.
 - Maitan's, 131.
 - Morris's, 153.
 - Rymill's, 131.
 - Tattersall's, 146, 283, 284.
- Retorts, clay *v.* iron, 187.
- Revival, coaching, 247.
- Richmond Driving Club, 245.
- Richmond omnibuses, drivers of old, 228.
- Riot at Birmingham, 44.
- "Rioter," slang for proprietor, 61.
- Rival Ages, 201.
- Rival coach, prosecution of coachman of, 239.
- Road, bad state of London, 241 ; lament on decay of, 244, 245 ; modern Brighton, 247 *et seq.* ; a new, from Lewes to Eastbourne, 258 ; a new, by Ashcombe Gate, 261 ; state of, between Brighton and Tunbridge Wells, 272 ; badness of that to Tunbridge Wells, 273 ; new, between Worthing and Brighton, 278 ; Mr. J. Walker makes a new, 284.
- Road-mending, 21.
- Roads in Sussex, badness of, 18, 19 ; overflowed, 81 ; high in centre, 221 ; provincial, 299 ; destroyed courage of horses, 304 ; flooded, 281.
- Robberies. *See* Coach robberies.
- from vans, 166.
- Route of mail-coach procession, 121.
- Routes between Brighton and London, 21, 22, 23.
- Rowlandson, drawing of old coach by, 83.
- Royal Adelaide safety-coach, advertisement of, 177.
- Royal salutes at Brighton, 7.
- Union Four-Horse Coach Company, 67.
- Rules for driving, by whom framed, 310.
- "Running with a fury," 124.
- SAFETY-COACH, Snow's, described, 111 ; weight of, 111, 112.
- Safety-coaches, 111, 118, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 129, 149, 161, 177, 221, 259.
- Sale of coach shares, 73, 74.
- Sale of Michel Grove estate, 285.
- Sale, a remunerative, hoped for by modern proprietors, 308.
- Sales of coach-horses, 131, 146, 153.
- Schools advertised, 133.
- Scott becomes coachmaster for himself, 58.
- Scott's diligence, 67.
- Season, the Brighton, 131.
- Sea-water, drinking, 4.
- Selby, the late J., his drive to Brighton and back against time, 102.
- Share in coach business, sale of, 73, 74.
- Shee, Mr., loses bills and notes while travelling by night-coach, 74, 75.
- Shergold, twice proprietor of Castle Hotel, 73.
- Shillibeer, Mr., his connection with coaching, 208.
- Shoreham, omnibus to, from Brighton, 240.
- Shortening rein, 314.
- Short wheel-rein, the, 302.
- Shouldering, 59.
- Shrewsbury flying-waggon, 61.
- Simcock, T., death of, 269.
- Simcock, W., death of, 269.
- Six horses to coaches in snowstorm, 217.
- "Sixteen-String Jack," 13.

- Skidding, fatal accident through not, 274.
- Sleigh, Mr. Whitbread's, 93.
- Slinfold Parsonage, school at, 133.
- Smart's stage between Lewes and Brighton, 255.
- Smith, Thomas, an old Lewes carrier, death of, 34.
- Smugglers, 3, 65, 257.
- Snow, fall of, 276.
- Snowstorm in 1789, 38; in 1821, 123; in 1836, 213; a snowstorm, 229; in 1836, Gloucester mail in, 291.
- "Soft Soap's" letter to "The Field," 310.
- Soldier in Brighton mail, 81.
- Somerset, Lord C., and the soldier, 81; accident to his carriage, 92.
- Southampton, coach to, from Brighton, 282.
- Southampton Times coach, horses of, bolt, 293.
- Sovereign coach in snowstorm of 1836, 216.
- South-Eastern Railway, 265; opened to Tunbridge, 276.
- Springs under driving-boxes, 82.
- Stafford safety-coach, 221; test of, 222.
- Stage, a one-day, from London to Brighton in 1745, 33.
- Stage Carriage Bill, provisions of, 227.
- Stage-cart stopped, 270.
- Stage-coach legislation, 23 *et seq.*; advertisement in 1756, 35.
- Stage-Coach Company, 67, 133; a new, 67; the General, 134.
- Stage-coach building, changes in, 111.
- Stage-coach for sale, 154.
- Stage-coaches on Brighton road in 1741, 33; in 1750, *ib.*; comforts of, 41; top-heavy, 44; driven by amateurs, 82; drawing of old, by Rowlandson, 83; number of, on Brighton road in 1811, 83; in 1822, 128; from London to other places, 132.
- Stage-coaches between London and Brighton in 1800, 65.
- Stage-coaches in 1802, 66.
- Stage-coaches, miles run by, 227.
- Stage-coaching, Chamberlayne on, 30, 31; Cressett on, 31; between London and Brighton in 1792, 53, 62; progress of, 134; "Vampire" on, 139.
- Stage-waggon, 301.
- Stage-waggons, 165.
- Stamp Office, 190.
- "Standing counsel" to rising coachmen, 161.
- Staplefield Common, dining-place for coaches, 1801, 66.
- Steam-carriage, Barstall & Hill's, 157; (Hancock's), breakdown of, 188; Autopsy, 189; a new, 232; journey of, de-cribed, 234, 235; fare by, 235; to Tunbridge Wells, 276.
- Steam-coach (Hancock's), journey of, described, 187.
- Steam-coaches, Hancock's, 186.
- Steam *v.* horses, 232.
- Steam-engine, power of, 232.
- Steine, the, bye-law concerning, 3.
- Stevenson, Mr. H., first mentioned in connection with coaching, 156; his reputation as a coachman, 160; starts Coronet coach, 169; unpopular at first, 170; his illness, *ib.*; his death, 169, 170.
- Stockdale, coachman, on badness of Tunbridge Wells roads, 274, 275.
- Stevens, H. (coachman), death of, 275; succeeds to Blue Office, 276.
- Stevens, Mrs., female turnkey at Tunbridge Wells gaol, 266.
- Subterranean passages of Pavilion, 9.
- Suicide of horse-keeper, 241.
- Sunday coaches, starting of, 52.
- Surrey assizes, 107.
- Sussex Coffee-House changes hands, 74; sale of, *ib.*
- Sussex roads, badness of, 19, 20.
- Swan Inn, Chichester, injury to, 282.

- TANDEM, driven against time to Brighton by Captain Brodie, 101 ; by Captain Wombwell, 102.
Theory and practice in driving, 312, 313.
Thrupp, Mr., his description of old driving-boxes, 83.
Time, matches against, on Brighton road, 101, 102.
Times coach in snowstorm of 1836, 213, 216 ; accident to, 233.
Town Act, the, 196.
Traffic, increase of, in 1784, 38 ; London, 308.
Trains, 295 ; Mr. Wightman on probable speed of, 145.
Tramp, a good-natured, 266.
Traveller, a silent, 63, 64.
Travelling by coach, sum spent in, 157.
Tree blown down between two coaches, 212.
Trivector, the, 114.
True Blue, coachman of, 297.
Tubb retires from business, 58.
Tunbridge, South-Eastern Railway opened to, 266, 276.
Tunbridge Wells and Brighton, state of roads between, 271.
— steam-carriage to, 276.
Turnpike Acts, 21.
— men, 89, 90.
Turnpikes, legal decision respecting, in favour of coach proprietors, 101.
Two-handed driving, 313.
Two-wheeled carts, proposed substitution of, for mail-coaches, 155.
- UNION BANK, the (Brighton), 107, 122.
Union coach, anecdote of, 161 ; taken off road, 1842, 238.
Unskidding without stopping, 229.
Upfold (coachman), death of, 293 ; account of, 293, 294.
- “VAMPIRE” on Brighton coaches, 139.
Van horses, 165, 166.
— robberies, 166.
— a newly started, 167.
- VANS :—
Blue coach, the, 195.
Hastings, 268.
Paul Pry (Portsmouth), 166.
Vans, high charges by, 166.
Vaughan, Dick, anecdote of, 173, 174.
“Viator Junior,” his criticisms on coaches and coachmen, 159 ; on coach expenses, 159 ; his criticism on Brighton coachmen, 309.
“Vicar of Wakefield, the,” 6.
Vickers, F., prosecution of, 231 ; bankruptcy of, *ib.*
Victoria coach, 244.
Visitors to Brighton, 16 ; accommodation for, *ib.* : scarcity of, at Hastings and Brighton, 257.
Vivid coach started, 211.
- WAGER, a singular, 39.
Waldegrave v. Mackerell, 86.
Wales, Prince of (George IV.), drives “random” to Brighton, 102.
Walker, Mr., accident to, 97.
Walker, Mr. J., his Bognor coach, 283 ; anecdote of, 285.
Walker, Mr. R., partner in Bognor coach, 285.
Ward, C. S., his reminiscences, 194, 195 ; drives the Brighton day-mail, 222 : his coaching career, 222, 223.
Warde, Mr. J., suggests springs to coach-boxes, 38 ; an old-fashioned coachman, 82 ; suggests springs under driving-boxes, *ib.*
Waterloo, battle of, 237.
Waterhouse, his teams, 119.
Waterhouse’s new coach, 149.
Waterwitch coach, advertisement of, 179, 180 ; races Red Rover, 181.
Waybill, a good, 297 ; a poor, *ib.*
Weather, severe, 93 ; bad, 123, 156.
Webbing v. Beckett, trotting match, 102.
Wedding, a postboy’s, 90.
West of England, communication with, from Oxford, 296.

- Western mail, change in, 224 ; accident to, 282.
- Wheel taking fire, 240 ; a "deranged," 288.
- Wheel-rein, the short, 302, 303.
- Wheelers, "Nimrod" on hitting, 304.
- Whip, use of the, 104, 303 ; ancient, *ib.* ; "catching," 304, 305.
- Whitbread, Mr., and his sleigh, 93.
- Whitchurch, first coachowner to run to London and back in a day, 122 ; subscription for, 122.
- Wightman, Mr., on probable speed of trains, 145.
- Willan, J., his beginning in business, 80.
- Willan, Mr. J. J., and the Age coach, 201 *et seq.*
- Willan & Cripps re-start Magnet coach, 210.
- Willan's Age sold to Sir St. V. Cotton, 210.
- William III., Act of Parliament relating to teams, 300, 301.
- William IV., his kindness to Mrs. Fitzherbert, 12.
- Winch & Chaplin's vans, 167.
- Winter coach (1867), 248.
- Wombwell, Captain, drives tandem to Brighton against time, 101, 102
- Worcester, Marquis of, and Goodman, 190.
- Worthing coach to Brighton, 278, 296.
- Wyndham's coach, 114.
- YORK, coaches to, from London, 132 ; station, 184.
- ZULU. the (train), 145.

THE END

